

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1601 - 1601 1596 Hitting a Wall_1

Chapter 1601: Chapter 1596: Hitting a Wall_1 Chapter 1601: Chapter 1596: Hitting a Wall_1 Not to mention anything else, the materials he needed for practicing the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique had always been a concern for him. They were hard to gather and he didn't have the time to do so.

Now, just with his naked eye, he had already found more than a dozen materials for Mixed Yuan-style cultivation.

In this way, gathering enough materials for his Mixed Yuan-style cultivation was definitely not a problem.

Yang Chen was secretly excited and looking forward to it.

However, he knew that piecing things together like this wasn't the right way; the best method was to find a reliable Chamber of Commerce, hand over his list of materials, and see how much they could gather for him. He could then search for the remaining materials elsewhere.

With this idea in mind, Yang Chen immediately started looking around.

In just a cup of tea's time, he found his target.

The target was a Chamber of Commerce called Sun and Moon. After some observation, Yang Chen found that the Chamber of Commerce's influence was not small. There were many people coming and going, and a scan with his Lingxi Divine Pupil indicated a wealth of materials.

With that in mind, Yang Chen did not hesitate to enter it.

As soon as he entered the Chamber of Commerce, a serving girl immediately came forward and greeted him politely, "I don't know what this young master needs? Our Chamber of Commerce has everything: elixirs, formation devices, talisman scrolls..."

Perhaps due to Yang Chen's cultivation being only at the Earth Martial Realm Fifth Stage, her attitude was neither cold nor warm.

"I want some materials, here is the list." Yang Chen took out the material list.

The serving girl took the list, looked at it carefully, and was a little surprised. Immediately, her attitude towards Yang Chen became friendlier, and she smiled, "Young Master, the amount of materials you want is a bit large. Please wait a moment, and I will get them for you. In the meantime, there is an elegant room where you can rest."

"Okay, no problem," Yang Chen nodded.

The serving girl was as radiant as a flower, much more excited than before, obviously because of Yang Chen.

After all, Yang Chen was requesting so many materials all in one go, which would cost a significant amount of money. By attending to him, she would also receive a sizable share of the wealth.

Yang Chen was in no hurry, sitting down to enjoy a cup of tea and wait.

In a short while, the serving girl came back. Her efficiency was very high, and she already had a storage bag in her hand, which she placed in front of Yang Chen.

“Young Master, please check the items,” the serving girl spoke gently.

Yang Chen nodded and began checking the materials in the storage bag.

Upon checking, Yang Chen couldn't help but take a deep breath. The Sun and Moon Commerce really had a complete range of materials. All the materials he needed, besides the Mixed Yuan-style ones and a few others he required, had been prepared without exception.

This surprised Yang Chen, and he asked, “How many spirit stones do these materials cost in total?”

“Spirit stones?” The serving girl's eyes widened.

Yang Chen couldn't help feeling puzzled: "Is there a problem?"

"Young Master, all the materials you need are high-grade materials and can only be purchased with divine stones. Please don't joke with me using spirit stones." The serving girl's expression darkened, seemingly a bit annoyed.

Yang Chen could see the change in the serving girl's expression, but he genuinely didn't know what was going on.

After some thought, it seemed that these materials could only be exchanged with divine stones?

Yang Chen couldn't help feeling worried, and immediately asked, "So, how many divine stones are needed in total?"

"A total of two hundred!" the serving girl replied truthfully.

Yang Chen was immediately deflated. Now he knew why these items on the trading street were so complete - because they were so expensive!

Two hundred divine stones—Yang Chen showed a bitter smile. He had rarely worried about money before, but compared to these two hundred divine stones, the wealth he carried was simply insignificant.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen had no choice but to calm down and ask, "I wonder if this Chamber of Commerce can provide a service to exchange spirit stones for divine stones?"

These words apparently infuriated the serving girl, and she immediately shouted, "Elder Yu, someone is causing trouble here!"

Upon her shout, an older man quickly appeared on the scene. At a glance, his cultivation level had reached the high Demigod Stage.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, realizing that the Sun and Moon Commerce might be quite capable.

As soon as this Elder Yu appeared, his eyebrows locked, and his gaze fell upon Yang Chen.

However, he did not jump to any conclusions; instead, he asked, "What's going on?"

The serving girl explained everything that happened with Yang Chen without any omissions.

Hearing the serving girl's words, Elder Yu snorted coldly and scolded, "Kid, exchanging spirit stones for divine stones? Are you joking with me? Alright, I'll let you off the hook this time, considering your low cultivation and young age. I'll assume you were just fooling around; now scam! Otherwise, regardless of your background, causing trouble in our Sun and Moon Commerce will have only one outcome."

Seeing Elder Yu act like this, Yang Chen felt extremely embarrassed, and said, "Alright, it was my mistake earlier. However, I really want these materials. How about this: if your Chamber of

Commerce does not provide exchange services for spirit stones, may I ask if a Supreme Grade Xuan Tian treasure could be exchanged for divine stones here?”

“You have a Supreme Grade Xuan Tian treasure?” Hearing Yang Chen speak, Elder Yu was about to get angry but his fury lessened upon hearing about the Supreme Grade Xuan Tian treasure.

Without any further hesitation, Yang Chen took out a pair of scissors.

This pair of scissors was the Golden Pattern Scissors, which Yang Chen had obtained while traveling from the Door to Dao Verification to the Proof Hall. Although the treasure was a Supreme Grade Xuantian Treasure, it was of no use to him.

As soon as the Golden Pattern Scissors were taken out, Elder Yu’s eyebrows raised in surprise.

With his experience, he could naturally discern some things. At the very least, he could confirm that these Golden Pattern Scissors were genuine Supreme Grade Xuantian treasures.

Elder Yu’s attitude softened a bit, at least since Yang Chen was able to bring out something valuable, he could be considered a guest to their Chamber of Commerce.

“Young friend, there might have been some misunderstandings just now; I apologize on behalf of the serving girl. Now, apologize to him!” Elder Yu scolded the serving girl.

The serving girl really didn't expect Yang Chen to suddenly produce a Supreme Grade Xuantian treasure. Feeling wronged but hurriedly said, "I'm sorry for my mistake, I hope you won't blame me, young master!"

Although Yang Chen wasn't too amused, he didn't take it to heart.

Elder Yu waved his hand, signaling the serving girl to leave, and then decided to personally attend to Yang Chen.

After the serving girl left, Elder Yu didn't waste any more time and asked, "Young friend, can you let me appraise this treasure?"

"No problem!" Yang Chen waved his hand.

Elder Yu was experienced and skillful. He observed the treasure carefully, touching it with his hands and examining it with his soul. After a short time, he made a determination.

"Hmm, not bad. This Golden Pattern Scissors are indeed genuine Supreme Grade Xuantian treasures. However, if this Supreme Grade Xuantian treasure is exchanged with our Chamber of Commerce, it can only be exchanged for a maximum of one hundred divine stones!" Elder Yu said.

Chapter 1602 - 1602 1597 Six Pills Formed_1

Chapter 1602: Chapter 1597: Six Pills Formed_1 Chapter 1602: Chapter 1597: Six Pills Formed_1 "A hundred pieces?" Yang Chen seemed thoughtful.

He wasn't particularly dissatisfied with this number because, according to his judgement, this Premium Xuantian Treasure was indeed worth that much or even less. What he was considering now was how he should make up for the remaining hundred Divine Stones.

Elder Yu said, "Young friend, the hundred pieces are an additional offer made by my decision, mainly considering that you might want to buy materials. Otherwise, if you were to take this treasure to another Chamber of Commerce, it would be at most ninety Divine Stones."

Yang Chen knew that Elder Yu wasn't fooling him and said, "A hundred pieces it is then."

"Young friend, for these hundred pieces, you're still short half the amount. If you don't have any other Premium Xuantian Treasures, you can only take half of the materials," Elder Yu said politely.

Yang Chen gave a bitter smile, feeling somewhat helpless.

It wasn't easy for him to give up on the item now in his possession.

As an adult, could he really be defeated by Elixirs?

Yang Chen's thoughts raced, and he suddenly noticed a room not far away with three characters written on it: 'Pill Refining Room.'

This caught his eye, and he couldn't help but ask, "I wonder if your esteemed Commerce allows onsite refining of Elixirs in exchange for Divine Stones?"

“Oh? Our Commerce has always supported Alchemists and vigorously courted those with superb skills. However, young friend, as you might have heard, your Alchemy technique must be qualified. It’s not enough to simply have Alchemy skills; the Elixirs refined must be at least Earth Grade in order to be exchanged for Divine Stones here,” Elder Yu explained frankly, not thinking that Yang Chen could refine any Elixirs in exchange for Divine Stones at all.

It wasn’t that he looked down on Yang Chen, but capable Alchemists were scarce, and refining Elixirs at the level required to exchange for Divine Stones was even more difficult.

However, Yang Chen didn’t care about Elder Yu’s thoughts and asked, “What if it’s a Heavenly Grade Elixir?”

“As long as you can refine a Low-grade Heavenly Pill, I’ll write off the remaining half of the cost for you as a favor,” said Elder Yu generously. “However, young friend, can you refine it?”

His words were not interrogative, but negative!

He wanted to tell Yang Chen that he couldn’t refine it and that it would be best to withdraw from the challenge.

Yang Chen could tell what Elder Yu meant, but even though he had experienced so much in his life, he couldn’t tolerate anyone questioning his Alchemy skills.

Everything else was fine, but when it came to Alchemy, he wouldn’t tolerate anyone’s doubts.

“I can give it a try. I’m somewhat confident,” Yang Chen said calmly, though he was irritated inside.

“If that’s the case, here is a list of Low-grade Heavenly Pills for you to choose from. As for the materials, our Commerce will pay for them in full on your behalf. However, the basic materials needed for refining these Heavenly Pills will cost at least three or two Divine Stones each. If you can refine the Elixirs, our Commerce won’t take a single Divine Stone, but if you fail, the Divine Stones will be deducted from the Premium Xuantian Treasures you’ve sold,” Elder Yu agreed, seeing that Yang Chen simply wasn’t giving up.

After all, the Divine Stones would be deducted from Yang Chen’s pocket, so he naturally wouldn’t worry about it.

Yang Chen nodded, indicating that he had no objections.

He took the list and said, “I’ll refine the Snow Python Pill then.”

“Oh? Snow Python Pill? That’s a pill close to a Mid-grade Heavenly Elixir, and its refining difficulty is quite high. Are you sure, young friend?” Elder Yu asked with a frown.

“I’m sure. It’s this pill,” Yang Chen said slowly.

Seeing Yang Chen so determined, Elder Yu no longer wasted any words and instructed, “Here is our Commerce’s Pill Refining Room. You can go in and familiarize yourself with it first while I send someone to get the Elixir ingredients.”

Yang Chen agreed and went into the Pill Refining Room to familiarize himself with it.

Upon a closer look, Yang Chen took a deep breath; the setup and decorations in the Pill Refining Room far exceeded his usual knowledge.

The Pill Furnace and the surrounding prohibition formations all benefited Alchemy. Even if they weren't as good as the ones he set up personally, they wouldn't be much different.

As Yang Chen took a deep breath, Elder Yu returned with the Elixir ingredients.

He handed a Storage Bag directly to Yang Chen, saying, "Young friend, the materials are inside. You only have one chance. I hope you can treasure it."

"No problem!" Yang Chen agreed, without wasting any more words. He closed the door to the Pill Refining Room and prepared to start refining.

Watching Yang Chen close the door to the Pill Refining Room, Elder Yu waited quietly with his hands behind him.

The maid who had originally attended to Yang Chen somehow sneaked over and couldn't help asking, "Elder Yu, do you think he can really refine the Snow Python Pill? That's a Heavenly Grade Elixir, and there aren't many people in our Commerce who can refine it. Even if someone can refine it, they wouldn't be absolutely sure."

“Humph, who knows what tricks this kid has up his sleeve? But since he insists on trying, let him try. Anyway, the Golden Pattern Scissors are now in our hands, and we can definitely sell them for a good price. The materials for one Snow Python Pill aren’t worth much. If he fails, he won’t have the face to say anything more, and we can just give him a small token gesture for the materials,” Elder Yu had already made up his mind, not thinking that Yang Chen could refine the Elixir at all.

However, he didn’t know what was happening inside the Pill Refining Room.

At the moment, Yang Chen’s alchemy technique was very proficient, and he was just beginning to control the formation of the Elixir. Anyone experienced would be able to tell how valuable this skill was.

However, the Sun and Moon Commerce was indeed a reputable business, and they knew that Alchemists abhorred having their techniques stolen. Thus, the prohibition formations in the Pill Refining Room were tightly sealed, making it impossible to see through them.

Yang Chen’s alchemy process was hidden from everyone else.

In less than half an hour, the Snow Python Pill began to show signs of success, and in Yang Chen’s hands, these signs already represented success.

With a flourish of his hand, Yang Chen finished the last step, and the pill fragrance overflowed from the Pill Furnace.

Then, six Snow Python Pills appeared in Yang Chen’s hand.

Seeing the six Snow Python Pills emerge, Yang Chen's mouth curved into a grin, and a smile slowly appeared on his face. He didn't waste any more time and pushed the door open immediately.

As Yang Chen walked out of the Pill Refining Room, Elder Yu had already prepared to discuss with him how many materials the Divine Stones could buy. However, before he could say anything, Yang Chen flipped his wrist and revealed the six Snow Python Pills.

When the six Snow Python Pills appeared, not only did Elder Yu's mouth snap shut, but the maids watching from afar also widened their eyes in astonishment.

Yang Chen had actually managed to refine the Snow Python Pills, and there were even six of them!

Chapter 1603 - 1603 1598 Invitation from the Sun and Moon

Chapter 1603: Chapter 1598: Invitation from the Sun and Moon Chamber of Commerce _1 Chapter 1603: Chapter 1598: Invitation from the Sun and Moon Chamber of Commerce _1 Elder Yu was ultimately a man of exceptional temperament. Seeing the six Snow Python Pills taken out by Yang Chen, he was genuinely shocked. After the shock, he regained his senses and exclaimed, "These six Snow Python Pills, did they all come from your own hands, young friend?"

"What, Elder Yu, you don't even worry that half of them were prepared by me in advance? The elixirs are right in front of you, and I believe you have discerning eyes. Elixirs made by different people may look the same at first glance, but there are subtle differences. Moreover, it's more obvious if they just came out of the furnace," Yang Chen said.

Elder Yu, of course, knew all this and had already made the distinctions when he spoke.

He took a deep breath and knew clearly that the six Snow Python Pills were not only made by the same person but had just been refined from the furnace.

So there was no need to think about it. The refiner was definitely Yang Chen.

Moreover, the quality and color of the elixir, although a low-grade heavenly product, did not look much different from a mid-grade heavenly product when held in Yang Chen's hand.

Most importantly, the six pills were the limit number for the Snow Python Pills, which was common knowledge. Yang Chen refining all six at once meant that his alchemy level was not limited to low-grade or even mid-grade heavenly levels. It was very likely to be high-grade, perfect!

Yang Chen then asked, "Elder Yu, what do you think?"

"That's right, there's no mistake in these six!" Elder Yu responded with a sigh of admiration.

"I wonder if these six Snow Python Pills are worth one hundred Divine Stones?" Yang Chen asked curiously.

He did not understand the market, so he took out all his self-made pills in one breath.

Elder Yu couldn't help but smile bitterly, thinking Yang Chen was naive and rich. However, he didn't mean to deceive him in this regard, and he said directly, "Young friend, you are joking. I only need one of these Snow Python Pills, and you can take the other five back. However, if you want to sell them to our Chamber of Commerce, we can offer you eight hundred Divine Stones altogether for these five Snow Python Pills, considering you are an old customer. What do you think?"

He also meant to deceive Yang Chen, but considering Yang Chen's alchemy level, deceiving him would simply be asking for trouble.

If he offended a top alchemist like Yang Chen, the consequences would be dire.

Moreover, as an alchemist, Yang Chen must know the price of the elixirs he made, so he figured Yang Chen must be testing him.

He guessed wrong, though. Yang Chen genuinely did not know the exact price of the elixir. However, when he offered Yang Chen eight hundred Divine Stones for the five Snow Python Pills, Yang Chen saw his sincerity.

Because each Snow Python Pill was only supposed to offset one hundred Divine Stones, offering eight hundred for the five pills clearly showed that Elder Yu wanted to please him.

Yang Chen was also very surprised to exchange so many Divine Stones. When he first opened the Genuine Silver Treasure Box, he had received Divine Stones and a Heaven-grade Elixir.

He thought that a Heavenly elixir would only worth a couple of Divine Stones, but he didn't know the difference was so big.

Now he thought about it, it made sense. Divine Stones were common, but elixirs were not. In comparison, the elixirs' prices naturally soared.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen's mouth curled up. It seemed that even in this area, alchemists were equally valuable. With that in mind, he already had a direction in his heart.

With thoughts settled, Yang Chen said, "Since Elder Yu has said so, then I have no objection. The six pills together will be given to Elder Yu. I wonder if I could have these materials..."

"Of course, the materials will all be yours." Elder Yu smiled kindly, handed the storage bag with the materials to Yang Chen, and then ordered, "Quickly get eight hundred Divine Stones for this honored guest."

The servants hurried away to carry out the order.

As Elder Yu handed over the materials to Yang Chen, he smiled amiably, "May I know your esteemed surname, young friend?"

"Yang!" Yang Chen replied.

"Young friend Yang, as I have mentioned, our Chamber of Commerce has always welcomed and respected alchemists with open arms." Elder Yu's attitude was already very clear, "If Young friend

Yang is willing to join our Chamber of Commerce as an alchemist, we will definitely offer a more luxurious price than eight hundred Divine Stones. This is our respect for Young friend Yang, and would you be willing to consider this?"

Seeing Elder Yu's attitude become so amiable, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile secretly.

He replied, "Thank you for your goodwill, Elder Yu, but I have already found a place to settle down. I must decline the opportunity to be an alchemist for your esteemed Chamber of Commerce."

"Oh? That's not a problem, may I ask which branch school you belong to, young friend Yang..." Elder Yu was about to ask, but suddenly heard Yang Chen cough twice, and he immediately understood the meaning.

He knew that Yang Chen didn't want to say, so he said, "It's my being indiscreet. Young friend Yang, here's a token from our Chamber of Commerce. You are always welcome to visit our Chamber of Commerce anytime in the future, and with this token, you'll be an honored guest!"

Yang Chen nodded and said, "In that case, thank you, Elder Yu."

"Elder Yu, here are the eight hundred Divine Stones." The servant brought the Divine Stones over.

Receiving the Divine Stones, Elder Yu handed them to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen checked briefly and found that the Divine Stones were fine. He cupped his hands together and said, "Thank you for your hospitality, Elder Yu. I have other matters to attend to, so I shall take my leave."

Elder Yu did not stop him and watched him leave. He shook his head and sighed, what a pity.

"Elder Yu, is this person really worth so much money? You were so polite to him," asked the servant girl who initially received Yang Chen, as she hurriedly trotted over.

Elder Yu did not mention this earlier in order not to anger her, but he scowled and yelled, "What an ill-mannered girl! If it weren't for you, Young friend Yang might have had a better impression of our Chamber of Commerce."

The servant girl was dumbfounded. She didn't expect the usually amiable Elder Yu to suddenly get so angry, which was very unlike his temperament.

Now that Elder Yu had vented his anger, his attitude gradually softened. He said coldly, "Although this young man only refines low-grade Heavenly elixirs, his true alchemy ability is certainly not that simple. I'm afraid that in his hands, refining mid- and high-grade Heavenly elixirs is not impossible. How many in the entire Trading Street can refine high-grade Heavenly elixirs?" Elder Yu said coldly, "If our Chamber of Commerce can secure such an alchemist, then our supplies of Heavenly elixirs would be endless. Who would be able to compete with our Chamber of Commerce?"

Upon hearing this, the servant girl suddenly understood and carefully said, "Then, should I send someone to investigate his background?"

"Don't bother, this young man has a background, and sending someone to investigate will yield no results. If they are discovered, it may disturb this man and make him resentful towards our

Chamber of Commerce. It is not necessary. If we can't have such talents, it's just that our Chamber of Commerce's luck has not arrived yet." Elder Yu looked rather open-minded and waved his hand before turning to leave.

Chapter 1604 - 1604 1599 You Say I Cant Afford It_1

Chapter 1604: Chapter 1599: You Say I Can't Afford It?_1 Chapter 1604: Chapter 1599: You Say I Can't Afford It?_1 Now that he had acquired all these materials and made a profit of eight hundred divine stones, Yang Chen was overjoyed.

After all, getting these items had resolved the majority of his current concerns. The lack of materials had always been a major issue in his cultivation of Mixed Yuan techniques, but now he had everything he needed.

The eight hundred divine stones also allowed him to establish a strong foundation in Fengyangzhou.

Since there was still some time before their two-day appointment, he leisurely strolled around, wondering if he might come across any unexpected surprises.

Yang Chen profoundly recognized the importance of alchemy. After all, as it stood now, his source of divine stones depended on his ability to refine pills.

Yang Chen began to search for elixir ingredients, and with his current wealth of eight hundred divine stones, acquiring materials was no problem.

Encouraged by this, Yang Chen became even more ambitious.

Initially, he had only planned to gather materials to refine heaven-grade elixirs, but now that he had so many divine stones, it seemed like it wouldn't be difficult to make one that was even beyond heaven-grade.

However, with his current abilities, the only pill he could refine that surpassed heaven-grade was the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill.

He had already taken a Divine Beauty Genesis Pill once, and taking it a second time would have no effect. If he were to refine another divine pill, it would have to be a different one.

"I wonder if there's a place that sells the formula for the God Pill Surprising Swallow that's inside the Proof Hall," Yang Chen thought, feeling curious.

At the height of his curiosity, Yang Chen suddenly discovered something.

"This is... Creation Divine Aura!" Sensing it, Yang Chen immediately entered the shop.

"Young friend, what can I get for you?" The shopkeeper greeted him and directly asked what he wanted.

Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, locked onto the Creation Divine Aura and asked, “How much is this Creation Divine Aura...”

“I’ll take this Creation Divine Aura,” a burly voice interrupted Yang Chen.

The source of this voice arrived in the shop with a group of people right behind him.

The man in the lead was the one who had spoken. He was dressed in luxurious clothes, with a troop of followers behind him.

However, their gazes were all focused on a beautiful woman. With her stunning features, she was paying close attention to the Creation Divine Aura, as if she had found her target.

Because of the beautiful woman’s interest, the burly man coldly said, “Kid, I am Zhang Yuntong of the Mysterious Dao Sect’s Fourth Branch. Step aside; the Creation Divine Aura is mine.”

Zhang Yuntong was overbearing in his words, not putting Yang Chen in his eyes at all and causing the shopkeeper to tremble in fear.

Zhang Yuntong!

Seeing the shopkeeper’s expression, Yang Chen knew that this person had significant status. However, his anger was now being provoked.

If Zhang Yuntong had spoken more politely, Yang Chen might have given him the Creation Divine Aura.

Although the Creation Divine Aura was precious, it wasn't essential for him to buy; he only needed it as an alchemy material. Moreover, he was trying to keep a low profile and didn't want to cause trouble.

But that didn't mean Yang Chen would let others take advantage of him.

Among Zhang Yuntong's group, only he and the beautiful woman were particularly strong, having reached the Spirit Plate Stage. The others were just small minions in the Heaven Martial Realm, and not a threat to Yang Chen.

Ignoring Zhang Yuntong's words, he asked, "Shopkeeper, how much is this Creation Divine Aura?"

As Zhang Yuntong glared at Yang Chen's lack of response, the shopkeeper hesitated and said with a bitter smile, "Young friend, please give this Creation Divine Aura to Young Master Zhang Yuntong."

"What, are you afraid I can't afford it?" Yang Chen asked.

Zhang Yuntong sneered, "A little Earth Martial Realm kid like you can't possibly afford it. Shopkeeper, how many divine stones for this Creation Divine Aura? Just tell me the number."

"Two divine stones," said the shopkeeper.

“Ten stones,” Zhang Yuntong slowly spoke, “Shopkeeper, the one who offers a higher price wins, it should be this principle.”

“Yes, yes, that’s the principle,” agreed the shopkeeper.

“In that case, I’ll offer a hundred stones,” Yang Chen said calmly.

At this, Zhang Yuntong and the others in his group were shocked, including the beautiful woman, who opened her mouth in surprise as though she had misheard something.

An Earth Martial Realm kid, offering a hundred divine stones.

Even for wealthy young masters like them, they could only carry a few hundred divine stones at a time. To spend a hundred of them on an ordinary material was something they wouldn’t be willing to do.

However, Yang Chen was different. He could easily make eight hundred divine stones, and the second batch wouldn’t be a problem. He didn’t mind spending a hundred stones at all.

“Brother Yuntong, don’t be upset. This friend saw the Creation Divine Aura first. Now that he is willing to buy it for such a high price, it must mean that he cherishes it greatly. Why should we take what someone else loves? We can just buy it in another shop. I don’t mind waiting a little longer,” said the woman next to Zhang Yuntong.

Zhang Yuntong was completely enraged, and as the woman tried to comfort him, he felt like she was treating him like the loser. This only fueled his anger, making him lose face in front of a woman he liked.

“Sister Feng, don’t be intimidated by this kid. He’s just bluffing. He can’t possibly have that many divine stones,” Zhang Yuntong said viciously, staring at Yang Chen. “Kid, I want to see how you can come up with so many divine stones.”

Yang Chen didn’t bother explaining and simply took out a storage bag, handing it to the shopkeeper. “Shopkeeper, please count them.”

The shopkeeper opened the storage bag, his eyes widening and swallowing hard.

At first, he thought like Zhang Yuntong that Yang Chen was only bluffing; a hundred divine stones seemed like a ridiculous claim.

However, when he looked inside the storage bag, there were indeed a hundred divine stones.

“This... this!” The shopkeeper was dumbfounded.

Zhang Yuntong was annoyed, “What’s going on? Is there or isn’t there? Just say it!”

“There... there is,” the shopkeeper replied, his smile bitter.

“Give it to me, let me see,” Zhang Yuntong still didn’t believe it.

The shopkeeper, not daring to disobey, handed over the storage bag. Zhang Yuntong looked inside, and the number of divine stones was exactly one hundred, not one more or less.

This put Zhang Yuntong in an awkward position. After all, he was the one who said that the one with more divine stones would buy the Creation Divine Aura. So, how could he go back on his word now?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1605: Chapter 1600: Tracking_1 Chapter 1605: Chapter 1600: Tracking_1 But if he didn’t get this Creation Divine Qi today, how could he hold his head up in front of the one he loved?

Someone specifically asked for the Creation Divine Qi, and he couldn’t even handle such a simple request?

The woman named Lin Feng was extremely understanding. Seeing Zhang Yuntong in an awkward predicament, she timely stepped in and said: “Brother Yuntong, let’s go. Creation Divine Qi is not only available here. Why should we fight others for it and force them to do something difficult?”

Zhang Yuntong knew that Lin Feng had given him a way out, and there was no turning back from this embarrassment. He nodded his head and left.

Seeing Zhang Yuntong leaving, Lin Feng smiled apologetically to Yang Chen and said softly, “My friend, I apologize for the shock just now. I hope you don’t mind.”

Yang Chen didn’t expect Lin Feng to be so considerate. He thought she wouldn’t care for someone in the Earthly Martial Realm like himself. Seeing her so courteous, he nodded in response.

Without further ado, Lin Feng also left.

Seeing Zhang Yuntong and Lin Feng leave, the Innkeeper was sweating, he was not as calm and collected as Yang Chen.

Seeing Yang Chen putting the Creation Divine Qi into his storage bag, the Innkeeper thought of something and quickly handed back the Divine Stones to Yang Chen: “My friend, I don’t want your Divine Stones. I will only charge you two Divine Stones for the Creation Divine Qi.”

Of course, he wanted those Divine Stones. After all, getting so many Divine Stones for such a small amount of Creation Divine Qi was a profitable deal.

But he was not stupid; he knew that Yang Chen could remain calm after hearing Zhang Yuntong’s name, so there must be more to him than meets the eye, right?

Absolutely impossible.

He didn't want to bring trouble to his shop for no reason, so it was better to return the Divine Stones obediently.

Seeing the Innkeeper was so good at doing business, Yang Chen did not refuse his offer. However, he did not take back the Divine Stones in his storage bag. Instead, he said, "Innkeeper, don't rush to give me the Divine Stones now, because I want to purchase something else from you."

"Please tell me what you need." The Innkeeper completely treated Yang Chen with utmost respect.

Yang Chen asked, "Do you have any Pill Formulas for Divine Tier Pill Medicines?"

"We don't have the medicines, but we do have a Pill Formula. It is called Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill. It's a Pill Formula that the Cold Wind Great Alchemist sells openly. As for its effects, let me show you the Pill Formula, and you'll know."

The Innkeeper, seeing that there was still business to be done, quickly retrieved the Pill Formula.

Soon, the Pill Formula was brought back to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen carefully examined the Pill Formula and soon had a grasp of its contents. No satisfied expression surfaced on his face.

This Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill was meant for True God Stage Powerhouses. It could slightly enhance their cultivation and help them advance further in the True God Stage.

However, the enhancement was very weak, so it was only a Primary-tier Divine Pill.

This pill was not very useful for him since he was several realms away from the True God Stage.

Seeing Yang Chen not particularly satisfied, the Innkeeper asked awkwardly, “Do you not like this Pill Formula, my friend?”

“Innkeeper, do you happen to have the Pill Formula for the Godly Elixir Startling Phoenix?” Yang Chen inquired.

The Innkeeper shook his head: “I don’t, my friend. The Startling Phoenix Divine Pill is a secret Pill Formula of the Taiyi Sect in the Central Province. We can’t get our hands on it here.”

“Taiyi Sect...” Yang Chen murmured to himself.

He didn’t know which sect the Taiyi Sect was, but he really wanted the Startling Phoenix Divine Pill.

Back in the day, Hua Wanru obtained this pill, which helped her successfully break through to the True God Stage. This showed how excellent the pill’s effects were.

Once he had this pill, it meant he could break through from the Demi-God Phase to the True God Stage. Naturally, he wanted it.

However, it seemed that getting his hands on this pill would not be an easy task.

“What about other Pill Formulas?” Yang Chen still wouldn’t give up.

The Innkeeper shook his head with a bitter smile: “To be honest, my friend, I hope you won’t be upset, but there is only one Divine Tier Pill Formula throughout the whole Trading Street – the Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill.”

“Why is that?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“It’s because not many great alchemists would publicize their Pill Formulas. These Divine Tier Pill Formulas are the result of a whole lifetime of research by these alchemists, so who would reveal them? Only the Cold Wind Great Alchemist in our Trading Street is open-minded enough to sell his Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill Formula openly. We distribute it to various major trade organizations here. As for other great alchemists, very few of them would be open-minded to sell their Pill Formulas. Therefore, other shops, just like ours, only sell the Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill, there are no other formulas.”

Knowing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel both amused and helpless. It seemed getting his hands on other Divine Tier Pill Formulas would not be that easy.

With this in mind, he had to give up on his other ideas for the time being.

The Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill would have to do. He could practice making it and sell it to others if it came down to it.

With that thought, Yang Chen asked, “How many Divine Stones do I need for this Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill Formula?”

“Two hundred!” The Innkeeper answered truthfully.

“Oh?” Yang Chen took out the Divine Stones and handed them to the Innkeeper.

The Innkeeper was now more and more unable to see through Yang Chen. He didn’t think Yang Chen could actually refine the Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill. After all, the number of great alchemists in Fengyang County who were able to refine Divine Pills was very limited.

This was also the reason why the Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill Formula was openly for sale. Two hundred Divine Stones might not be much, but who could refine it?

But he wouldn’t say that to Yang Chen. As long as Yang Chen had the need and enough Divine Stones, that was enough.

After handing over the Divine Stones and receiving the Pill Formula, Yang Chen left the shop without saying much.

After leaving, Yang Chen was still cautious to avoid being cheated by the Innkeeper, so he went to several other trade organizations to inquire about Pill Formulas. Upon inquiry, Yang Chen couldn’t

help but laugh – the Innkeeper hadn't tricked him, as these shops also only had the Cloud Dragon Exhalation Pill, which left him somewhat helpless.

And so, Yang Chen quickly walked out of a shop.

As he walked out, he narrowed his eyes slightly to scan the surroundings using his Ling Xi Divine Pupil, and sneered, "Following me, huh... It's Zhang Yuntong's people."

With the Never-forgetful Ling Xi Divine Pupil, Yang Chen had seen and remembered the faces of Zhang Yuntong's followers. Each time he left a trade organization, he would use his Ling Xi Divine Pupil once to check for anyone trailing him, and now, two of Zhang Yuntong's followers had been following him for a while.

"It seems Zhang Yuntong hasn't given up. He's arranged two followers to tail me to find out my background. If I don't have any particular status, I suppose I'll be killed once I leave the Trading Street."

Yang Chen furrowed his brows and muttered to himself.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1606: Chapter 1601: Primordial Indestructible Divine Body_1 Chapter 1606: Chapter 1601: Primordial Indestructible Divine Body_1 He sneered in his heart, quite aware of Zhang Yuntong's wicked thoughts, but there was no need to take revenge on these grievances for the time being, yet he kept them in mind.

Zhang Yuntong had reached the Spirit Plate Stage at such a young age, his background was definitely extraordinary, but it was the same if he provoked Yang Chen. He had many enemies and was not afraid of having a few more.

As for these two followers trying to track him? It was simply a pipe dream.

Did they really think they could track him, a Jinzun Stage cultivator, with their mere Heaven Martial Realm cultivation?

Yang Chen used a few simple tricks, and the two followers had walked down two streets before they realized that they had already lost track of their target.

“Where did this kid go?”

“We lost him!”

“Oops, how are we going to explain this to the Young Master?” The two felt their scalp tingling and became flustered.

...

For Yang Chen, getting rid of the two from Heaven Martial Realm was easy. By the time he reappeared, he had already arrived at the place where he had made an appointment with Wang Lin and the Sun Family's Three Brothers.

Half a day before the two-day appointment, not long after he arrived, the Sun Family's Three Brothers returned.

When the Sun Family's Three Brothers returned this time, they obviously gained some good things, and their faces beamed with happiness. Their attitude towards Yang Chen became much more polite.

When it was almost time for the two-day deadline, Wang Lin finally returned, his expression full of joy, he clearly had sold the instruments for a reasonable price and had made some profit.

Upon returning, Wang Lin asked, "You guys didn't cause any trouble, did you?"

"No," the Sun Family's Three Brothers hurriedly shook their heads, proving that they hadn't caused any trouble.

Wang Lin nodded in satisfaction. He didn't ask Yang Chen because deep down, he believed that Yang Chen wasn't the kind of person to cause trouble.

What he didn't know was that Yang Chen had indeed caused some trouble this time, but had managed to shake it off.

Thus, the journey back became much more relaxed for everyone, and their speed naturally increased. They returned to the branch school within half a day.

Once back at the branch school, Yang Chen checked on little Yunyun the lion and the Beiqiang Flower.

The Beiqiang Flower showed signs of blooming and little Yunyun was very stable.

Next, Yang Chen began to cultivate seriously and diligently.

Naturally, his cultivation was to consolidate the Tai Chu Divine Body, which was just recently formed and somewhat unstable. If he wanted to integrate it with the Indestructible Vajra Bead, he had to stabilize the Tai Chu Divine Body first.

Having already formed the Divine Body, consolidating it was just a matter of time.

While doing various chores and cultivating, it took only seven or eight days for Yang Chen's Tai Chu Divine Body to be almost completely stable.

When he had completely stabilized his Tai Chu Divine Body, Yang Chen revealed a smile.

"Next, I can merge it with the Indestructible Vajra Bead." Yang Chen turned his hand.

What appeared in his hand was none other than the long-awaited Indestructible Vajra Bead.

This was the most precious treasure among all the treasures that Zhang Xuelian had given him, an excellent treasure that could assist in body cultivation.

As long as they possessed a sufficiently solid Divine Body and cultivated with the Indestructible Vajra Bead, they could absorb its power.

An ordinary Divine Body could not satisfy the refinement requirements of the Indestructible Vajra Bead. It would require an extremely solid Divine Body like the Tai Chu Divine Body. After all, it had absorbed the Essence Blood of the Black Mountain Black Bear along with many other materials. Yang Chen didn't even know just how strong the defense of his current Divine Body was.

If it weren't for his Tai Chu Divine Body, he would have perished on the spot when he was slapped by Emperor Mingzhen.

Now that he had successfully cultivated the Tai Chu Divine Body, he could refine the Indestructible Vajra Bead to form the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body.

The true value of the Indestructible Vajra Bead lay in its indestructibility.

Who wouldn't desire and long for it?

Yang Chen slowly refined the bead, its power gradually disappearing, and then surged into his body. This immense power was extremely bone-chilling, entering Yang Chen's body like icy frost, making him feel a twitching pain in his body.

However, he endured all these sensations.

His hands controlled the floating Indestructible Vajra Bead in the air, and as he manipulated it, the bead grew smaller while the essence inside it surged into his body more rapidly.

The more essence that entered, the more pain he felt.

In the end, he even thought about giving up, because refining while enduring severe pain was an incredibly difficult ordeal. However, at the most critical moment, Yang Chen persevered through with his strong willpower.

Afterward, his newly formed Tai Chu Divine Body began to show signs of change.

Each inch of his skin, his blood circulation accelerated, and his muscles and bones became as hard as steel.

If the transformation of the Tai Chu Divine Body was external, then the further evolution into the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body was internal- the five internal organs and six hollow organs, blood, meridians, muscles, and bones!

Changes to the internal structure were even more precious than those external ones.

No matter how hard the exterior, once damaged and the interior is severely injured, one will still fall and perish. But if the interior is strong enough, even if the exterior is damaged, it can quickly heal. Unless the inner structure is completely shattered, it can be restored to its original condition.

This is what makes the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body so domineering, which Yang Chen now fully realized.

Of course, the Indestructible Divine Body is not truly indestructible in the absolute sense, but relative. Unless it is subjected to a destructive force far exceeding the defense of the body, the physical body will not be completely destroyed.

If it is not destroyed by external forces, even if the soul is dead, the physical body will exist forever, never decaying or disappearing for thousands of years.

The true meaning of indestructibility lies here.

Even though it's not indestructible in the true sense, being able to evolve to such a degree has already made Yang Chen extremely excited.

“Finally, the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body is complete. Zhang Xuelian, I really have to thank you for all this. Out of the three supreme treasures you gave me, each one has been of vital help to me, and each one is a priceless treasure.” Yang Chen couldn't help but sigh.

First, there was the key of the Tiandu Emperor, which truly helped him become the master of the Tiandu Divine Country.

Then, there was the Linglong Dream Mirror, which allowed him to repeatedly temper his dream realm, growing his state of mind enough to make rapid progress in his cultivation. Otherwise, it would have taken him a long time to resolve his mental barriers.

It would have been absolutely impossible for him to reach such a realm at his age without these treasures.

Now, there was the Indestructible Vajra Bead, which helped him cultivate the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body, achieving a great and profound understanding in body cultivation.

All of these were due to Zhang Xuelian.

Chapter 1607 - 1607 1602 Divine Grade Great Alchemist_1

Chapter 1607: Chapter 1602: Divine Grade Great Alchemist_1 Chapter 1607: Chapter 1602: Divine Grade Great Alchemist_1 If Yang Chen would have rejected Zhang Xuelian in the past, now he was truly touched by her.

Such a generous woman might not be a bad thing to marry.

As this thought crossed his mind, Yang Chen began to ponder.

Zhang Xuelian had told him that she was currently at Changxing Mountain. That place was nothing more than a border and couldn't truly accommodate people for cultivation. So Zhang Xuelian was referring to the world that Changxing Mountain connected to here.

After all, Zhang Xuelian had given herself to Changxing Mountain, and he still had clues to find.

If she told him the names of the twelve continents here, he would be truly clueless.

"Twelve States... Zhang Xuelian, where are you now?" Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows.

He really needed a place to settle down now so that he could slowly fight against Hua Wanru and find Zhang Xuelian.

Now that the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body had been successfully cultivated, Yang Chen stepped out once more to take care of the beiqiang flowers and Yunyun after consolidating it for some time.

As the two-month date of Mo Suxue's retreat drew closer, Yang Chen's care for Yunyun and Beiqianghua became more and more natural.

Beiqianghua had bloomed successfully, and Yunyun was being taken care of by Yang Chen to an impeccable degree.

This also gave Yang Chen enough time to do other things.

The materials for the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique were all gathered, but due to time constraints, Yang Chen had to put it aside for now. Two months left was not enough to support him in cultivating the Hunyuan Style.

Of course, his lack of time to cultivate the Hunyuan style was enough to support him in doing other things.

Such as alchemy.

Heavenly elixirs were no longer a novelty for him, and he wanted to broaden his horizons and explore the unknown. That thing was Divine Grade Elixirs.

He purchased the Divine Pill formulas intending to refine Divine Grade Elixirs. Only the refinement of divine-grade elixirs could excite him even more.

However, what made Yang Chen quite troubled was that if he were to refine this Divine Grade Elixir, how would he deal with the Heaven's Tribulation that arose when the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill was refined, just like the last time?

But soon, he shook his head. The pill formula for the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill provided enough detail and didn't show anything about drawing Heaven's Tribulation, meaning the refining of the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill wouldn't attract the Heaven's Tribulation.

In this way, Yang Chen couldn't gauge the grade of the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill that he had refined.

"Forget it, it doesn't matter. If I really expose my identity as an alchemist, it may not be a bad thing for me." Yang Chen decided to let go of his worries.

Next, he began to focus on analyzing the pill formula and took out the pill furnace to refine it step by step.

The materials for the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill were not scarce. Yang Chen could gather several sets of them with just a little effort, which was not difficult.

Yang Chen had his own system for learning and understanding the unknown.

He would start from one angle and gradually conquer the ground.

The more he learned about the unknown, the more careful Yang Chen became, and the more serious he became as he delved into it.

"The creator of this Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill is quite ingenious. He actually relied on such a method to form the pill and refine the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill. However, my method doesn't necessarily have to be the same as his. I can try it first." Yang Chen made his own judgment.

Following this, he began to wholeheartedly refine the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill.

Controlling the fire, adding the materials, and refining carefully, Yang Chen's method was entirely self-taught and based on the basic description and learning from the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill's pill formula.

About half an hour later, a hint of pill fragrance emerged from the pill furnace, but the fragrance was mixed with a slight stench, causing Yang Chen to frown.

Yang Chen knew that this elixir was likely to fail. He opened the furnace and revealed a wry smile.

A barely passable elixir appeared in his sight, its color grayish-yellow, and its quality was extremely poor.

However, essence was clearly present in the elixir. From one trial to another, Yang Chen made a judgment: "It barely counts as an elixir, but in my opinion, it would be better if I didn't have such an elixir."

His standards were much higher. While this level of elixir would be considered successful outside, it was no different from waste in his eyes.

"This divine elixir is indeed difficult to refine, but it is not insurmountable." Yang Chen thought to himself.

He might as well learn how to refine the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill first.

He then began the second refinement. With experience from the first refinement, Yang Chen made improvements, and when the elixir was completed on the second attempt, its quality and appearance were much better than the first.

“Well, this time the elixir is barely passable. But the quantity is a bit low.” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Based on his two refinements, he had a rough idea.

The difficulty of refining the Cloud Dragon’s Breath Pill was somewhat different from that of the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill, and the same was true for the material costs. In addition, considering the efficacy, Yang Chen only knew that the grade of the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill should not be as simple as low-grade or mid-grade divine-grade.

By that account, it would be no problem for him to call himself a Great Alchemist.

Yang Chen didn’t think much of his identity as a Great Alchemist himself, but he didn’t know how many forces would be fighting and scrambling to get him if this identity were revealed.

Even if it meant bloodshed, it wouldn’t necessarily be strange.

Not because of anything else, but because Great Alchemists were too scarce in the Twelve Continents, and they could be counted in Fengyangzhou.

Yang Chen didn't have any feelings about it, but when he refined the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill, he was already a Great Alchemist.

He then started refining the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill again. Unlike the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill, he felt that he could refine more than one Cloud Dragon's Breath Pill.

As expected, after the third refinement, Yang Chen successfully produced two pills at once.

Unfortunately, the materials were not enough to support him in refining more, and two pills were already the limit. Yang Chen was confident that if he refined two more times, three or four pills would be no problem.

However, he was not a greedy person. Having already refined so many elixirs, he was quite content. He collected the Cloud Dragon's Breath Pills and prepared to save them for future plans.

After that, he sat and meditated for another two days.

Two days later, Yang Chen received the news to go to the front hall because Mo Suxue had come out of seclusion and inspected Yunyun and Beiqianghua, explicitly requesting to see him.

Upon hearing this news, Yang Chen realized the attitude of Mo Suxue towards his achievements and immediately left for the front hall to meet Mo Suxue.

Chapter 1608 - 1608 1603 Ancient Powerful Ones_1

Chapter 1608: Chapter 1603: Ancient Powerful Ones_1 Chapter 1608: Chapter 1603: Ancient Powerful Ones_1 When they arrived at the front hall, Mo Suxue had already been waiting for a while.

In addition to Mo Suxue, there were also Wang Lin and several other servants present. These servants all cast envious glances when they saw Yang Chen come in.

“Young Lady.” Yang Chen bowed respectfully.

Mo Suxue’s Qi was clearly stronger than it had been two months ago when she came out of her closed-door cultivation. According to Yang Chen’s judgement, her strength was now infinitely close to the Spirit Plate Stage, but she was stuck at the bottleneck and unable to break through.

Mo Suxue seemed to be in a better mood now, whether it was due to her increased strength or something else, she was no longer as bewildered as when Yang Chen first met her.

At this moment, Mo Suxue said with her hands behind her back, “Yang Chen, you’ve done well while I was in closed-door cultivation. You took great care of Little Yunyun, and she has become much more obedient than before. Additionally, you even managed to get the Beiqiang Flower to bloom. I’m very satisfied with the results. As I’ve mentioned before, the day after tomorrow, the entire branch school will gather disciples to head to the foot of Xuandao Sect Mountain for the Promotion Selection Conference. I will also be participating. If you choose to be my personal servant and join me, or if you have other conditions, you can mention them now.”

Upon hearing this, Wang Lin and the other servants couldn't help but feel envious.

After all, who wouldn't want the opportunity to become a personal servant and attend the Promotion Selection Conference with Mo Suxue? It was an opportunity that could change their lives.

However, they all knew that they were too old and wouldn't be of much help if they went, so while they were envious now, they didn't harbor any jealousy or hatred.

Without much thought, Yang Chen agreed, but hesitated for a moment on the surface and said, "I'm willing to follow Young Lady closely and serve her."

"Good. I'm also taking Yunyun with me, so having you along means there's someone to take care of her. At the Promotion Selection Conference, you will follow me as well and serve as my personal servant. I will not let you down in the future," Mo Suxue smiled.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a bit bitter, as Mo Suxue seemed to really care about the Ice and Fire Demon Lion.

"Now, go back and prepare. Come here the day after tomorrow," Mo Suxue waved her hand dismissively.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen didn't say much more and went straight back.

Just as Mo Suxue had said, he needed to make some preparations before the time came. After he had done so and practiced cultivation for a while, ten days had already passed.

Yang Chen arrived promptly at the front hall to rendezvous with Mo Suxue, but as soon as she called out, he noticed that there was another person in the great hall.

This person exuded an extraordinary aura, and their strength seemed to be far from ordinary.

With just one glance, Yang Chen was able to determine that this person was special, so he immediately withdrew his soul and didn't dare to be disrespectful, lest he expose anything.

"Who is this person?" The middle-aged man asked Mo Suxue in confusion when he saw Yang Chen.

Mo Suxue sweetly replied, "Father, this is my personal servant, Yang Chen. Yang Chen, why haven't you greeted my father yet?"

"Oh? In the past, I advised you to have a personal servant so that when you join the Xuandao Sect, you wouldn't be without any servants like everyone else, which would be bad for your status. But you refused. I didn't expect you to change your mind now, which is good. Having a personal servant by your side can save you a lot of time and effort," the middle-aged man said calmly.

Only then did Yang Chen realize that this person was Mo Suxue's father and the owner of this branch school, Mo Kun.

Mo Kun's strength had genuinely reached the True God Realm, which made Yang Chen secretly apprehensive.

If Mo Kun were to become suspicious of him, his Jinzun Stage strength wouldn't be able to stay hidden. If Mo Kun discovered his true strength, how would he explain himself? He would probably never be able to clear his name, even if he jumped into the Yellow River.

"Greeting, Manor Owner," Yang Chen said cautiously.

Fortunately, Mo Kun didn't harbor any suspicions towards him and only glanced at him briefly. He assumed his daughter would have used her judgement and didn't think much of it.

With this, Yang Chen finally breathed a sigh of relief.

And Mo Suxue just smiled brightly, saying, "Didn't I just change my mind temporarily?"

"Hahaha, it's good that you've changed your mind. Alright, there's not much time left. The people in the academy below should be ready. You and your personal servant should go with me," Mo Kun said.

Mo Suxue replied eagerly, and Mo Kun waved his hand, leading Yang Chen and Mo Suxue to fly down the mountain.

Although there were rules prohibiting flying up and down the mountain, the rules didn't apply to Mo Kun.

Now that the three of them had come down, the entire branch school's disciples were all prepared. Yang Chen looked and saw that these disciples all had strength above the Heaven Martial Realm, and Zhang He, Zhou Tang, and Lin Zhuifeng, who he knew, were among them.

It seemed that Zhang He had also noticed Yang Chen and showed an envious expression on his face.

After all, Yang Chen was now standing beside the True God Stage Mo Kun. Who could compare to his status and demeanor?

Seeing Mo Kun now, many disciples bowed and greeted him, "Greetings, Manor Owner."

"Manor Owner Sir."

Mo Kun nodded with satisfaction as he heard their greetings, and then said, "Cultivating soldiers for a thousand days, but using them for just one. Our branch school was established to provide fresh blood for the main Xuandao Sect. However, there are not only one but twelve branch schools, and our branch cannot lose to others at the Promotion Selection Conference, lest we be laughed at. You must all perform well at the conference. The Promotion Selection Conference is a rare opportunity for you all. You should know that the powerful True God Stage Elders of the Xuandao Sect rarely accept disciples directly. During the conference, your performance will be seen by them, and even the most ancient existences of the Xuandao Sect will pay attention to the conference!"

When he said this, Mo Kun paused, knowing that the disciples knew very well what those ancient existences were all about.

Yang Chen squinted his eyes, not knowing anything about the hinted ancient existences.

However, listening to the discussions of the disciples, he got a general idea.

“Those ancient existences are the strongest people in the Xuandao Sect. It is said that they have already surpassed the True God Realm and reached an even stronger realm.”

“Yeah, can you believe those powerful ones are also paying attention to the Promotion Selection Conference?”

Listening to the discussions of the disciples below, Mo Kun’s mouth curled into a smile, “It’s not just attention; in the last few conferences, there have even been cases where those ancient powerful ones took on disciples. As long as you perform well enough for them to see, your fates will change from now on. The Xuandao Sect has always only accepted elites.”

Chapter 1609 - 1609 1604 Xuan Dao City_1

Chapter 1609: Chapter 1604: Xuan Dao City_1 Chapter 1609: Chapter 1604: Xuan Dao City_1 “And you all must prove that you have enough elite abilities and capabilities.” Mo Kun scolded coldly.

In an instant, the entire branch was boiling with excitement. Who wouldn’t want to be taken in as a disciple by a True God-level expert and change their fate?

This Promotion Selection Conference was a rare opportunity that no one wanted to miss out on.

Many people were already looking forward to going to the foot of Xuandao Sect Mountain to start the Conference directly.

Seeing the scene, Mo Kun nodded with satisfaction. With these disciples' enthusiasm, his role as the manor owner would be considered a success. After all, the number of outstanding talents his branch produced each year would determine how many benefits he could gain from the Xuandao Sect.

Now that he had roused the passion of these disciples, Mo Kun looked at his daughter with a solemn expression and said kindly, "Suxue, you must seize this opportunity. If possible, it would be best for you to be accepted by a True God-level expert. If you can join the Xuandao Sect, I, as a father, will be at peace."

"Father, aren't you a True God-level expert too? Why do you insist on me joining another True God-level expert's tutelage?" Mo Suxue asked, puzzled.

Yang Chen also looked puzzled.

Mo Kun forced a bitter smile and said, "What kind of True God-level expert am I? I only reached this stage by luck, without even triggering Heaven's Tribulation. This is as far as my future goes, with no chance of further progress. Among the True God-level experts in the Xuandao Sect, any one of them is far superior to me. They have all triggered Heaven's Tribulation, either in the Middle True God Stage or the Late True God Realm. The gap between us is vast."

Hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but think of Ling Yan, who seemed to have told him before that she had not triggered Heaven's Tribulation when she reached the True God Realm.

It seemed that Mo Kun and Ling Yan had similar experiences.

Yang Chen wondered, since there was such a big difference between the True God Realm experts who had triggered Heaven's Tribulation and those who hadn't, what was his situation like in the Spirit Plate Stage that had triggered Heaven's Tribulation?

As Yang Chen pondered, Mo Suxue nodded firmly and said, "Father, I promise not to disappoint you."

"That's good. Now, let's get going." Seeing that his daughter had also picked up her spirits, Mo Kun nodded with satisfaction.

Then, Mo Kun spoke at length with the disciples of his branch. After about half an hour, he took out a huge ship directly from his storage bag.

The ship was exquisitely made, with two dragon heads at the bow, clearly a valuable treasure.

"It's a Dragon Headed Flying Ship!"

"With the Dragon Headed Flying Ship, we'll be there in less than two days."

The disciples were all excited and delighted.

Under Mo Kun's arrangement, everyone went aboard the Flying Ship, and, led by Mo Kun, embarked on their grand journey to the foot of Xuandao Sect Mountain.

When they arrived at the Xuandao Sect, Yang Chen saw an immense mountain that was at least a thousand Zhang high and surrounded by formations and prohibitions.

Each of these formations and prohibitions was unfathomable, and Yang Chen couldn't even begin to comprehend them, let alone break through.

"It's the Xuandao Sect!"

"This is the Xuandao Sect."

"Look, someone's flying through the air!"

Seeing his disciples' curiosity, Mo Kun waved his hand and said, "Be quiet. Once we're at Xuandao Sect, refrain from talking nonsense. Moreover, our branch disciples only have the privilege to stay at the foot of the mountain. Only the true Inner Disciples of the Xuandao Sect are qualified to go up the mountain. Furthermore, only the Core Disciples are allowed to fly to the top of the mountain."

"Core Disciples? Manor Owner, what are Core Disciples?" A disciple asked, puzzled.

Mo Kun knew that his disciples needed to understand, so he didn't get angry and sighed, "The disciples of the Xuandao Sect are clearly divided into five levels: True Inheritor Disciples, Core Disciples, Elite Disciples, Ordinary Disciples, and Outer Sect Disciples. The weakest among the Elite

Disciples are at the Spirit Plate Stage. As for the Core Disciples, they're all super geniuses who have reached the Spirit Plate or even Jinzun Stage within fifty years of cultivation, and True Inheritor Disciples are even more incredible. I don't even know how exceptionally talented they are. As for you, being an ordinary disciple of the Xuandao Sect is enough."

"Then what about the Outer Sect Disciples?" someone asked.

"You fool, don't you understand? We, the Twelve Major Branches' disciples, are the Outer Sect Disciples."

Unbeknownst to them, the Dragon Headed Flying Ship had already brought everyone to the foot of Xuandao Sect Mountain.

Yang Chen looked around, seeing a city at the foot of the mountain. This city was called Xuan Dao City, with its vast area. Even with his Lingxi Divine Pupil, he couldn't tell the depth. It was clear that their target was this Xuan Dao City.

Mo Kun quickly stopped the Dragon Headed Flying Ship and jumped out. A man came out to greet him, laughing, "So it's the Manor Owner Mo Kun of the Seventh Branch."

The man who came out to greet them was a short old man. But despite his short stature, his strength was not weak. Yang Chen looked closely and found that he was stronger than Mo Kun, likely being a Tribulation Crossing True God.

As a result, the little old man's attitude towards Mo Kun was lukewarm. Although he seemed to be smiling, there was a hint of disdain in his eyes.

“I’m not worthy of being a Manor Owner. In front of Li Xuncha, what does my position as Manor Owner count for?” Mo Kun put on a humble front and said, “The people of our Seventh Branch are all here. Please give them a look, Li Xuncha.”

Seeing Mo Kun’s humble posture, Li Xuncha took a cursory look and coughed twice, nodding and saying, “Alright, there’s no problem. Go in.”

Mo Kun breathed a sigh of relief and led everyone directly into Xuan Dao City.

They stepped in because they had all disembarked from the Flying Ship, which had already been taken back early.

After all, Xuan Dao City had its rules, and Yang Chen noticed that no one was flying at all.

As a result, the city seemed quite crowded, with a large number of people. At a glance, Yang Chen saw that they were all at least Heaven Martial Realm cultivators.

The weaker ones were Earth Martial Realm cultivators, like his current status, which were servants and the like.

As for the Spirit Plate Stage cultivators, they were relatively rarer, with some of them being elders, while the younger ones were even scarcer.

Yang Chen looked at the scene, took a deep breath, and asked, “So many people are here for the Promotion Selection Conference?”

There weren't quite ten thousand Heaven Martial Realm experts, but there had to be at least eight thousand, and this was just within the range of his Lingxi Divine Pupil. This quantity was terrifying.

"So many people!" Many inexperienced disciples exclaimed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1610: Chapter 1605: Rule Changes_1 Chapter 1610: Chapter 1605: Rule Changes_1 "In this Promotion Selection Conference, there will be participants from the twelve major branches. In addition, people from the six great families and various forces will come, some demonic beasts will join as well. There are almost no restrictions on the conditions, so the number of people is naturally quite large." Mo Kun spoke seriously: "For this reason, I will arrange accommodation for you later. You can move freely around Xuan Dao City, but don't cause any trouble. Otherwise, don't blame us for not helping you if something goes wrong."

"Yes, Manor Owner." These disciples understood the seriousness of the situation, after all, the Promotion Selection Conference is held once every fifty years, and no one could afford not to pay attention to it.

As it concerns their own chances of success, they were very sensible and behaved well.

Now seeing that these disciples clearly understood the seriousness of the matter, Mo Kun nodded and began to settle them down.

The twelve major branches had some privileges compared to other forces. One of these privileges was that people from the twelve branches could find a place to settle in Xuan Dao City for free. As long as they showed their identity card from the major branches, there would be no problem.

Besides that, there were some other scattered privileges, but none of them were particularly important.

Yang Chen also noticed that the XuanDao Sect's branches were not exactly branches but rather affiliated forces carrying the XuanDao Sect's name. They had nothing to do with the XuanDao Sect in the true sense.

Otherwise, as a person of the True God realm, Mo Kun wouldn't be unable to arrange his own daughter into the Xuandao Sect.

Thus, the group settled in Xuan Dao City.

As Mo Suxue's servant, Yang Chen wasn't assigned too many tasks. His main job was to take care of Yunyun, as Mo Suxue now considered cultivation her most important task and had no time to look after Yunyun.

However, taking care of Yunyun didn't seem to be troublesome for Yang Chen. As he understood the little guy more and more, he could easily take care of her while cultivating with no problems.

And so, a day passed quickly.

During these days, Yang Chen, as Mo Suxue's servant, got to know several people in the branch school, including the most frequent one, Zhang He.

As such, he learned about some details regarding the Promotion Selection Conference.

The main location of the Promotion Selection Conference was a mysterious place called Heavenly Mystery Space. Zhang He and the other disciples didn't know much about it, only that every Promotion Selection Conference took place there.

All disciples competed against each other in that space.

And the start of the Promotion Selection Conference was ten days later. By now, countless forces and geniuses were ready to make a move and head straight for the Xuan Dao Sect.

Originally, they only needed to wait for ten days, but who would have thought that something unexpected would happen three days later.

Mo Kun hurriedly returned, and when he came back, he gathered all the disciples together, including his daughter Mo Suxue, who was in seclusion, and called her out.

“Manor Owner, what happened...”

“Manor Owner, what’s going on?” Some people couldn’t help but ask.

Mo Kun sighed and said, “Here’s the thing, XuanDao Sect has issued a new regulation. If our twelve branches want to participate in the Promotion Selection Conference, like the other forces, we have to go through the most basic talent selection. If you don’t have at least five stars, you won’t get the competition token, which means you’ll lose your qualification to participate.”

“What, this...” Many people heard the news, their eyes widen: “Manor Owner, don’t our branch schools have the privilege of exemption from talent testing?”

Many people panicked because the talent assessment of the XuanDao Sect was incredibly strict, with a full score of ten stars and a passing score of five stars.

Yang Chen was sitting with Zhang He and seeing his expression changed greatly, he couldn’t help but ask, “Is it difficult to achieve five stars in the talent assessment?”

Zhang He shook his head: “The difficulty isn’t particularly high, but the rules for the talent tests are determined by the Xuandao Sect. Heaven knows what their rules are. Every year, half of the people sent by the six great families are directly eliminated due to basic talent test issues.”

“Half.” Yang Chen took a deep breath. That was a high ratio.

Others obviously didn’t know if they could pass the talent test either, and everyone was panicked.

Mo Kun was also annoyed at this. In the past, their branch schools had the privilege of exemption from the talent testing, which gave them an edge over other forces.

But who would have thought that they would lose this privilege now.

As he thought about this, Mo Kun waved his hand: “That’s not the worst news. It’s said that this year’s Promotion Selection Conference will also have inner disciples from the Xuandao Sect participating. It is said that this is to temper the sect’s disciples. In comparison with this, the talent testing is not such bad news after all.”

“What, inner disciples from the Xuandao Sect are participating? Those inner disciples of the Xuandao Sect are all at least in the Spirit Plate Stage.”

“Even if not in the Spirit Plate Stage, they are still elite Half-step Spirit Formation Stage disciples. If they compete, how can we stand out?”

“How can we compete with them?”

Many disciples had already lost hope, and they were somewhat fearful of the inner disciples of the Xuandao Sect.

Yang Chen could see that, not to mention these disciples, even Mo Suxue was the same.

Mo Kun snorted: “Enough, the rules are set by the Xuandao Sect, and our branch school has no right to change them. Complaining here won’t help you. If you still want to participate, come with me to take the talent test. If you want to give up, get out of here right now.”

He was naturally depressed, but there was nothing he could do. As their disciples were complaining now, he was obviously furious.

Seeing Mo Kun’s anger, the disciples showed fear in their eyes, knowing that they should not say anything more.

“I’m willing to participate.”

“I am, too.”

Although they had just expressed reluctance, no one wanted to give up even the slightest chance. What if their talent test results met the standard, or even turned out to be excellent?

Many people held such thoughts. But none of them actually gave up.

Seeing this scene, Mo Kun nodded in satisfaction and led the team directly to the talent test site.

On the way, Mo Kun told more about it, and Yang Chen learned a few things from his words.

The talent test site for the twelve branches was different from other forces. It could be considered a small privilege. After all, the number of people from the outside world was much larger than the twelve branches.

However, from a strict sense, the twelve branches still had a considerable number of people. When they arrived, there was a black mass of people, the sheer number of them was astonishing.

Chapter 1611 - 1611 1606 Talent Detection Begins_1

Chapter 1611: Chapter 1606: Talent Detection Begins_1 Chapter 1611: Chapter 1606: Talent Detection Begins_1 Yang Chen looked through his Lingxi Divine Pupil and indeed saw some familiar faces among the twelve branches.

For example, Zhang Yuntong, whom he had had conflicts with, as well as Lin Feng, the woman Zhang Yuntong admired and pursued.

However, he had the Lingxi Divine Pupil and could detect their presence in the crowd, but Zhang Yuntong and Lin Feng didn't have that level of ability, so they didn't notice him at all.

"There are many talent testing points, you can go line up by yourselves!" Mo Kun instructed and didn't say anything more.

The disciples below naturally knew what to do, anxiously standing up and heading to the front to prepare for their talent examination.

There were quite a few talent testing points set up, and Yang Chen followed behind Mo Suxue, casually finding one and lining up at the back.

Yang Chen looked around and found that the talent testing instrument was a huge stone.

It seemed that as long as one injected their True Qi into it, the stone could discern a person's talent through their True Qi.

The talent testing instrument seemed ancient, but upon closer inspection, Yang Chen discovered its advanced features, which were not comparable to those in the area he was previously in.

What did the talent testing instruments in the area he used to be in test?

Physique and constitution. Such tests were prone to errors, like detecting his Innate Divine Body, which was cultivated postnatally.

But this instrument was different; it tested True Qi. As a result, postnatal cultivation and innate cultivation would be completely analyzed by it through True Qi testing.

Yang Chen took a look around and found that many people in charge didn't completely deny the postnatal cultivation, but they obviously had a disdainful attitude towards its test results, as it was not the same as the talent of Innate Outstanding People.

It was not difficult to judge that Xuandao Sect valued those with outstanding innate talents.

This was not surprising, as those with outstanding innate talents indeed had an advantage.

Yang Chen didn't know what his talent test results would be, but he hadn't considered it. According to what Zhang He had told him, he, as a servant participating in the competition, didn't need to undergo a talent test at all.

As he was pondering, a strange, yin-yang voice suddenly rang out.

The owner of this voice was a woman.

Yang Chen turned to look and saw a beautiful woman speaking, only that she looked beautiful mostly due to her makeup, which made her look vulgar.

“It's been a long time, Mo Suxue. I didn't expect that after all this time, your cultivation hasn't improved. If I remember correctly, you've been stagnating at the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage for a long time.”

Yang Chen looked at the enchanting woman's clothing and found out that she was from the Ninth Division.

Upon hearing her words, Yang Chen thought that this woman was very strong, but upon closer inspection, he realized that she was only at the Peak of Heaven Martial Realm.

However, the man standing next to her was indeed impressive, having already reached the Spirit Plate Stage.

These two siblings had some similarities in their appearance, so it was not difficult to deduce that they were brother and sister.

“Han Cheng, Han Xiu!” Mo Suxue’s face turned cold when she saw them. When she saw Han Cheng’s strength reaching the Spirit Plate Stage, her pupils constricted in surprise.

It was easy to see that Mo Suxue had deep conflicts with these two.

With a sarcastic tone, Han Cheng said, “Mo Suxue, when you looked down on me, I thought you were some heavenly emperor’s daughter. Hahaha, you should take a good look at yourself now. Honestly, Mo Suxue, even if you begged me on your knees to marry you, I wouldn’t give you a second glance. Do you know what the Spirit Plate Stage represents? Now that I’ve joined the Xuandao Sect, I’m almost guaranteed success!”

Han Xiu sneered, “My father can arrange for my brother to join the Xuandao Sect anytime he wants, but my brother just doesn’t want to. My brother wants to prove himself in the Promotion Selection Conference. Not only does he want to become a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, but he also wants to be among the elite disciples! Mo Suxue, even if you want to climb up to my brother, you can’t. Half-step Spirit Formation Stage, that’s all you’ll ever reach in your life.”

Mo Suxue’s face turned red with anger as the Han siblings mocked her.

She said coldly, “Han Xiu, as someone at the Peak of Heaven Martial Realm, it seems like you don’t have the qualifications to talk about my strength, do you?”

Upon hearing this, Han Xiu felt like someone had stepped on her tail, and she couldn’t bear being looked down on by Mo Suxue.

From a young age, she had regarded Mo Suxue as her enemy and rival.

If Mo Suxue was prettier than her, she would strive to make herself even more beautiful.

If Mo Suxue was stronger than her, she would work hard to cultivate, but every time the results were not as good as she had hoped, her strength could never surpass Mo Suxue’s.

Every time she saw Mo Suxue, she could only find consolation through her brother.

Now, it was the same. Han Xiu said viciously, “Mo Suxue, how long can you laugh? During this Promotion Selection Conference, my brother will make you suffer.”

Yang Chen could see that Han Cheng must have pursued Mo Suxue in the past, only to be rejected by her. Now, he harbored hatred for her.

This was not surprising, as Yang Chen knew that Mo Suxue was full of expectations and trust from Mo Kun, and she had no time for relationships between men and women, and she was not someone who would casually establish relationships.

She vented her loneliness and emotions on Yunyun and Hua Duo, spending most of her time on cultivation. Refusing Han Cheng was only natural>*

Unfortunately, Han Cheng didn't reflect on his own problems, but instead sought revenge after being rejected, and it seemed that his sister Han Xiu had stirred up his hatred. It was because Han Xiu genuinely hated Mo Suxue, but Han Cheng didn't, his eyes still harbored yearning and greed towards Mo Suxue.

However, this had nothing to do with Yang Chen anymore. Now, he was just a lowly servant and couldn't get involved in so many things.

Mo Suxue was furious at the appearance of the two siblings, but she didn't want to cause a big scene, so she said, "If that's the case, we'll just wait and see."

"There's no need to wait! Mo Suxue, you always acted high and mighty before. I'm curious about your talent testing results now. We're also going to test ours, why don't we compare?" Han Xiu sneered.

Mo Suxue completely ignored her.

As she was being ignored, Han Xiu and her brother became even angrier. The two of them went to a testing point nearby, determined to humiliate Mo Suxue.

On the surface, Mo Suxue appeared nonchalant, but Yang Chen observed that the anger in her eyes showed that she cared deeply about the situation.

While they were talking, it was soon time for Mo Suxue's test.

“Stretch out your hand.” The person in charge of the test directed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1612: Chapter 1607: Ten-Star Talent_1 Chapter 1612: Chapter 1607: Ten-Star Talent_1 This person was a beautiful woman, and her strength had already reached the high level of the Spirit Plate Stage. She was neither cold nor warm to people. When she saw Mo Suxue’s beauty, she seemed even more unhappy.

Having reached such cultivations, as long as one’s cultivation was higher than others, and others did not deliberately conceal it, a glance would be enough to judge others’ cultivation age and real age.

If the other party deliberately concealed it, physical contact would also be impossible to hide.

Just as Yang Chen judged, the beautiful woman spoke just to test Mo Suxue’s cultivation age and real age.

Mo Suxue stretched out her hand.

The responsible beautiful woman said, “Do not resist!”

Soon, she came to a conclusion and said coldly, “Mo Suxue, has been cultivating for 42 years, and her real age is 47 years old! Go to the instrument and infuse your True Qi into it, the instrument will then judge your talent and results based on this!”

Mo Suxue knew what was going on, so she took a step forward and infused her True Qi into the stone.

Soon, the stone began to tremble faintly. Then, seven dazzling stars appeared on the stone.

“Talent Detection, Seven Stars! Beautiful Woman said, “This is your competition token, hold this token and head towards the entrance of the Heaven’s Choice Space when it’s time!”

Mo Suxue took the token and nodded.

Just as her talent detection ended, Han Xiu’s talent detection also ended, and she only got a Six-Star Talent.

However, Han Xiu seemed to have known this beforehand and didn’t intend to truly surpass Mo Suxue, but instead pinned her hopes on her older brother.

“Mo Suxue, just you wait, in front of my brother, you are nothing!” Han Xiu gritted her teeth and said.

Han Cheng looked at Mo Suxue arrogantly, then stepped forward, reached the instrument, and infused his True Qi into it.

The speed of the talent detection by the huge stone was incredibly fast. In just the blink of an eye, it trembled and shook, revealing eight bright stars in front of everyone.

Eight-Star Talent!

Many people gasped in awe.

Even those responsible for the talent detection nodded in satisfaction, as an Eight-Star Talent among the young people, it was already incredibly valuable.

Seeing her brother easily surmounting Mo Suxue and obtaining a superior Eight-Star score, Han Xiu immediately sneered, “Mo Suxue, do you see? You rejected my brother back then; now, you can’t even reach him. My brother’s Eight-Star Talent is far beyond your comparison.”

Han Cheng also said with a chilling expression, “Mo Suxue, I’ve told you long ago, you’ll regret your decision to refuse to marry me. Now, do you regret it?”

Yang Chen stood behind Mo Suxue and saw it clearly.

Mo Suxue clenched her fists in anger.

Although Mo Suxue didn't speak just now, it doesn't mean she didn't want to surpass the two in the talent detection, but reality gave her a cruel blow.

Her talent was indeed inferior to Han Cheng, which was the reason why Han Cheng could smoothly enter the Spirit Plate Stage, whereas she was stuck in the Half-step Spirit Plate Stage and couldn't make the breakthrough into the Spirit Plate Stage.

She rejected Han Cheng years ago mainly because she wanted to focus on her cultivation without any distractions. She never looked down on Han Cheng, but his actions now made her glad she didn't make that choice back then.

However, being mocked by the two siblings, how could she not be angry in her heart? But since she lost, she had to endure it.

Then she looked at the beautiful woman and said, "Senior, this is my servant. I don't know if the senior can give him a token to enter with me?"

The beautiful woman waved her hand directly and said, "If he wants to enter, he can also, but the premise is that he has to go through the talent detection."

This caused Mo Suxue's eyebrows to furrow slightly, "Senior, according to past rules, a servant's competition token can usually be resolved by the master. As long as my talent is not problematic, shouldn't the servant's also be without problems?"

“Heh heh, the past is the past, now is now!” The beautiful woman never looked good to Mo Suxue. Seeing a younger and more beautiful woman than her naturally made her feel uncomfortable, and now that she had the chance, she didn’t mind causing some trouble for Mo Suxue.

Seeing Mo Suxue suffer another blow, Han Xiu laughed, “Mo Suxue, with your talent, do you really want your servant to participate in the Promotion Selection Conference? I think it’s better to give up this idea. Like master, like servant. You only have Seven-Star Talent, can your servant even surpass Five Stars? Hahaha!”

“Do you want your servant to test or not? If not, hurry up and make way, there are other people who need talent detection after you.” The beautiful woman said coldly.

Mo Suxue fell into a dilemma, she had promised Yang Chen that she would bring him into the Promotion Selection Conference. But now, such a problem occurred. How could a servant like Yang Chen possibly pass such a test?

Yang Chen seemed to understand Mo Suxue’s thoughts and kindly said, “Young Lady, I am willing to accept the test!”

Mo Suxue sighed, wanting to stop Yang Chen from embarrassing himself, but Yang Chen had already stepped forward.

The beautiful woman sneered while looking at Yang Chen, thinking that it was just the impulsiveness of the young man.

But she still took Yang Chen’s hand and began to judge his cultivation age and real age.

“Cultivation age of fifteen years, real age of twenty-eight!” The beautiful woman frowned.

Others were also stunned, not expecting the difference between Yang Chen’s cultivation age and real age to be so great.

And for someone with fifteen years of cultivation, reaching the Earth Martial Realm Fifth Stage shouldn’t have the status of a servant.

Mo Suxue also didn’t expect that Yang Chen’s cultivation age was so short, just fifteen years.

Yang Chen didn’t say much, and quickly took a step forward, reached the talent detection instrument, and poured his True Qi into it.

He knew the rules.

Once his True Qi was injected, Yang Chen was also very curious about how this talent detection instrument would judge his talent.

He didn’t have to wait too long for the results.

Soon after, along with the shaking of the huge stone, one star, two stars, four stars, six stars, eight stars, nine stars...

Shining brightly, still not stopping, all the way to ten stars, only then did it stop.

Ten Stars! When this result appeared, it shocked everyone around. If eight stars count as excellent, then nine stars would be considered top-notch, and ten stars?

Those responsible for talent detection never thought of a Ten-Star Talent emerging, but in actuality, a Ten-Star appeared right in front of them.

“Ten-Star Talent, am I seeing this wrong?”

“What kind of talent is this, Ten-Star Talent...”

In an instant, the entire room was in an uproar.

Chapter 1613 - 1613 1608 Mo Suxues Change in Attitude_1

Chapter 1613: Chapter 1608: Mo Suxue's Change in Attitude_1 Chapter 1613: Chapter 1608: Mo Suxue's Change in Attitude_1 Originally, Han Cheng had a great sense of pride and superiority because of his excellent eight-star achievement.

At that moment, he enjoyed the admiration and envy of others.

The only thing that bothered him was that he had hoped to see Mo Suxue regretting her decision, so at least he would have the chance to start over with her.

However, reality proved that even though he had reached the Spirit Plate Stage and his talent had surpassed seven stars to reach eight stars, he still couldn't make Mo Suxue regret her decision.

It seemed like Mo Suxue never regretted her choice.

That was why he was so aggressive.

Who could have imagined that Mo Suxue's servant would step forward, showing an even better, even heaven-defying talent?

His ten-star talent created a stir.

"Ten stars, it's a ten-star talent, the highest level of talent!"

Now Yang Chen raised his eyebrows slightly, feeling not that surprised.

He had once taken a Divine Beauty Genesis Pill which had changed his fate. The change was different for everyone, and even he didn't know what his talent had been transformed into.

Moreover, this transformation was a direct change of his fate, including physique, talent, strength, etc.

So his current talent was definitely innate.

Seeing this, Yang Chen realized that after taking the Divine Beauty Genesis Pill, his changed talent and physique were indeed extraordinary. A simple test revealed that he had a full ten-star talent.

With this in mind, he didn't waste any time and said, "Senior, can you give me the competition token now?"

Yang Chen's tone was not very polite because the beautiful woman had not spoken kindly to Mo Suxue in the first place.

The beautiful woman was slightly stunned before realizing that Yang Chen's attitude towards her was so poor. She was about to get angry, thinking that Yang Chen, who was just a servant, shouldn't talk to her like that.

However, when she thought about the resplendent ten gold stars on the boulder, she hesitated, remembering that they represented Yang Chen's talent and his future prospects.

She could only suppress her frustration and not be too rude because her strength was only at the Spirit Plate Stage.

“Here is your competition token.” The beautiful woman handed Yang Chen the token truthfully.

After receiving the competition token, Yang Chen glanced at Han Xiu and Han Cheng and slowly said, “You two have lesser talents than me, so stop comparing yourselves to our young lady. If you continue, you will only be humiliating yourselves.”

Having said that, Yang Chen shrugged his shoulders and said to Mo Suxue, “Young Lady, let’s go.”

Mo Suxue had treated him not poorly, and now that she was insulted, he naturally should help her.

She didn’t expect Yang Chen to take the initiative to stand up for her, and his words took the Han siblings’ aggression down a notch, right when she needed help the most.

This touched Mo Suxue and her body trembled slightly. Her attitude towards Yang Chen had changed significantly as she looked at him now with a warm smile.

She nodded gently and left with Yang Chen.

As for the Han siblings, they were gritting their teeth and wanting to refute but couldn’t find the words to do so.

How could they refute and ridicule Mo Suxue any further? As Yang Chen said, you don't even have a higher talent than a servant, so how dare you compare yourself with Mo Suxue?

Speaking of servants, not even a fool would think that Yang Chen was a real servant because who would use a genius with a ten-star talent as a servant?

Unless there is something wrong with their head!

But so what? It's normal for a woman like Mo Suxue to rely on a man. Just like Han Xiu, wasn't her assertiveness based on her brother's support?

In an instant, people started talking, and many of them pointed at the Han siblings, laughing mockingly.

Yang Chen left with Mo Suxue to return to the gathering point.

On the way back, Mo Suxue said gently, "Yang Chen, I didn't expect your talent to be so good. You have reached the highest level of ten stars. It seems that bringing you to participate in the Promotion Selection Conference was the right choice."

"You're too kind, Young Lady. I didn't expect to have such a high talent either," Yang Chen said modestly.

“Yang Chen, with your talent, it would be a waste for you to stay with me as a servant. I will talk to my father about this. Although you can’t join the Xuan Dao Sect this time, it shouldn’t be a problem in the future to practice under my father’s command,” Mo Suxue said with a smile.

Yang Chen knew Mo Suxue was considering for him and thought she was indeed appreciative.

However, he had other plans. Studying under Mo Kun would expose his true strength. Mo Kun would eventually see through him.

After thinking about it, Yang Chen said, “Young Lady, I am not ready yet. Please postpone telling the Manor Owner about this for some time. For now, I still want to stay by your side as a servant.”

Mo Suxue felt a warmth in her heart when she heard this. She didn’t know why, but suddenly letting Yang Chen leave made her feel reluctant to part with him.

Upon further reflection, Yang Chen’s real age and cultivation age were both low, and with his ten-star talent, his future achievements would undoubtedly be higher than hers if he received proper nurturing.

At this thought, Mo Suxue suddenly shook her head, wondering where her mind was wandering and why she was suddenly thinking about these things.

Mo Suxue’s cheeks reddened, and she couldn’t bring herself to think any more about the matter. She soon returned with Yang Chen.

When they got back to the gathering point, many of the Seventh Branch disciples had also returned. Some were sighing, some were excited, and their emotions didn't look great. It was clear that many of them were disappointed and hadn't passed the talent test.

It wasn't surprising, as Mo Suxue was only a seven-star talent, and there were no better disciples in this branch. Even the best ones were only at the seven-star talent. It wasn't unusual to be lower than the Five Elements ranking.

Mo Kun had been waiting here all the time, not looking particularly pleased. When his daughter returned, he finally asked, "Suxue, how did it go?"

"Father, I have a seven-star ranking, and I passed," Mo Suxue replied gently.

Mo Kun's expectations for his daughter were obviously higher than just seven stars, but since things had come to this point, he could only accept reality: "Well, at least you passed."

Mo Suxue lowered her head, thinking about how to bring up Yang Chen's situation as well. After all, it would be a waste not to nurture a ten-star talent like him. However, since Yang Chen didn't want to mention it, she had to give up on the idea.

Chapter 1614 - 1614 1609 Mixed Yuan Everything_1

Chapter 1614: Chapter 1609: Mixed Yuan Everything_1 Chapter 1614: Chapter 1609: Mixed Yuan Everything_1 In the end, after another half a day, the disciples of the Seventh Branch returned one by one.

When they returned, some sighed and some frowned, making Mo Kun feel very upset. After this final count, more than 200 disciples had arrived, but now only more than 80 had passed the talent test. The rest had all failed the test and did not pass the talent assessment.

From this, it can be seen that Xuandao Sect has increased the difficulty of talent testing.

“It seems that this Promotion Selection Conference is taken very seriously by Xuandao Sect.” Yang Chen murmured.

If they didn't take it seriously, they wouldn't have made this choice.

It seemed that knowing this, Mo Kun was depressed, but he didn't say much. He just waved his hand and waited for people to return.

On the way back, Yang Chen asked around and was surprised to find that Zhang He had actually passed the talent assessment steadily and got a six-star talent.

This scene made Yang Chen extremely surprised. After all, compared to the other disciples of the Branch School, Zhang He's strength was not strong. But after thinking about it, he understood that judging talent solely by strength is not stable.

Just like Zhou Tang and Lin Zhuifeng, both of them were far stronger than Zhang He, but in the end, they both failed and only got a four-star talent, so they couldn't even raise their heads now.

Before these two joined the branch, their family backgrounds were quite good, so they got a lot of resources. Zhang He, on the other hand, was different. Zhang He had been orphaned since he was a child and was obviously poor in terms of resources.

Apart from that, Yang Chen was relieved that no one else in his branch knew about his ten-star result except for him and Mo Suxue. In this way, the matter of the ten-star result was temporarily concealed.

So they went back to the branch school. Those who didn't pass were sent back by Mo Kun, while those who passed stayed here, waiting for the Promotion Selection Conference to begin in ten days.

During these ten days, everyone would be busy, and so would Yang Chen.

He took care of Yunyun while cultivating. However, with only ten days of pure cultivation, there was obviously nothing he could achieve. He spent these ten days in comprehension.

What did he comprehend?

Now that his Primordial Indestructible Divine Body had been successfully cultivated, in a relative sense, he had completed the first half of the Reincarnation Future Sutra. Because the physical fitness had reached a certain level, all of it had been comprehended and was useless to him, so he should now comprehend the second half.

But what puzzled him the most was that after going through this comprehension, he still couldn't quite understand the latter half of the Reincarnation Future Sutra.

No, to be precise, it wasn't just a little bit.

It was...

Completely incomprehensible.

That's right, he simply couldn't understand it, which was very strange. It was understandable that he couldn't understand it when he was only at the Heaven Martial Realm, but now that he was in the Jinzun Stage and still couldn't understand it or comprehend it, it meant something different.

Emperor Shi Neng, who had given him this cultivation method back then, was only at the Spirit Plate Stage.

Yang Chen was quite puzzled, wondering what exactly was recorded in the latter half of the Reincarnation Future Sutra that he couldn't comprehend. He could only put away the Reincarnation Future Sutra and start comprehending the Mixed Yuan Style.

As the last move of the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique, Mixed Yuan Style was also the essence of the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique.

Similarly, this move was also the hardest to practice.

Now, as Yang Chen carefully comprehended it, he seemed to understand some of the meaning after about three days.

Mixed Yuan encompassed everything and was all-inclusive. In simple terms, Mixed Yuan contained everything, and the Mixed Yuan Style, in essence, also arose from Mixed Yuan. It should contain everything in the spear technique.

However, Yang Chen didn't know how many things this "everything" could contain.

As he continued his comprehension, Yang Chen couldn't see through it anymore.

"It's so difficult to understand..." Yang Chen muttered to himself, "If this is the case, then forcing myself to practice it won't make me master the Mixed Yuan Style completely. It can only be said that I have only got the form, not the essence."

With this thought, Yang Chen sighed regretfully, "There isn't enough time left for me. Well, I'll save the Mixed Yuan Style for later comprehension and practice."

With that thought, he began to practice meditation.

However, just before he began to practice meditation, there was a faint fluctuation in the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space.

Feeling this fluctuation, Yang Chen knew who was causing trouble.

“Slaughter God Spear,” Yang Chen opened the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space and said coldly, “What are you trying to do?”

The Slaughter God Spear shuddered all over, and then said, “Yang Chen, don’t misunderstand, I think it’s necessary for us to have a talk.”

“Talk?” Yang Chen laughed, “Tell me, what do you want to talk about?”

The Slaughter God Spear took a deep breath, “I think you are fully qualified to use me now. Your talent, your strength, have already surpassed that of the young boy you were before. We can establish a cooperative relationship! If you possess me, you will have a very powerful weapon. Then, you can go anywhere you want in the world.”

“Is that all you want to say?” Yang Chen asked doubtfully.

“Yes, yes, that’s it,” the Slaughter God Spear hesitated.

“If that’s all, you can go back,” Yang Chen said lazily.

The Slaughter God Spear panicked and immediately shouted, “Yang Chen, don’t do that! I’m serious!”

Yang Chen ignored him.

The Slaughter God Spear finally panicked and immediately yelled, “Yang Chen, you’re ruthless! Fine, I’ll submit! I admit, I accept you as my master!”

Hearing this, Yang Chen’s mouth finally curled up, and he didn’t cut off the connection with the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space.

He could see that since he entered the Spirit Plate Stage, the attitude of the Slaughter God Spear towards him had changed a lot. How should he put it, the spear had become much more submissive than before, which was something he hadn’t been able to achieve with all his previous efforts to tame it.

From then on, he had a judgment that the Slaughter God Spear must have a bottom line in seeking a master. If it had not reached the Spirit Plate Stage, it would be impossible for it to submit.

However, the spear was still extremely cunning, and at first tried to establish an equal cooperative relationship with him.

With such a cunning spear, how could he agree?

But now that the other party was willing to recognize him as its master, the meaning was different. Of course, he was happy to agree. After all, even a fool could see that this Slaughter God Spear had an extraordinary origin.

“But, Yang Chen, now that I recognize you as my master, you also have to be prepared,” said the Slaughter God Spear.

“What kind of preparation!” Yang Chen asked.

“To accept my origins!” The Slaughter God Spear said solemnly.

“Your origins? Why don’t you just tell me?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

The Slaughter God Spear said heavily, “It’s not that I won’t tell you, but I don’t know where to start. My memory is incomplete. There is a lot of information that I can only remember partly, and not too much. I know for sure that I used to be from this place, but as for the specifics, I can’t remember anything at all.”

Chapter 1615 - 1615 1610 Slaughter God Spear Recognizes its

Chapter 1615: Chapter 1610: Slaughter God Spear Recognizes its Master_1 Chapter 1615: Chapter 1610: Slaughter God Spear Recognizes its Master_1 “How can I know that what you’re saying is true?” Yang Chen narrowed his eyes, still wary of the Slaughter God Spear.

The Slaughter God Spear was well aware of Yang Chen’s suspicion, but it had long grown accustomed to it. After bumping around with Yang Chen for so long, their mutual suspicions were of no concern to the spear.

Now, it said, "If you don't believe me, you can cast a Soul Search on me. You'll know all of my memories."

"Wouldn't that hurt your artifact spirit?" Yang Chen was very surprised.

This was also the reason for his indecision. He wanted to obtain the memories of the Slaughter God Spear, but the Soul Searching Technique was too cruel for artifact spirits and could easily cause them to disappear.

The most valuable part of the Slaughter God Spear was not its body, but its artifact spirit. Yang Chen was very clear about this, as he had never seen such a human-like artifact spirit before.

"Heh, you're really underestimating me. Go ahead and search, I'm not afraid." The Slaughter God Spear confidently said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen laughed.

He did not expect that among his numerous battles and schemes with the Slaughter God Spear, he would still make some incorrect judgments. At least in terms of the strength of the spear's soul, his judgment was wrong.

"Fine, since that's the case, I'll take a look at your memories!" Yang Chen reached out his hand and grasped the Slaughter God Spear tightly.

The moment he held the spear, Yang Chen's soul entered it.

The next moment, he immediately came into contact with the soul of the Slaughter God Spear, and then delved deep into its memories.

In an instant, seemingly real scenes appeared in Yang Chen's mind.

He saw a tall man fighting against a foreign race person of unknown origin. The foreign race person's attack shattered mountains and rivers and destroyed space, terrifying in its power. However, the tall man held the Slaughter God Spear and managed to suppress the foreign race person.

But halfway through the battle, a human interfered. The human actually helped the foreign race person and ambushed the tall man.

After that, the tall man fought a bitter battle. The process was unclear, and Yang Chen only knew that, in the end, the spear was thrown away by that person, who then instructed it to escape.

The Slaughter God Spear was very human-like. It escaped on its own but was pursued by many humans. In the end, with the power of its spear, it fled to Changxing Mountain and then to the Five Major Regions. However, by that time, it had already suffered severe injuries, and the entire spear was on the verge of disintegrating.

Misfortune piled up as the Slaughter God Spear escaped the pursuit of the humans in the Twelve Continents only to encounter humans from the Five Major Regions. Many emperors set their sights on the Slaughter God Spear, intending to take it under their control.

The Slaughter God Spear knew it could not escape. Rather than falling into someone else's hands, it preferred to choose self-dissolution.

Finally, by chance, it ended up in his possession.

These memories were fragmented, just as the Slaughter God Spear had said. It knew very little, like the identity of the powerful one who once wielded it to kill in all directions: it had forgotten the person's name and origins.

It didn't know who had betrayed the human back then, bringing its former master to such a state.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, not expecting the Slaughter God Spear to have such a past.

It took the Slaughter God Spear a long time to decide to side with Yang Chen.

It didn't choose Yang Chen as its master before because it thought Yang Chen was too weak. However, as Yang Chen grew step by step, the spear saw his limitless potential.

After entering the Spirit Plate Stage, it was hesitant. It was clear about Yang Chen's future: he could cultivate others to the True God Realm, and his own entry into the True God Realm was just a matter of time. Such a person was an acceptable master for the spear.

What made the spear hesitate was that Yang Chen couldn't take it back to the Twelve Continents.

But now, Yang Chen had brought it back.

What else was there to hesitate about at this point?

Initially, it wanted to wait for Yang Chen to join Xuandao Sect before making a decision. However, after thinking about it, if it waited for Yang Chen to join Xuandao Sect, its allegiance would only be adding icing on the cake. So, it chose to side with Yang Chen now, making a very wise choice.

However, there were some things that it still needed to clarify with Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, as you can see from my memories, there is a very dangerous enemy in them. If you want to hold me and possess me, you must be prepared to fight because of me at any time,” the Slaughter God Spear said.

“Hahaha, Slaughter God Spear, are you underestimating me?” Yang Chen sneered.

Honestly, he still loved the Slaughter God Spear very much, considering it just too cunning.

If owning the spear meant facing trouble, Yang Chen didn't mind. He didn't like trouble, but that didn't mean he was afraid of it.

“If that’s the case, then that’s good.” The Slaughter God Spear said, “I am willing to serve you as my master!”

Yang Chen nodded, but then he became extremely embarrassed.

Because how was he supposed to take the Slaughter God Spear under his control?

Accepting a master seemed simple, and if it were a Demonic beast, he could use the Servitude Restriction. But the Slaughter God Spear was a weapon.

Even when it came to Xuan Tian treasures and the like, he knew what to do, but with the Slaughter God Spear, he was somewhat embarrassed.

“Are you thinking about how to take it under your control?” Lingxi Daoist asked with confusion.

“Senior, you have a good eye,” Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel embarrassed.

At times, he even wondered if Lingxi Daoist’s Lingxi Divine Pupil could see through his heart, as she always seemed to accurately guess his thoughts.

At the moment, Lingxi Daoist said, “This spear has an extraordinary origin. I can’t tell exactly what, but it’s definitely not a simple ordinary divine artifact. You should try to use blood to accept it as your own!”

“Blood recognition?” Yang Chen was puzzled and confused, but when he asked again, Lingxi Daoist had no more words.

Yang Chen sighed helplessly. As the name suggested, blood recognition involved dripping one’s blood into the Slaughter God Spear.

Yang Chen directly forced out his essence blood and infused it into the Slaughter God Spear.

The moment the Slaughter God Spear felt the blood, it trembled slightly, offering no resistance. It completely absorbed Yang Chen’s essence blood, and then Yang Chen felt that his vision cleared. Holding the Slaughter God Spear now felt completely different.

It felt as if he had gained all that the Slaughter God Spear had to offer.

The Slaughter God Spear laughed heartily, saying, “Success! I greet my master! I finally have a master again!”

Hearing the Slaughter God Spear’s cursing voice, Yang Chen shook his head helplessly and then said solemnly, “Slaughter God Spear, since you’ve accepted me as your master, I won’t treat you unfairly. In the future, I will try my best to find enough Xuan Tian treasures for you to devour so you can regain your former abilities and memories. But you mustn’t keep anything from me ever again. We’ll help each other from now on, and if there is any scheming, I won’t spare you.”

“Master, rest assured! Haha, I’ve already accepted you as my master, so it’s impossible for me to betray you, let alone scheme against you. Don’t worry,” the Slaughter God Spear laughed heartily, very happy.

Hearing this, Yang Chen felt much more at ease.

Chapter 1616 - 1616 1611 Absorb it first_1

Chapter 1616: Chapter 1611: Absorb it first!_1 Chapter 1616: Chapter 1611: Absorb it first!_1 He has never been stingy with his own people.

Before the Slaughter God Spear recognized him as its master, he naturally wouldn't place his full trust in it. So even if he had treasures, he wouldn't give them to the Slaughter God Spear to devour.

But things were different now.

The Slaughter God Spear had already recognized him as its master, and he could now give some things to it to devour.

With this thought, Yang Chen decided to give the Slaughter God Spear some benefits first, in order to make it loyal to him.

He directly took out several Xuan Tian treasures he had obtained from defeating enemies in the past.

There were actually quite a few of these Xuan Tian treasures, and Yang Chen directly placed them in the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space, giving them to the Slaughter God Spear: “Slaughter God Spear, these Xuan Tian treasures will be given to you first to absorb. If I get more in the future, they will still be yours.”

Seeing Yang Chen pour in a large number of Xuan Tian treasures, the Slaughter God Spear let out an excited shout: “Hahaha, thank you, Master! These Xuan Tian treasures should be enough for me to devour and refine for a while.”

It was naturally happy, because these Xuan Tian treasures included items of upper grade and middle grade quality.

Yang Chen wasn't stingy with these treasures, giving as many as a hundred in one go.

Now, as he watched the Slaughter God Spear devour and refine the Xuan Tian treasures, Yang Chen gradually calmed down and continued to meditate and cultivate.

The ten days passed quickly.

When the time arrived, all the disciples with competition tokens began to gather. Yang Chen was no exception, and accompanied by Mo Su Xue, they joined Mo Kun to head to the Heaven's Choice Space, where the real Promotion Selection Conference would begin.

What Yang Chen saw was a sea of people, and there were so many people that he couldn't even imagine how many there would be after the elimination rounds. There had to be tens of thousands of people there at least.

Moreover, their strength was mostly above the Heaven Martial Realm, with few in the Earth Martial Realm. The quality of this crowd was indeed shocking.

Of course, fundamentally, the main reason for this was the rule change. Servants and slaves who participated had to undergo a talent test, and only one in a hundred of those who passed the test would remain. People like Yang Chen were even rarer, making him a very unusual presence.

What was most crucial was that these tens of thousands of people were orderly and well-organized, with no chaos in their ranks. This was truly commendable. Using his Lingxi Divine Pupil, Yang Chen observed that there were several True God-level experts wearing Xuandao Sect clothes, who were hosting the event.

Although these True God Realm experts weren't much different in strength from Mo Kun, their presence added a degree of authority and effectiveness when they stood up to host the event.

In order to participate in the Promotion Selection Conference, one had to hand over a competition token. Under Mo Kun's leadership, Yang Chen and the others handed in their tokens, and then entered the venue.

In addition to the participants from various factions, there were also many spectators. The scene was indeed chaotic.

With his naked eyes, Yang Chen could clearly see a faintly rotating black hole above the entire Promotion Selection Conference. This black hole was filled with the power of space, like a teleportation array connected to another world.

This caused Yang Chen to take a deep breath, as he felt a spatial power from this black hole that he had never experienced before. This power was so strong that it was strange.

He couldn't help but ask, "Young Lady, is this vortex the one that leads to the Heavenly Mystery Space?"

"Exactly!" Mo Su Xue replied gently.

"Is this Heavenly Mystery Space an independent space?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

Mo Su Xue gently nodded, "I don't know much about it myself, but I do know that this space was created by a great power of the Xuandao Sect using extraordinary strength. This space is no different from our world, but as you said, it is indeed an independent existence. It is not like other formations that teleport people to the same continent and world. The Heavenly Mystery Space is different."

Yang Chen took a deep breath, curious about the identity of the great power who could create a space with his own strength.

Such divine power was truly shocking.

However, this also gave him a clue.

What clue?

That was, the Five Major Regions he was in, and the Twelve Continents here, were on the same continent. He clearly remembered the teleportation power that brought him from Changxing Mountain and it was completely different from what was here.

The teleportation power on the same continent and on a different continent were fundamentally different.

As he pondered, suddenly, the entire venue became extremely silent.

Yang Chen was also puzzled for a moment, but then he felt an extremely terrifying oppressive force that instantly suppressed everything.

He looked up and saw a team of people descending from the sky.

This team was dressed in Xuandao Sect attire and appeared like heavenly gods, causing awe and reverence in the hearts of the people.

Especially the leader of the group, who made people feel compelled to obey just by meeting his eyes.

“It’s Fu Xuanming, rumored to have reached True God’s consummation and is about to comprehend the Creation Divine Dao... Why has he come?”

“Pay our respects to Elder Xuanming.”

“We greet Elder Xuanming.”

Everyone, from the Heaven Martial Realm to the True God Realm, greeted Fu Xuanming respectfully as he appeared.

Yang Chen was puzzled. Those in the Heaven Martial Realm would naturally bow, but even the True God Realm experts treated Fu Xuanming as they would a respected elder. Was the gap between them in the True God Realm really so vast?

While curious, Yang Chen observed that the terrifying pressure coming from Fu Xuanming’s body was not something that ordinary True God Realm experts could compare to.

Even at the same True God Realm, Mo Kun paled in comparison to Fu Xuanming, almost like an ant.

No wonder Mo Kun wanted his daughter to join the Xuandao Sect so badly. This wasn’t even the top expert; just someone this formidable was already terrifying. There must be even more powerful figures hidden within the Xuandao Sect, wouldn’t they be even more terrifying?

As Yang Chen pondered, Fu Xuanming nodded in satisfaction, and then said, “Well, everyone, no need for such formalities. We are all fellow Daoists. I have come down the mountain today to host this Promotion Selection Conference, and I hope you will all take care of me.”

“We dare not, we dare not.”

“We wouldn’t dare!”

Everyone was very respectful and gave Fu Xuanming plenty of face.

At the same time, everyone also had their own thoughts. For example, the disciples led by Fu Xuanming all exuded powerful auras and looked very young.

Obviously, these were the geniuses of the Xuandao Sect. This made many of the elders from various forces who brought their own young people frown.

That was because such a scene completely confirmed the rumor that the inner disciples of the Xuandao Sect would also participate in the Promotion Selection Conference this year.

Chapter 1617 - 1617 1612 Fu Xuanming Hosts_1

Chapter 1617: Chapter 1612: Fu Xuanming Hosts_1 Chapter 1617: Chapter 1612: Fu Xuanming Hosts_1 Not only the Elders, but many young disciples also noticed it.

And it was precisely because they were noticed that the young disciples behind Fu Xuanming became even more arrogant.

Without a doubt, facing the disciples of the various forces below, they had an absolute sense of superiority.

In their eyes, they were high above, and no one below them posed a threat to them.

However, it was undeniable that although the young geniuses behind Fu Xuanming were arrogant, they were worthy of their arrogance. Now, Yang Chen looked around and found that there were indeed a few threatening existences.

He also didn't dare to look too carefully, knowing only that there must be genuine geniuses among them. If he looked deeper, he might easily be detected by Fu Xuanming. The gap between his strength and Fu Xuanming's was too great, so he didn't dare risk offending him.

Fu Xuanming wasn't surprised to see that the various forces were wary of the disciples of Xuan Dao Sect. He raised the corners of his lips and then said, "Since everyone has quieted down, it seems you are giving me face. I, Fu Xuanming, as the host, don't like to waste time. Now, I will explain the rules of the Promotion Selection Conference."

Many people couldn't help but prick up their ears.

Because the rules of the Promotion Selection Conference would not change much every year, there would still be some minor changes. In addition, the rewards would be completely different.

"In this Heavenly Mystery Space, there are ten grades of monster beasts. In addition, there are some evil people of the alien tribes who are enemies with our humans and were captured by the Xuandao Sect. These alien people are also divided into ten grades!"

When he said this, Fu Xuanming paused briefly and then continued in a serious tone, “First-grade monster beasts have reached the Demigod Stage, known as Demon Emperors. Hehe, these Demigod Demon Emperors are quite powerful. Not many people in the past have been able to contend with them, so if you see one, it’s best to run.”

Fu Xuanming didn’t think these geniuses could fight against the first-grade monster beasts and just said it in passing.

Many people who didn’t understand the rules gasped when they heard that there were such terrifying existences hidden in Heavenly Mystery Space, shivering all over.

Yang Chen was also extremely surprised, not expecting there to be Demigod Stage monster beasts in the Heavenly Mystery Space.

As for the Demon Emperor title, it should be a title given here, just like the Great Emperor title given to those who reached the Spirit Plate Stage.

In fact, there was no such title here, the Spirit Plate Stage was just the Spirit Plate Stage, without the term Great Emperor.

Seeming to want to reassure those below, Fu Xuanming said lazily, “There aren’t many of these Demigod Demon Emperors, and the Heavenly Mystery Space is vast. As long as you are careful, you won’t encounter them. But if you do encounter them, well, it’s just your bad luck. If you’re scared, you can give up at any time, and the Xuan Dao Sect won’t blame you.”

This made many people fall silent, but who would truly choose to quit at this crucial moment?

Seeing that no one quit, Fu Xuanming continued to explain.

“Second-grade monster beasts are the Combination-stage Demon Kings, and third-grade monster beasts are the Jinzun Stage, fourth-grade monster beasts are the Spirit Plate Stage, and fifth-grade monster beasts are the Half-step Spirit Plate Stage!”

“Following that, sixth-grade monster beasts are ranked from the Ninth Level of the Heavenly Martial Realm to the Peak of Heaven Martial Realm, seventh-grade monster beasts are from the Heavenly Martial Seventh Layer to the Heaven Martial Realm 8th Layer, and so on. From the Tianwu Realm’s Fifth Level to the Sixth Level is called the eighth-grade, from the Third Layer to the Fourth Level is called the ninth-grade, and from the first level to the Second Layer is called the tenth-grade monster beast.”

After Fu Xuanming carefully explained the rules, he continued coldly, “The lower the grade of the monster beast, the greater the quantity. After you enter the Heavenly Mystery Space, your task is to kill as many of these monster beasts and alien humans as possible to prove your strength. The more monster beast and alien human corpses you collect, the more excellent your results.”

“But how exactly will it be calculated?” Many people couldn’t help asking. “How excellent must the results be to join the Xuan Dao Sect?”

Fu Xuanming said loudly, “I know you are puzzled. To join the Xuan Dao Sect, you must at least collect a fourth-grade monster beast corpse.”

“A fourth-grade monster beast corpse, doesn’t that mean we have to kill a Spirit Plate Stage monster beast?”

“How could this be so easy to achieve?”

“Too difficult.”

Fu Xuanming said coldly, “I know you have doubts, but don’t blame our Xuan Dao Sect for not giving you more opportunities during the Promotion Selection Conference. Like the previous trials, ten tenth-grade monster beast corpses are equivalent to one ninth-grade monster beast corpse. Similarly, ten ninth-grade monster beast corpses are equivalent to one eighth-grade monster beast corpse. As long as you collect enough corpses to be equivalent to a fourth-grade monster beast corpse, you can still join our Xuan Dao Sect. Don’t worry, there are plenty of monster beasts in the Heavenly Mystery Space, enough for you to have a good time killing.”

Many people took a deep breath.

The rules seemed more humane, but the difficulty was still not much less. Ten tenth-grade monster beasts were equivalent to a ninth grade, and to collect a fourth grade, they would have to kill tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of tenth-grade monster beasts.

It was practically impossible and unrealistic to rely on killing low-grade monster beasts to reach the fourth-grade monster beast level.

However, it still gave some hope to the martial artists in the Tianwu Realm, at least they had a chance.

“So, what if we get a third-grade monster beast corpse? What will happen then?” A Half-step Spirit Formation Stage martial artist couldn’t help but ask, as his strength was slightly stronger among the crowd and his vision was further.

Fu Xuanming sneered in his heart, feeling that this person's question was a bit too far-reaching, but he still kept a calm expression on the surface, because this question was something he was about to mention.

At this moment, he spoke as usual, "The question you asked is what I'm going to talk about next. A fourth-grade monster beast corpse is the most basic condition for joining the Xuan Dao Sect. In addition, we will also make a ranking based on the number of monster beasts killed in the Heavenly Mystery Space, and those who get a third-grade monster beast corpse will have the potential to compete in the ranking. If you rank high, it is quite normal to be accepted as a disciple by the True God-level experts of our sect!"

Many people couldn't help but sigh, their eyes filled with longing. Being accepted as a disciple by a True God-level expert while shining in the Heavenly Mystery Space was something many people dreamed of.

"I know many of you must want to ask, what if we get a second-grade monster beast corpse or a first-grade monster beast corpse?"

Fu Xuanming grinned, "To be honest, no one has ever gotten a first-grade monster beast corpse in previous times. If any of you can really get a corpse of this kind of monster beast, even I would scramble to accept you as disciples, and it may not even be my turn. As for second-grade corpses, although they are slightly inferior, they are still very rare in the past trials. If anyone can achieve that result, I would also be eager to accept them as my disciple."

Chapter 1618 - 1618 1613 Heavenly Mystery Space Opens_1

Chapter 1618: Chapter 1613: Heavenly Mystery Space Opens_1 Chapter 1618: Chapter 1613: Heavenly Mystery Space Opens_1 Fu Xuanming's words had reached this level, and everyone below was boiling.

Who wouldn't want to be Fu Xuanming's disciple?

At this moment, the meaning of second-class and first-class corpses had been forgotten by everyone, and all they had in their eyes was the rise after entering the Heavenly Mystery Space!

Even Mo Suxue was excited, her emotions stirred by Fu Xuanming's words.

Now, when Fu Xuanming's speech had ended, his lips moved slightly, as if communicating with someone. After a while, some matters seemed to have been settled. After Fu Xuanming nodded, he said, "Alright, I've already said everything I need to say. Let me remind you that you must behave well in the Heavenly Mystery Space because your performance will be observed by the people of our Xuandao Sect. If someone shines and is favored by a True God-level expert, it would be normal for them to take you as their disciple. That's all I have to say. Now, open the teleportation array!"

As soon as his voice fell, and it was unknown who secretly controlled it, the black vortex that was originally located in the sky suddenly stirred up strong black winds. After a few whirring sounds, the entire black vortex was violently opened, and a passage to a distant place was born.

Fu Xuanming shouted, "You have one month. After one month, the Heavenly Mystery Space will automatically send you out. Your success or failure will all be determined within this month! Go!"

As soon as Fu Xuanming finished speaking, these geniuses understood and rushed madly into the Teleportation Array.

In an instant, it was a black mass, with a spectacular scene. Everyone fought fiercely for the advantage, and many were injured.

Mo Suxue was no exception, as she and Yang Chen rushed into the Teleportation Array together.

In a blink of an eye, the two disappeared into the Teleportation Array.

Yang Chen had a slight headache, but he quickly recovered.

When he regained his senses, he and Mo Suxue were already in a different world.

In this world, there were no sun or moon, but there was continuous light, and the air and spiritual energy were completely different from the outside world, yet there were similarities.

Yang Chen's Lingxi Divine Pupil opened and looked at this world, discovering that it was a huge forest. At the end of the entire forest, there was a majestic and huge tower, which was divided into three layers, and it was unknown what it contained.

He couldn't explore the distance of the tower. Because of the height of the tower, he could see it.

Now that his soul was unfolded, he also discovered numerous demonic beasts in it. Among them, the number of tenth-class demon beasts was countless, and there were also many ninth and eighth-class ones.

These low-level demonic beasts were as vast as the sea. Many humans from the outside world rushed in and began to loot and kill.

“Ah?” Mo Suxue rubbed her head, and she gradually woke up.

It was only then that Yang Chen noticed Mo Suxue.

Transportation through the Teleportation Array had high requirements for a person’s strength. He could safely pass through, but Mo Suxue was only at the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage, far from his level, so it was natural that she would need some time to recover.

Thinking about it, he pretended to have a slight headache so he wouldn’t be discovered, and remained unconscious.

“Yang Chen, are you okay?” Mo Suxue looked at Yang Chen with her brows furrowed, and asked worriedly.

After being called by her, Yang Chen finally woke up and asked, “Young Lady, where are we?”

“We are in the Heavenly Mystery Space.” Mo Suxue looked around cautiously and sighed, “It’s a bit unfortunate. My father told me that as long as we enter with the team, we would be transported to the same location. However, this time we are transported to different places. We will have to be more careful now that we are separated from the team.”

Yang Chen nodded. The two of them had entered hand in hand, so they would naturally not be separated. However, entering at different times and locations might not be the case.

It seemed that Xuandao Sect had changed a lot of rules. It was unknown what was different about this Promotion Selection Conference.

As he thought about that, Mo Suxue walked with him, starting to search and hunt some low-level demonic beasts.

At the same time, on the distant mountain peak of the Xuandao Sect.

Above the mountain, there was a misty immortality, and this place was the true location of the Xuandao Sect. At the moment, on the highest peak of the Xuandao Sect, dozens of people gathered, and all of them were extremely powerful. If Yang Chen were here, he would be shocked.

This was because these people's auras were not much different from Fu Xuanming's, and even if they were slightly different, they wouldn't be that far off.

These people were gathered around a mirror. The mirror was hundreds of zhang in size, and it was divided into countless scenes. These scenes were reflecting the inside of the Heavenly Mystery Space and capturing the events inside completely, without missing a single scene.

And these powerful True God-level experts were gathered around these scenes, discussing endlessly.

“Old man Yang, I must have another suitable disciple this time. You must not fight with me again, why do you always fight with me when I see a suitable disciple?” A True God realm expert said unhappily.

The old man Yang chuckled, “Who told you I came from the same line as you? The disciples you are interested in must also be suitable for my teaching. Why shouldn’t I compete with you!”

“Go to hell, why would you dig a hole in your own wall!”

“Hey, don’t be so crude, don’t be so crude...” For a time, these two True God-level experts started to quarrel.

This scene was not an isolated case. Other True God realm experts were also discussing.

“The geniuses of this session seem very spirited and are not much worse than those of the previous years.”

“Ahaha, my eyes see many promising youngsters. To enter the Spirit Plate Stage in such a short time of cultivation in the outside environment is excellent. Joining our Xuandao Sect for cultivation, it won’t be difficult to cross the tribulation and enter the True God realm.”

“I’ve seen this Spirit Plate realm kid, don’t fight with me over him. I’ve been watching him, Zhang Yuntong, for a long time.”

“I don’t want Zhang Yuntong, just give me that girl next to him.”

“Ahaha, that might be a bit difficult. Zhang Yuntong looks at this girl so tenderly, he clearly has affection for her. If we forcefully separate them, wouldn’t we be breaking up a pair of lovers...”

“In my opinion, while these disciples are indeed outstanding, they are still somewhat inferior compared to our Xuandao Sect disciples. Hehe, the focus of this Promotion Selection Conference should still be our Xuandao Sect disciples.” A True God realm expert suddenly spoke.

As his words fell, many True God-level experts fell silent.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1619: Chapter 1614: Xuandao Sect’s Importance_1 Chapter 1619: Chapter 1614: Xuandao Sect’s Importance_1 After this silence, someone couldn’t help but say, “Why exactly has the Sect Leader put his own disciples into the Heavenly Mystery Space and made such extensive changes to the rules this year?”

“In the past years, it wasn’t that serious. Even if they were stricter, they wouldn’t put our Xuandao Sect’s cultivated geniuses into the Heavenly Mystery Space. Our own geniuses, although we are not satisfied with them, are still much too cruel for those geniuses in the outside world. They are not in the same league.”

“Hehe, don’t you understand? Our Fengyangzhou, as a coastal state, is much weaker than the other eleven provinces. It’s just that we have never been willing to admit it. A hundred years ago, during a fight, our Xuandao Sect’s geniuses greatly lost their momentum, which made the Sect Leader lose face to a great extent.”

A loud voice arose, causing many people to suddenly fall silent, and the whole space seemed incredibly quiet. Obviously, what this person said had struck a nerve for many people.

No one is willing to admit that they are worse than others, and they are no exception. However, the struggle that took place a hundred years ago forced them to accept this fact.

Now this person's words bring back memories of that battle a century ago.

However, upon thinking carefully, these people suddenly realized that the voice of this person was familiar, and they all looked up to see an old man with a wine gourd in his hand coming slowly.

“It's the Qinghe Taoist.”

“Uncle Qinghe!”

“Greetings to Uncle Qinghe!”

This old man's miraculous abilities are not known to anyone. He is called the Qinghe Taoist and even allows these True God cultivators to willingly call him uncle and elder. This shows that not only is this person superior in strength and generation, but also far surpasses these True God cultivators.

With his hands behind his back, Qinghe Taoist leisurely said, “That’s why the Sect Leader chose to make significant changes to the rules and let his own geniuses go. In doing so, he wants to strike, temper, and choose the better talents without missing any genius. In this way, in the next battle, we will not lose face.”

These True God cultivators nodded unanimously, and there was no dissatisfaction in their faces as they faced Qinghe Taoist’s preaching.

Qinghe Taoist didn’t show off, but just said, “You all should keep a close eye on it. Don’t miss any good seedlings. Our Xuandao Sect has already fallen into a difficult situation. We can’t continue like this.”

When the conversation ended, Qinghe Taoist also directly sat in front of the mirror.

“Uncle Qinghe, do you plan to select the seedlings yourself?”

“Uncle Qinghe, do you plan to watch personally?”

“Hehe, watch personally? I’m just sitting here with you watching, that’s all. Those other old fellows may not be here, but they are watching from afar. They all value this generation’s geniuses very much. This is the order issued by Sect Leader and the Supreme Elder, so I cannot slack off. It’s time to choose a good seedling as my successor.”

Upon hearing this, many True God-level experts gave bitter smiles. With Qinghe Taoist’s presence, those good seedlings would definitely follow him.

However, very quickly, to their dismay, Qinghe Taoist shook his head after looking at a few people, “Too weak, still not enough, the Spirit Plate Realm is far from enough.”

“Being so young and reaching the Spirit Plate Realm, is it still not enough?” The True God cultivators could not help but widen their eyes.

Qinghe Taoist waved his hand, “What do you know? It’s not enough, far from enough!”

...

Yang Chen and Mo Suxue were unaware of all this. Now, Yang Chen followed closely behind Mo Suxue, and together they hunted demonic beasts along the way. However, Mo Suxue didn’t dare to hunt demonic beasts that were too strong given her current strength, and she focused on those from the tenth to sixth ranks.

As for fifth-rank, half-step Spirit Plate Realm demonic beasts, Mo Suxue still didn’t dare to approach them.

It’s not that Mo Suxue couldn’t beat half-step Spirit Plate Realm demonic beasts of the same realm, but because it would inevitably result in injuries caused by the fierce battle. With many people around, it’s common for someone to take advantage of the situation when the demonic beast is weakened.

Mo Suxue’s decision not to kill now was indeed the right choice. If she really went to trouble the same-rank demonic beasts, that would be foolish.

Those same-rank demonic beasts are not only difficult to deal with, but some of them also live in groups. Killing them would be extremely challenging.

Along the way, Mo Suxue had collected quite a few demonic beast corpses. Yang Chen counted at least several dozen, most of which were from the tenth to the seventh ranks, and only a few were at the sixth rank.

However, not sure if it was just bad luck or something else, their journey wasn't smooth. They searched all around and didn't encounter anyone from the Seventh Branch, but they unexpectedly encountered a fourth-rank Spirit Plate Realm demonic beast.

With Yang Chen's experience, he couldn't recognize what specific kind of demonic beast it was. All he knew was that it had a horse-like face, ox horns, four legs for running, and the speed was as fast as lightning.

Mo Suxue couldn't fight this Spirit Plate Realm demonic beast, so she grabbed Yang Chen and began to run away.

The horse-faced demonic beast seemed to be waiting for its prey, and it let out a howl like a wolf's before chasing after them.

The speed of the horse-faced demonic beast was incredibly fast, and it wouldn't be difficult for it to catch up with Mo Suxue and Yang Chen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen furrowed his brow and couldn't help but feel a mix of laughter and tears. He didn't expect Mo Suxue to be so loyal and never abandon him after bringing him into the Heavenly Mystery Space. Even now that they were facing the Spirit Plate Realm demonic beast, she still didn't leave him behind.

Yang Chen spoke seriously, “Miss, you better leave me behind. I’m a burden to you, and we can’t fight this demonic beast together. If you leave me, you can definitely escape safely. But with me, I’ll only slow you down.”

Yang Chen saying this was also trying to find a suitable time to separate from Mo Suxue, and then disguise himself and change his appearance so that he could reveal his true strength.

He had been planning this clever escape plan for a long time.

Once he left, with Mo Suxue’s abilities, it wouldn’t be difficult to avoid the demonic beast. Even if she couldn’t, he could secretly help her and ensure her safety from behind the scenes.

But who would have thought that Mo Suxue didn’t have any intention of leaving him behind at all?

Even when Yang Chen took the initiative to part ways, Mo Suxue didn’t waver at all. Instead, she shouted, “Don’t think nonsense. Since I brought you here, I will never abandon you!”

After saying that, Mo Suxue’s face became tense and serious.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1620: Chapter 1615: Encountering Assassination_1 Chapter 1620: Chapter 1615: Encountering Assassination_1 Now, she somewhat regretted bringing Yang Chen to this Heavenly Mystery Space because no one had expected that she would be separated from her team and be teleported to a different location.

Most importantly, the changed rules meant that other people could not bring servants, and only Yang Chen became an exception, unexpectedly bringing along a Ten-Star Talent and obtaining the qualification to participate in the competition.

But in the end, Yang Chen's strength was only at the Earth Martial Realm.

If no one else could bring a servant, and she could, it would naturally make her special.

With the strength of the Earth Martial Realm, Yang Chen was ultimately a burden. Carrying a burden in the Heavenly Mystery Space in hopes of achieving good results was as difficult as ascending to heaven.

Nevertheless, she had already made a promise and would never go back on her word!

In her life, Mo Suxue had never known the meaning of regret.

Although the Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast was difficult to deal with, it was by no means an absolute dead end for her. She gently raised her hand and took out a one-leaf boat. This boat was actually a Xuan Tian treasure, and judging by its quality, it was even a Premium Xuantian Treasure.

“Get on!” Mo Suxue’s soft voice commanded.

Yang Chen dared not hesitate and immediately sat on the small boat.

Mo Suxue controlled the boat in the front, and it disappeared in a flash. With this boat, the two of them managed to pull away from the Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast at a very high speed.

Yang Chen observed from the rear and was slightly surprised by the speed of the boat.

In just about a dozen breaths, they had completely escaped from the Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast.

As Mo Suxue sensed this, she stopped flying the boat and jumped into a dense forest with Yang Chen.

Mo Suxue’s face was pale at this moment. She took back the boat and began to take rapid breaths, panting heavily.

It was not hard to see that although they had escaped from the Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast just now, Mo Suxue’s consumption was extremely severe. It was not surprising, considering that the small boat could run so fast in such a short time. It must be a treasure that consumed a great deal of True Qi.

This treasure was most likely the trump card Mo Kun had left for Mo Suxue. Yang Chen felt somewhat guilty because this trump card had been used less than a day after Mo Suxue had entered the competition, all because of him.

According to Yang Chen's estimate, there should be a time limit before the boat could be used once again.

Yang Chen shook his head helplessly and said, "Young Lady, I'm sorry. If it weren't for me, you wouldn't be in this situation."

"Yang Chen, you don't have to say that." Mo Suxue waved her hand dismissively.

"Young Lady, do you need any help?" Yang Chen asked curiously.

"Nothing much. I just consumed a bit too much True Qi just now. I'll just sit here and recover a little." Mo Suxue bit her shell teeth gently, not going into detail, and continued to hold on stubbornly.

At this, Yang Chen couldn't help but chuckle. With Mo Suxue's True Qi consumption, it would probably take at least two or three days to recover without help.

During these two or three days, anything could happen. It seemed that he would have to help Mo Suxue.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen flipped his wrist and took out a pill: “Young Lady, my parents are also half-step Spirit Plate Stage powerful ones. They had a few pills suitable for half-step Spirit Plate Stage True Qi recovery. You can take them, and they will help with your current True Qi recovery.”

Mo Suxue didn't take Yang Chen's words seriously at first. After all, what treasures could an Earth Martial Realm kid have?

But upon closer inspection, Mo Suxue was slightly surprised. This pill was indeed an Earth Grade Pill, and it was precisely the kind that would help her recover.

She had thought she was just unlucky, as she had never expected to consume so much True Qi upon entering the competition. Naturally, she had plenty of True Qi recovery pills, but these pills were for her to use during critical moments.

Now that she could recover, she didn't want to use those precious pills. However, trying to recover by brute force was not the right approach either. Since she had no other options, she had to resort to this method.

Little did she know that Yang Chen was providing just the right help she needed by handing her the pill, alleviating her pressing situation.

“Yang Chen, thank you.” Mo Suxue took the pill, gave Yang Chen a deep look, and began to recover rapidly.

For Yang Chen, this Earth Grade Pill was not a big deal after all, and giving it to Mo Suxue would do no harm.

At this moment, he spread out his soul, silently observing the surroundings.

Mo Suxue also slowly recovered her True Qi. In less than a cup of tea's time, her vitality had been restored.

When she was almost fully recovered, Mo Suxue said, "Yang Chen, let's go."

As she finished speaking, Mo Suxue prepared to leave.

However, Yang Chen frowned tightly, then quickly relaxed and said, "Young Lady, I think I heard something just now. Let's not be so hasty to leave. I have a strange feeling."

Mo Suxue couldn't help but be suspicious, thinking that Yang Chen was being overly anxious. After all, what could an Earth Martial Realm kid possibly sense?

She didn't sense anything within her soul...

Just as this thought crossed her mind, Mo Suxue immediately retreated, warning, "Yang Chen, quickly bend down, hide in the bushes, don't make a sound, don't move!"

She never expected that fortune would shine upon her, and Yang Chen would be of great help to her through sheer luck.

What she didn't know was that this was no accident; Yang Chen had already noticed it.

As soon as her words fell, a figure rapidly descended to the ground. It turned out to be a man who had reached the Spirit Plate Stage and was dressed in Xuandao Sect attire.

However, it was unclear why this Xuandao Sect disciple was alone, and judging by his tattered clothes and profuse bleeding, he seemed to have sustained serious injuries.

"A disciple of the Xuandao Sect?" Mo Suxue was slightly surprised, hiding in the dark with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was very calm, as he had already noticed this using his spiritual sense. He knew that the Xuandao Sect disciple was in trouble and even knew who was causing it.

In an instant, a group of demonic beasts appeared in the area. There were more than ten of them, including one Golden Venerable beast, four Spirit Plate Stage beasts, and several subordinates at the half-step Spirit Disk Stage.

Seeing these demonic beasts appear, Mo Suxue's pupils shrank, forcing herself not to make a sound, trembling with fear.

It would be a lie to say that she wasn't scared. Who could have thought that she would encounter such a rare formation on her first encounter? Even a Spirit Plate Stage master would have to flee if they stumbled upon this formation, just like this Xuandao Sect disciple who was now in such a desperate state. What were they to use against these demonic beasts?

As her heart filled with fear, she glanced at Yang Chen, worried that Yang Chen would be too afraid and expose their cover.

After all, regardless of Yang Chen's age, temperament, or strength, she was very worried about him, and exposing their position seemed almost inevitable.

But to her surprise, Yang Chen's eyes were composed, and he appeared even more collected than her.

Chapter 1621 - 1621 1616 Peng Yao and Xuandao Sects

Chapter 1621: Chapter 1616: Peng Yao and Xuandao Sect's Disciples_1 Chapter 1621: Chapter 1616: Peng Yao and Xuandao Sect's Disciples_1 This made Mo Suxue feel quite incredulous.

Yes, Yang Chen was too calm, so calm that he even vaguely gave her a sense of security.

Thinking of this, she shook her head quickly. How could Yang Chen give her a sense of security? He was only at the Earth Martial Realm.

Yang Chen didn't know what Mo Suxue was thinking. He looked at the demonic beasts in front of him without blinking. He found that these demonic beasts looked unimaginably similar to humans. The traits of these demonic beasts were even rarer than those he had seen before. They were very similar to humans.

As for their Qi, it was much stronger compared to ordinary Jinzun Stage demonic beasts.

“I have never seen this kind of demonic beast.” Yang Chen muttered, feeling more and more ignorant.

At the same time, the Xuandao Sect disciple was suffering, with a pained expression on his face. When he was caught up, he seemed to have no means to escape and could only lie on the ground, gasping for breath, his face full of unwillingness.

“Heihei, Zhang Guang, why don’t you run, continue to run. By now, the poison should have completely spread through your body.” The leading Jinzun Stage demonic beast sneered coldly.

The Xuandao Sect disciple named Zhang Guang roared fiercely, “Peng Yao, if I hadn’t been overconfident and not eager to meet up with my senior and junior brothers, do you think you could take advantage and defeat me?”

“Hahaha, Zhang Guang, it’s precisely because the Xuandao Sect disciples are so arrogant that I targeted you. Don’t worry, you’re the first, but not the last. Your humans love to hunt us demonic beasts in the Heavenly Mystery Space, don’t you? Since that’s the case, let’s give you a taste of being hunted by us demonic beasts!” Peng Yao sneered coldly, looking at Zhang Guang as if he were a dead man.

Zhang Guang’s expression changed dramatically, and he threatened, “Peng Yao, you better think about it. If you kill me, my senior and junior brothers won’t let you go.”

“Heihei, they won’t let me go? Who doesn’t know that you humans fight for your own interests, especially your Xuandao Sect, with everyone plotting against each other, unable to unite? If I kill you, who will avenge you? Hmph, those are just nice words, even if I don’t kill you, would your humans spare us? Aren’t your humans always thinking of ways to take our lives, demonic beasts?”

And, who knows that we killed you? Don't worry, you'll have company when you die. Hahaha.” Peng Yao laughed arrogantly.

After hearing this, Zhang Guang shivered. He didn't expect that he couldn't threaten Peng Yao but instead exposed everything about himself.

Indeed, the Xuandao Sect was full of internal strife, with everyone fighting for their own interests, unable to unite and cooperate. If he died, no one would avenge him.

Thinking about this, Zhang Guang had to be more clever, and then gritted his teeth, “Peng Yao, give me a chance, spare my life, we can cooperate. If you cooperate with me, I can guarantee that you all won't die. There's a lot we can do together.”

Yang Chen was watching this, thinking that this Xuandao Sect disciple was nothing more than a soft persimmon.

Mo Suxue's eyes also showed disgust, for she hated this kind of person the most.

“Want to cooperate with me?” Peng Yao squinted slightly.

Zhang Guang thought there was a chance, and with his body trembling, said excitedly, “Yes, we can cooperate. Just think, if your kind stays in the Heavenly Mystery Space, you will eventually be wiped out by us humans. Even if I don't kill you today, someone else will kill you tomorrow. As long as you spare my life today, I promise I can take you out of the Heavenly Mystery Space. No one will know about this.”

Hearing this, many demonic beasts were already tempted.

“Lord Peng Yao, I think this is completely feasible. We are living in the Heavenly Mystery Space, and one day we will eventually fall into the hands of humans. Why not cooperate with them...”

Peng Yao sneered, and without a second word, he swung his wings directly. In an instant, a gust of black wind transformed into an incredibly sharp blade, piercing Zhang Guang’s body directly.

Zhang Guang didn’t even have time to react, and he screamed in pain, twitching on the ground a few times before becoming completely motionless.

Yang Chen was absolutely certain that Zhang Guang was dead beyond doubt.

...

When Zhang Guang died, many True God-level experts of the Xuandao Sect who were watching the scene showed anger on their faces.

In the past, they would observe the situation in the Heavenly Mystery Space through this mirror, and it was common for humans to be killed by demonic beasts. However, they never thought that their Xuandao Sect disciples would fall as well.

After all, in their eyes, their disciples were outstanding elites and should not have been killed so easily.

But the reality was just like that.

“Damn, how dare this Peng Yao bully our humans?”

“That’s right. Let me go to deal with this arrogant Peng Yao who dares to hunt our Xuandao Sect disciples.”

These True God experts were all angry.

The sitting by Qinghe Taoist, who had been watching the scene, saw this and spoke coldly, “Sit down, all of you.”

Listening to Qinghe Taoist’s words, the crowd exchanged glances and calmed down, not daring to speak again.

“Uncle Qinghe, these demonic beasts are too much.” A few True God experts hesitated to speak.

“Hmph, what’s the slogan of the Heavenly Mystery Space? It’s a trial. As Peng Yao said, do we only allow you to kill demonic beasts but not the demonic beasts to kill you? Hmph, if that’s the case, where is the trial and the test? The Heavenly Mystery Space is about wisdom, ability, and strength. None of them can be lacking. In this regard, our Xuandao Sect disciples are all the same. As a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, they should be more vigilant and persist until the end. I didn’t expect that they would fall now. It’s their own fault. On the contrary, you all are so indulgent as to go personally down the mountain to kill Peng Yao because of a fallen disciple. What kind of decency is that? Is it you who entered the Heavenly Mystery Space or these disciples?” Qinghe Taoist scolded.

When the conversation ended, all the True God experts below were embarrassed and dared not speak.

After all, no one dared to go against Qinghe Taoist's words, and what he said made sense.

Qinghe Taoist said coldly at the moment, "Besides, Zhang Guang tried to cooperate with the demonic beasts before his death. Hmph, he didn't take the teachings of our sect to heart; the alien factions must be treated differently. This kind of disciple, when faced with danger, is useless, and his death is well deserved. He just died!"

Hearing Qinghe Taoist's words, all the True God experts were embarrassed. Since Qinghe Taoist said so, they naturally had nothing to say.

However, a True God expert suddenly suggested, "Speaking of which, the two little guys hiding nearby are really vigilant. They originally planned to leave, but they didn't expect to encounter this trouble. I don't know if they can escape."

The True God expert was referring to Yang Chen and Mo Suxue, who were hiding nearby.

Chapter 1622 - 1622 1617 Display of Strength_1

Chapter 1622: Chapter 1617: Display of Strength?_1 Chapter 1622: Chapter 1617: Display of Strength?_1 From their perspective, they could see everything.

Yang Chen and Mo Suxue managed to hide from those demonic beasts in the dark, but they couldn't fool them.

However, these True Gods didn't really care about Yang Chen and Mo Suxue, they only sighed and said, "They just have bad luck, encountering such unnecessary trouble."

"If their cover is blown, they'll undoubtedly die!"

"One is at the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage and the other at the Earth Martial Realm, if they die, it doesn't matter. Our Xuandao Sect doesn't care about such combat power."

...

During the discussion among the members of the Xuandao Sect, Yang Chen and Mo Suxue had seen the entire process of Peng Yao killing Zhang Guang.

Mo Suxue trembled, her body trembling slightly. How could she not be terrified in her heart? She couldn't imagine what her and Yang Chen's fate would be if they were exposed.

She was grateful for Yang Chen's reminder just now; otherwise, when she got up and left earlier, she would have been discovered, and that would have brought more trouble.

Now that Peng Yao had killed Zhang Guang, the other demonic beasts were puzzled.

“Lord Peng Yao, why did you kill him?” Many demonic beasts were surprised.

“Hmph, a bunch of fools. Do you really think he would help you leave this Heavenly Mystery Space? Remember this, sparing him? After sparing him, he has plenty of ways to kill us. Cooperating with him is digging our own graves. You should cooperate with someone you can work with, not someone who is infinitely dangerous for you.” Peng Yao scolded.

After some thought, the other demonic beasts realized they had acted impulsively and hadn’t considered their actions carefully. Now that they thought about it carefully, they felt their desire to cooperate was indeed inappropriate.

“Lord Peng Yao, what should we do next?” a few demonic beasts asked.

“What should we do? Naturally, we hunt down the humans. Our first target will be the disciples of the Xuandao Sect. They don’t care about our lives; there is nothing to discuss with them. We kill every single one of them!” Peng Yao yelled.

“But finding an unguarded moment like the one with Zhang Guang won’t be easy. It will be difficult to find another. According to our investigation, there are just less than a hundred disciples from the Xuandao Sect. Over time, they will group together, and we will have to figure out how to deal with them.”

Upon hearing this, Peng Yao fell into deep thought.

After a while, he said coldly, “Go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters, hmph. The humans may not know, but the disciples of the Xuandao Sect are definitely aiming for the tower. Every Promotion Selection Conference, those old guys will place some treasures inside the tower, especially on the top floor, where there are countless treasures. Unfortunately, those treasures are filled with prohibitions by the old guys, and we can’t touch them directly. We can only enter the Tower of Sealing Monsters to hunt these humans.”

Upon hearing Peng Yao’s words, Yang Chen paused, now understanding what the Tower of Sealing Monsters was.

Were there other treasures hidden in this tower?

If that were true, it would be interesting.

“But Lord Peng Yao, once we demonic beasts enter the Tower of Sealing Monsters, we can never leave.”

“While you’re in this Heavenly Mystery Space, can you leave?” Peng Yao sneered, “Think about it. It’s just changing a place to live. There, we can hunt even more humans!”

When the conversation ended, several demonic beasts took the lead in supporting Peng Yao: “I support Lord Peng Yao!”

“I support him too. It’s just a change of place, so what?”

With someone leading the way, other demonic beasts nodded in agreement.

Peng Yao was very satisfied and said, "Alright, now that we've decided, going to the Tower of Sealing Monsters is not urgent. Before that, we need to deal with the eavesdroppers nearby!"

As his words ended, Peng Yao's gaze locked onto the location of Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

Mo Suxue was shocked. She didn't expect that she had been exposed. It seemed that Peng Yao had discovered her a long time ago.

Yang Chen wasn't surprised. He had known earlier that Mo Suxue had been exposed. That's why he slightly released his aura to be exposed together with her.

Now that they were both discovered, Mo Suxue panicked and quickly took out the small boat they had used to escape earlier. She got on the boat, pulling Yang Chen with her and escaped.

"You want to leave?" Peng Yao sneered, not even bothering to chase them himself. He just waved his hand: "Hu Zhang, you lead the team and chase after those two!"

For him, a Half-step Spirit Formation Stage and Earth Martial Realm Kid were only worthy of being dealt with by his subordinates.

The man named Hu Zhang was a Spirit-plate-stage demon beast. Upon hearing the order, he hurriedly complied, led the other Half-step Spirit Formation Stage demonic beasts, and chased after them.

Although Hu Zhang was also at the Spirit Plate Stage, he was much faster than the Spirit Plate Stage that initially chased Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

Yang Chen took a closer look and noticed that Hu Zhang turned out to be a flying demonic beast. He didn't know what species Hu Zhang was, but his speed was as fast as lightning, so it was not difficult to judge that he was specially chosen by Peng Yao to chase after them.

As for Hu Zhang's speed, it might not be faster than Yang Chen and Mo Suxue riding the small boat. The key was that Mo Suxue couldn't sustain the small boat for a long time.

At first, it was fine, but as time went on, Mo Suxue couldn't hold on any longer, her True Qi couldn't support her for long.

Seeing this, Yang Chen knew it was time for him to take action.

With a slight twist of his finger, a Spirit Fire Snake quietly flew out.

Hu Zhang didn't notice any of these. He only saw that the distance between him and the small boat ahead was getting closer. He licked his lips, speeding up a little more.

"Hehe, where do you think you're going?" Hu Zhang's face twisted.

However, at the next moment, his pupils shrank. All he felt was a twitch-like pain in his body. By the time he came to his senses, a flame snake had pierced through his body, and flames started burning from within.

“No, no!” Hu Zhang didn’t know what had happened. He only knew that his power was not enough to resist the flames.

“Lord Hu Zhang!”

“Lord Hu Zhang, what happened to you?” A group of Half-step Spirit-plate-stage demon beasts caught up, only to see Hu Zhang in such a state. They all dared not chase any further.

The Spirit Fire Snake shook its tail and disappeared with incredible speed, not knowing where it had gone.

As for Mo Suxue, she didn’t notice anything. She kept fleeing, knowing she couldn’t stop for a moment. Only when her True Qi was depleted and she reached a dead-end did she finally slow down.

The next moment, Mo Suxue plunged headfirst into the water from the small boat.

Chapter 1623 - 1623 1618 Xuandao Sects Surprise_1

Chapter 1623: Chapter 1618: Xuandao Sect's Surprise_1 Chapter 1623: Chapter 1618: Xuandao Sect's Surprise_1 At the same time, Peng Yao's subordinates gritted their teeth and took back the ashes that remained of Hu Zhang.

When they arrived, the flames were burning uncontrollably, leaving nothing but Hu Zhang's ashes.

Peng Yao was extremely puzzled, "Where's Hu Zhang? Where are the two humans? Where did they go?"

The trembling demonic beasts explained the situation, and upon hearing how Hu Zhang was actually killed by an unidentified fire spirit snake, Peng Yao's face turned grim.

The Peng Yao thought anxiously, "To be able to kill Spirit Plate Stage Hu Zhang instantly, this isn't something someone at the Spirit Plate Stage can do. Who is it?"

Not only was Peng Yao astonished, but even those powerful ones at the True God Realm of the Xuandao Sect were also baffled.

Their gazes were fixed upon Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

Of course, it wasn't because they intentionally paid attention to Yang Chen and Mo Suxue. If it weren't for Zhang Guang's intervention, they wouldn't have cared about the life and death of Yang Chen and Mo Suxue, and they wouldn't even bother about the life and death of a half-step Spirit Plate Stage woman.

Because of Zhang Guang's intervention, they paid extra attention to Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

However, after paying attention, they discovered some interesting things. Yang Chen and Mo Suxue, who were originally destined to die, were miraculously saved.

Up to now, they still haven't figured out who took action.

It's not surprising that they couldn't determine who it was; if they were on the spot, determining who it was would be easy. However, since they were using a mirror to watch, it would be difficult to detect, unless they had an exceptional Eye Technique.

"How did this happen?"

"Instantly killed a Spirit Plate Stage, could it be that someone among our Xuandao Sect's disciples secretly helped these two?"

"No, it shouldn't be. If that person could instantly kill a Spirit Plate Stage monster, their strength would have to be at least at the Jinzun Stage. With my Xuan Dao Sect's Jinzun Stage strength, hiding from Peng Yao wouldn't be necessary, it wouldn't be a problem to confront the Peng Yao directly. Killing a few Spirit Plate Stage demonic beasts wouldn't be difficult either. But now, Peng Yao and his subordinates are unharmed, which means this person isn't one of my Xuandao Sect's disciples."

"Who is it, then?"

All of the True God Realm powerful ones were puzzled. They looked at each other, unable to figure out who had acted.

Only Qinghe Taoist contemplated for a moment before he said, "It's that little guy from the Earth Martial Realm!"

"Is it him?"

"How can it be? He's just an Earth Martial Realm... "

"Could it be?"

Qinghe Taoist rubbed his chin, "Didn't you notice that he's too calm? An Earth Martial Realm kid, a half-step Spirit Plate Stage servant, is more calm than his own master, which doesn't make sense. Moreover, we only observed his strength through the mirror, and the conclusions we drew are not entirely correct. This kid has hidden his strength."

"Hidden strength?"

"Did he reach the Jinzun Stage? How is that possible? Even the outstanding children of our twelve major branches, despite receiving considerable resource support, only have the potential to reach the Spirit Plate Stage. It's impossible for them to reach Jinzun Stage, let alone a Jinzun Stage powerful enough to instantly kill a Spirit-Plate-stage demon beast."

Qinghe Taoist's eyes were burning, "But the fact is, that's what happened!"

Upon ending the conversation, he smirked, “Unexpectedly, under such circumstances, we’ve discovered something interesting. It may be worth observing this young man. If he can reach this level without formal training from my Xuandao Sect, then I need his information, can any of you investigate on this?”

“I’ll go!”

“I’ll do it.”

These powerful True God Realm figures clearly wanted to please Qinghe Taoist. As soon as Qinghe Taoist’s words fell, they went straight to find Yang Chen’s information without hesitation.

...

At this moment, Yang Chen and Mo Suxue were hiding together in another concealed forest. Mo Suxue seems to have overused her Premium Xuantian Treasure, so her True Qi is currently depleted.

At this point, Mo Suxue was in a half-conscious state since she fell off the boat, and it would be the perfect time for him to quietly leave. Even if he left, Mo Suxue wouldn’t find out about it, but he didn’t do that.

If he abandoned Mo Suxue now, it would be too heartless. Mo Suxue needs his help.

After all, she had been helping him all this time and now that she needed help, there was no reason for him to leave her behind.

Yang Chen, as an alchemist and Dan Medical expert, had an easy time helping Mo Suxue. He just fed her a few elixirs before her condition began to improve in the next half hour.

After an hour, Mo Suxue coughed continuously, gradually waking up.

Upon waking up, Mo Suxue trembled and saw Yang Chen by her side, she asked in surprise, “Where are we? Are we still alive?”

“Yes, Young Lady, we are still alive,” Yang Chen said joyfully.

Mo Suxue took a deep breath, seemingly unable to believe it, “How did we escape? Did those demonic beasts not catch up with us?”

“Young lady, I don’t know the specifics. All I know is that we kept running away, and after you passed out, a man suddenly appeared out of nowhere. Those demonic beasts looked at that man as if he were their greatest enemy, shouting something about the Xuandao Sect, and then left us alone. I carried you all the way here without thinking too much and hid here since it seemed safe,” Yang Chen explained amicably, his alibi already prepared.

Upon hearing this, Mo Suxue heaved a sigh of relief, “That means a disciple from Xuandao Sect appeared and took care of those demonic beasts.”

As she finished speaking, Mo Suxue looked deeply at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes, wondering if Mo Suxue had discovered something about him.

Mo Suxue couldn't help but have doubts. After all, Yang Chen had always remained too calm, and every time they encountered difficulties, they conveniently escaped danger. It could have been a coincidence once or twice, but not every time.

Just like what Yang Chen just said, it really didn't have any problems. But because of that, it made her feel even more suspicious.

Could their luck always be that good?

Or was everything a series of coincidences?

After thinking about it, Mo Suxue still believed everything was due to luck, and she just had too many suspicions. After all, how long had Yang Chen been cultivating? How could this possibly be related to him?

Chapter 1624 - 1624 1619 Encountering a Team_1

Chapter 1624: Chapter 1619: Encountering a Team_1 Chapter 1624: Chapter 1619: Encountering a Team_1 She realized that they had unknowingly been through so many dangers together, and it

was always this same man who had been by her side. He had never abandoned her and was even willing to sacrifice himself to protect her.

Wasn't this the kind of man she wanted?

She felt a sense of security from him that she had never felt before, even though he was only at the Earth Martial Realm.

However, it was precisely because he was at the Earth Martial Realm that Mo Suxue sighed gently. She knew that they would ultimately be impossible, at least her father would not agree for the time being.

If Yang Chen were stronger, even just a little stronger, perhaps she would have given her heart to him.

She could only hope that Yang Chen would grow up quickly and hopefully make it happen.

Despite her inner feelings, Mo Suxue's outward appearance remained unchanged. While she was not someone with great depth, she did learn the ability to control her expressions from her years following her father.

At this moment she spoke gently, "Yang Chen, is the slow recovery of my True Qi also due to the elixirs you fed me?"

“Yes, Young Lady, I saw that you were unconscious and your True Qi was lacking, so I fed you the elixirs to help you recover,” Yang Chen replied.

“I will return these elixirs to you in the future,” Mo Suxue said.

“Young Lady, we don’t have to be so particular about this. By the way, what should we do next?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“We’ve wasted too much time. I plan to take a risk and go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters,” Mo Suxue said coldly.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but find it amusing; Mo Suxue really had quite some courage. Even in this state, she still planned to go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters?

But what she said was also true. Her madness was not entirely without reason, as they had already been delayed for several days. With Mo Suxue’s current condition, if they didn’t take a crazy risk, she might not be able to join the Xuandao Sect at all.

He saw desperation in her – the desperation of wanting to climb higher.

She carried the high hopes of her father, and Yang Chen knew that Mo Suxue didn’t want her father to be disappointed. That’s why she worked so hard, to the point of being called mad.

“Although my True Qi is recovering slowly, my energy is wounded and it’s not easy to recover. You should carry me first, and we’ll head to the Tower of Sealing Monsters as quickly as possible,” Mo Suxue said.

Yang Chen hesitated, not quite responding right away.

“Come on, don’t just stand there. We can’t stay in one place for too long; it’s dangerous for us. Let’s go,” Mo Suxue directly bent down, intending to hook her arm around Yang Chen’s neck.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but smile, and didn’t really resist Mo Suxue. He just felt a fragrant breeze coming, and then her soft body pressed against him, making for a very strange sensation.

He wasn’t a saint, and their close proximity as a man and woman made it difficult not to have ill intentions.

Fortunately, he had a steady mind and eventually endured it, carrying Mo Suxue towards the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

He kept their speed moderate, not wanting Mo Suxue to become suspicious. However, Mo Suxue was not likely to miss much.

As she was being carried on his back, Mo Suxue exhaled a fragrant breath and said, “Yang Chen, I have a question for you.”

“Please, Young Lady,” Yang Chen replied.

“Were you always this calm in your previous work?” Mo Suxue asked softly. Yang Chen’s ability to remain calm in the face of any situation was not something that could be easily achieved.

Yang Chen knew Mo Suxue was becoming suspicious, but he had already prepared an explanation for that. He replied, “Young Lady, being born in a wealthy family, how could you understand how people like us who come from poverty survive? Being weak also comes with its own dangers, and I might not have encountered fewer things than you. Sometimes, being not as strong as you but being more calm than you is normal.”

Mo Suxue had been curious about how Yang Chen would respond, but she didn’t expect his explanation to be so comprehensive, leaving her unable to find any issues with it.

Thinking about it, Mo Suxue’s eyebrows furrowed slightly. Could it be that Yang Chen really had no problem, and she was just overthinking it?

Following that, the two were silent for a while.

Yang Chen could clearly sense that Mo Suxue was clinging even closer to him, as if she had developed an inexplicable emotion towards him.

He didn’t know whether Mo Suxue had realized it herself or not.

Their luck had improved significantly since then. Along the way, they didn’t encounter any demonic beasts, and they soon met the Seventh Branch team.

“It’s Young Lady and her servant, Yang Chen!”

“Look, we found the Young Lady!”

“Young Lady!”

Carrying Mo Suxue on his back, Yang Chen saw a group of over twenty people from the Seventh Branch. All of their strengths were at or above the Heaven Martial Realm.

Seeing the Seventh Branch team, Mo Suxue sighed in relief, her luck finally turning around.

What she didn’t know was that Yang Chen had orchestrated all of this. If Mo Suxue had been leading the way, with her luck, he wouldn’t know what would have happened.

But the choice was in his hands. Carrying Mo Suxue, he made his way forward, his soul and Lingxi Divine Pupil sensing demonic beasts, avoiding them with ease. In addition, he had also found the nearest team from the Seventh Branch and followed them all the way.

Now, as the members of the Seventh Branch saw Mo Suxue, they were all overjoyed, especially when they saw Yang Chen with the fortune of carrying her, feeling her warmth; they couldn’t help but envy and be jealous.

A few outstanding disciples couldn't help but ask, "Yang Chen, what happened to the Young Lady?"

Yang Chen had some impression of the person speaking: his name was Zhu Yunfei, one of the top disciples of the Seventh Branch, with a strength equal to Mo Suxue's, at the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage.

Moreover, he had a crush on Mo Suxue but knew he wasn't qualified. He never dared to make it public, intending to become outstanding and cultivate a relationship with Mo Suxue over time.

Perhaps this was why Yang Chen was becoming a thorn in his side. After all, with Yang Chen around as a personal servant, Zhu Yunfei couldn't act freely on some matters.

However, Zhu Yunfei didn't overstep at the beginning because they were outside. But now that they were in the Heavenly Mystery Space, things were different.

Zhu Yunfei's attitude clearly became much fiercer, and seeing that Mo Suxue seemed unable to protect Yang Chen, he became even more aggressive.

Seeing Zhu Yunfei like this, Mo Suxue said coldly, "I'm fine, just a little low on True Qi. There's no need to make a big fuss!"

"Young Lady, as long as you're alright. We don't know what happened, but rest assured, with us by your side, your journey will be safe!" Zhu Yunfei patted his chest confidently.

The followers below also chimed in, “That’s right, our Captain has been protecting us all the way. We have encountered dangers and turned them into good fortune.”

Chapter 1625 - 1625 1620 Journeying Together to the Tower of

Chapter 1625: Chapter 1620: Journeying Together to the Tower of Sealing Monsters_1 Chapter 1625: Chapter 1620: Journeying Together to the Tower of Sealing Monsters_1 Mo Suxue was smart and sensitive. How could she not understand that these people were just trying to flatter Zhu Yunfei? So she didn’t pay them much attention.

Zhu Yunfei noticed that Mo Suxue didn’t pay any attention to him, and he felt irritation rising within him. Unable to vent his anger towards Mo, he directed it at Yang Chen instead, saying, “Fortunately, nothing happened to the young lady. Otherwise, I would’ve made you pay.”

Yang Chen sneered at Zhu Yunfei’s words. It seemed that Zhu Yunfei had made it clear that he didn’t like him.

Mo Suxue had a good impression of Yang Chen and couldn’t tolerate Zhu Yunfei’s attitude towards him. She coldly said, “My current state has nothing to do with Yang Chen. Zhu Yunfei, stop troubling him. Tell us about your current situation instead.”

Zhu Yunfei, seeing Mo Suxue’s support, smiled amicably, “Young Lady, we’ve encountered many dangers along the way, but with me around, those dangers were nothing to worry about. Moreover, I’ve been searching for our other brothers along the way; I started by myself but now have found over twenty.”

Mo Suxue took Zhu Yunfei's words with a grain of salt. He kept praising himself, intentionally or unintentionally, so she couldn't completely believe him.

"I plan to go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters. I don't know if you're interested in joining me?" Mo Suxue asked.

"The Tower of Sealing Monsters? Where is that?" Zhu Yunfei asked with bewilderment.

Mo Suxue explained the details of the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

Upon hearing that there were many demons inside the tower and that it was extremely dangerous, Zhu Yunfei swallowed hard and showed a hint of fright. The key was that even Jinzun Stage demonic beasts might be heading there, which made him even more fearful.

"What's the matter, are you scared?" Mo Suxue asked slowly.

She didn't have a good impression of Zhu Yunfei and felt that he was unreliable. If he left, she would be more comfortable with her team heading to the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

However, Zhu Yunfei was provoked by Mo Suxue's words. He hardened his heart and said, "Young Lady, there's nothing I, Zhu Yunfei, am afraid of. As long as you go there, no matter how dangerous it is, even climbing mountains of knives or descending into seas of fire, I will always accompany you."

Mo Suxue didn't believe Zhu's words much. She knew very well that people who boasted the most often had the least abilities. When they truly faced difficulties, their choices were usually contrary to their claims.

She preferred people like Yang Chen, who seemed silent, but would stand by her side when facing difficulties. She believed that such people were the ones she could trust.

However, since Zhu Yunfei had already said that, she could not refuse. As her strength had not fully recovered yet and she was in a vulnerable position, Mo Suxue courteously said, "In that case, let's set off together."

Upon hearing this, Zhu Yunfei's face lit up with happiness.

On their way, Zhu Yunfei kept pestering Mo Suxue, showing concern and asking various questions. His intentions to please her were unmistakable.

Moreover, he intentionally went to places with demonic beasts, trying to show off.

Even with the Early Heavenly Martial Realm demonic beasts, Zhu Yunfei acted swiftly and fiercely to eradicate them. He did this with the hopes Mo Suxue would notice him.

However, things didn't go as he planned, and Mo Suxue didn't pay him any attention at all. No matter how much he tried to show off, she didn't look at him even once.

Enraged, Zhu Yunfei gritted his teeth and aimed higher by targeting a half-step Spirit Formation Stage demonic beast called Blood Spirit Carving.

“This is a Blood Spirit Carving, a half-step Spirit Formation Stage demonic beast,” Zhu Yunfei informed Mo Suxue, fearing that she might not recognize it. At this moment, he and several others were standing on a large tree, pointing towards a huge demonic beast resting atop the tree. The beast hadn’t detected them yet.

Mo Suxue was quite surprised but not because Zhu Yunfei wanted to hunt the beast. The whole team had many people, and it wouldn’t take much effort to slaughter a half-step Spirit Formation Stage beast together.

“Brothers, let’s do it! Up we go!” Zhu Yunfei laughed heartily and darted towards the Blood Spirit Carving with the group following closely behind.

As Mo Suxue had not yet recovered, she didn’t join the fight.

Zhu Yunfei, eager to show off, displayed all his might, joining forces with the others to kill the Blood Spirit Carving.

Yang Chen, watching from the sidelines, arched his eyebrows, his expression filled with interest.

He wasn’t interested in Zhu Yunfei killing the Blood Spirit Carving but because their team was about to run into trouble.

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Someone was watching them from behind; and it was none other than several old acquaintances.

Yang Chen shook his head helplessly and sighed inwardly, thinking that one fears what one brings upon oneself.

With all his attention on the Blood Spirit Carving, hoping to kill it and show Mo Suxue his competence, Zhu Yunfei had no idea that he had been targeted by others.

Still, it couldn't be denied that Zhu Yunfei had some strength. With the help of his followers, they finally captured the Blood Spirit Carving after struggling for half an hour.

Once they had it, Zhu Yunfei's face reddened with excitement. Holding the demonic beast's corpse, he planned to return to Mo Suxue. However, before he could fully collect the beast's body, the team that had been lying in wait made their move.

"I must say, Zhu Yunfei, you guys are pretty slow at killing this beast. It took you so long just for one Blood Spirit Carving. If we had known, we wouldn't have waited for you and just killed it ourselves earlier," a voice appeared.

Upon hearing these words, Zhu Yunfei's expression changed drastically, "Who is it?!"

Everyone else panicked, including Mo Suxue. They didn't know what was happening.

Soon, they looked up and saw a team of about a dozen people standing in the air. While their numbers weren't many, a man and a woman leading them were both at the Spirit Plate Stage.

The man and woman were none other than the familiar figures of Zhang Yuntong and Lin Feng, known to Yang Chen.

While their numbers might not be enough to overwhelm others, the two leading figures made Zhu Yunfei shudder in fear, rendering him somewhat at a loss.

"Zhang Yuntong, Lin Feng, it's you two!" Zhu Yunfei growled, "What are you planning to do?"

Zhang Yuntong sneered, "What do we want to do? I mean, Zhu Yunfei, you guys shouldn't make me wait here for nothing, right? I won't be too harsh. Hand over the Blood Spirit Carving and the other demonic beast corpses you've collected, and we will spare your lives. You can go on with your business. After all, you're all part of the Xuan Dao Sect's Twelve Branches. I won't be too excessive!"

"You don't call this excessive?" Zhu Yunfei's eyes widened.

"Heh, if you think it's excessive, you don't have to hand them over." Zhang Yuntong said without any emotion.

Chapter 1626 - 1626 1621 Hand Over Yang Chen_1

Chapter 1626: Chapter 1621: Hand Over Yang Chen_1 Chapter 1626: Chapter 1621: Hand Over Yang Chen_1 When Zhu Yunfei really didn't want to hand it over, he became scared instead.

He knew very well that they would have no chance of winning against Zhang Yuntong and Lin Feng. If Zhang Yuntong and Lin Feng really killed them here, Zhu Yunfei would have nowhere to seek justice.

After all, many people die every year in the Heavenly Mystery Space. If Zhu Yunfei, a mere half-step Spirit Plate Stage, died inside, who would care?

Thinking of this, Zhu Yunfei had to give in, completely losing the initial aura of dignity, and gritted his teeth, "You can have the corpse of the Blood Spirit Carving, but we will not give you the demonic beast corpses on our bodies."

His last words were just to save face for himself and find a way out.

After all, one must surrender with some dignity and not be too shameful.

But who couldn't see his fear?

At least Mo Suxue could clearly see Zhu Yunfei's fear. Although handing over the Blood Spirit Carving's corpse was the right choice, Zhu Yunfei gave in too quickly.

Seeing Zhu Yunfei give in so quickly, Zhang Yuntong was extremely surprised. He thought that Zhu Yunfei was a tough bone to chew. After all, he had many subordinates, and it was not easy to deal with them. If possible, he didn't want to take action.

But Zhu Yunfei gave in as soon as he said it, making him chuckle and immediately raise the price on the spot, shouting, "It's not enough to hand over only one Blood Spirit Carving corpse!"

"Zhang Yuntong, don't be too much, you Fourth Division." Zhu Yunfei roared, if he handed over all the demonic beast corpses on his body, wouldn't it be almost like asking for his life?

Zhang Yuntong knew that it would not be easy to take over all the demonic beast corpses, and said coldly, "Fine, since you are not willing to take out all the demonic beast corpses, I, Zhang Yuntong, will give you another choice on the face of the Xuandao Sect branches."

"What choice?" Zhu Yunfei, like grasping a lifesaving straw, hurriedly asked.

"Hand this person over to me, I want his life!" When the conversation ended, Zhang Yuntong suddenly pointed at Yang Chen, who was standing next to Mo Suxue.

When pointing at Yang Chen, Zhang Yuntong's mouth curled up, revealing a mocking smile. It was obvious that he had noticed Yang Chen early on.

This made Yang Chen sigh.

He knew that Zhang Yuntong would not let go of his matter so easily, and had noticed him from the beginning.

He had hoped that this matter would come to an end, but it seemed that it would not be so easy.

“Zhang Yuntong, what do you mean?” Mo Suxue scolded.

Zhang Yuntong said coldly, “How can you not hand over the corpses of demonic beasts and not be willing to hand over a person? Hmph, I have some grievances with this person. Hand him over, and together with the Blood Spirit Carving, our Fourth Division will no longer oppress you. But if you don’t, don’t blame us for being rude. Huh, if I didn’t investigate wrongly, this kid is nothing more than a servant in your branch. You are not even willing to hand over a servant. You really don’t take me, Zhang Yuntong, seriously. Do you think I’m so easy to deal with?”

Hearing this, Zhu Yunfei hurriedly shivered, “Hand over, we are willing to hand over. It is an honor for this kid to give his life to you!”

“Zhu Yunfei, what do you want to do?” Mo Suxue’s face was tense, and she stood in front of Yang Chen, protecting him behind her.

“Young Lady, how can you not understand this account? How much is this Yang Chen worth? Just a servant, if he dies, I promise to find a better one for you. If I can’t find a better one, I will take the blame myself!” Zhu Yunfei patted his chest and promised.

What could a mere servant count for? He didn’t care about it at all.

He just found Yang Chen very unpleasant, and now it seemed appropriate to get rid of Yang Chen.

“Zhu Yunfei, today they want to hurt Yang Chen, and you want to hand him over. Tomorrow they want to hurt someone else, you don’t want to hand someone else over, do you? The people in our branch must unite and work together, not to betray their teammates.” Mo Suxue scolded.

She was completely disappointed in Zhu Yunfei now.

A person who can betray his teammates at a critical moment is absolutely unreliable.

Zhang Yuntong stood in the sky with his arms around his shoulders, watching the joke.

Lin Feng seemed to be unable to bear it in his heart and said, “Yuntong, there is no need to be so relentless. The matter of last time, we were originally the ones who lost the reason, why are you still holding onto this grudge?”

Zhang Yuntong listened to Lin Feng’s words and shook his head, “Feng’er, you’re wrong to say that. I, Zhang Yuntong, will be a disciple of the Xuandao Sect in the future. As a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, am I someone who can be provoked by anyone? If anyone can provoke me, where are the rules? Where is my dignity as Zhang Yuntong? If you provoke me, you have to pay a certain price. This kid, I want him to know what is meant by the difference between heaven and earth! Let him be a wise man in his next life. Feng’er, you and I are going to be married together in the future. I will also take care of you meticulously. If anyone dares to provoke you like this, I will make him worse than dead.”

Lin Feng sighed, knowing that this matter was already irreversible.

She and Zhang Yuntong were in a relationship, but they had not yet established a relationship. She belonged to the Third Branch, and her father and Zhang Yuntong's father had a good relationship. Only after their fathers discussed did they plan to get to know each other for a while and understand each other.

If possible, they would establish an emotional relationship. After all, both of them were indeed talented and excellent, and it would be a good story for both of them to join the Xuandao Sect.

But now, she was utterly disappointed in Zhang Yuntong. A person with such a mindset should not have held onto the past. It was unreasonable to continue to dispute over a matter that had lost its meaning.

But she could never refuse Zhang Yuntong in front of him. However, she had already made up her mind that after the journey to the Xuandao Sect, she would return to the branch and tell her father about this matter and remove the possibility of further progress between them.

Zhang Yuntong was not worthy of her trust for a lifetime.

And now, Zhu Yunfei and Mo Suxue had entered a heated discussion.

Zhu Yunfei said solemnly, "Young Lady, please think about it clearly. If you don't hand over this kid, our entire team will suffer. He is just a servant, not one of our branch's people. What does the life of a mere servant count for?"

"You better give up this idea. The people of Mo Suxue will not let you interfere, Zhu Yunfei." Mo Suxue was emotional.

Seeing this, Zhu Yunfei suddenly flashed a cold light in his eyes, quickly got up, grabbed Mo Suxue, and restrained her tightly with the flow of True Qi.

Mo Suxue's body trembled, and she shouted, "Zhu Yunfei, what are you trying to do?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1627: Chapter 1622: Fully Displaying Strength_1 Chapter 1627: Chapter 1622: Fully Displaying Strength_1 Zhu Yunfei said coldly: "Young Lady, since you're so stubborn and insistent on protecting this kid, don't blame me for offending you first. After today, you will know that the choice I made today is right. You guys, hold the young lady down!"

A few of Zhu Yunfei's followers looked at each other hesitantly.

"Don't worry, I will be responsible for anything that happens!" Zhu Yunfei's arrogance was much stronger now than when he faced Zhang Yuntong just now, a completely different person.

He didn't believe that if he handed over Yang Chen, Mo Suxue could do anything about it. After this matter was over, could a servant's life really cause him any punishment?

Hearing that Zhu Yunfei would take responsibility, his followers finally took action and suppressed Mo Suxue.

Mo Suxue was now bound tightly and shouted angrily: “Zhu Yunfei, if you dare to hand over Yang Chen, I will definitely punish you. You should think clearly before making a decision, Zhu Yunfei!”

She was panicking.

She still had some feelings for Yang Chen, especially thinking about their scenes together, which filled her with anger and tension.

Was Yang Chen really going to meet his end here?

At the same time, the entire Xuandao Sect Mountain in front of the mirror also exploded in chaos.

“It’s over, Fan Xingtong, your disciple is finished.”

“Why provoke this kid of all people?”

“But I’m curious if he is really a Golden Venerable like Senior Qinghe said...”

...

Zhu Yunfei didn’t care about Yang Chen’s life or death. He directly locked onto Yang Chen and said coldly: “Zhang Yuntong, Yang Chen is here, you can deal with him at any time, we won’t interfere!”

Yang Chen's hands were tied behind his back as his expression remained calm as usual.

Seeing Yang Chen's calm and composed demeanor, Zhang Yuntong inexplicably became furious. How could Yang Chen be so calm? What was he relying on to be so calm?

He wanted to see Yang Chen's panic, his tense emotions, not his calmness.

He wanted to see a desperate, frightened face.

However, none of this happened.

Yang Chen was as calm as if nothing had happened.

That's why his anger was ignited.

Zhang Yuntong said coldly: "Kid, weren't you very arrogant at first? When you bought the Creation Divine Aura back then, you seemed to have a grudge against me. What about now? I'm curious how you're going to fight me. Are you still arrogant?"

Yang Chen said leisurely: "Zhang Yuntong, if you want to kill me, just do it!"

Hearing Yang Chen's words, Zhu Yunfei couldn't help but laugh. This Yang Chen was simply courting death.

Everyone thought that Yang Chen was courting death.

A kid in the Earth Martial Realm, facing certain death, still daring to provoke someone in the Spirit Plate Stage – if that wasn't courting death, what was?

Zhang Yuntong shouted angrily: "Kill you? Hahaha, I'll make you wish you were dead!"

As the conversation ended, he suddenly made a move, as fast as lightning, trying to capture Yang Chen at an extremely fast speed.

Everyone seemed to foresee the result: Yang Chen would undoubtedly die. No, to be precise, he wouldn't die so easily; he would be tortured by Zhang Yuntong with unbearable pain before dying.

Mo Suxue also seemed to foresee the outcome. She closed her eyes in pain, not daring to look at Yang Chen's situation.

She hated herself for not being strong enough to protect Yang Chen and for bringing him into the Heavenly Mystery Space in the first place. Yang Chen could have had a more comfortable life if it hadn't been for her...

Just as everyone expected, a miserable scream suddenly sounded.

However, the one who screamed was not Yang Chen. To Mo Suxue's surprise, Yang Chen was still unharmed, but the one with a problem was Zhang Yuntong.

When she came to her senses, Zhang Yuntong had surprisingly lost an arm.

"Who?"

"Who is it!" Zhang Yuntong covered his bleeding arm, and with unbearable pain, fearfully shouted. Only he knew what had just happened.

A terrifying aura emerged, and then a Spirit Fire Snake suddenly lunged at him, incredibly fast. He had no power to resist and was directly bitten off an arm on the spot.

He reacted fast enough, dodging just now. Otherwise, he absolutely believed he would be dead by now.

It wasn't just a matter of losing an arm anymore.

Everyone else was shocked, and no one expected Yang Chen to be unharmed, while Zhang Yuntong was the one who was hurt.

Who came forward to help? And who saved Yang Chen?

While everyone was puzzled, Zhang Yuntong suddenly thought of something and turned his gaze to Yang Chen. Staring closely at him, his face filled with fear, he said, "It's you!"

Because Yang Chen's aura had undergone a violent change, going from Earth Martial Realm to Golden Venerable in an instant.

Indeed, Golden Venerable – even the elite disciples of the Xuandao Sect, had only just reached the Golden Venerable stage.

"Impossible, impossible!" Zhang Yuntong trembled all over.

"There's nothing impossible." Yang Chen was extremely calm, looking at Zhang Yuntong as he fully released his aura, his voice low, "Zhang Yuntong, didn't you just say you wanted to make me wish I were dead? I'm right here, come on."

When Yang Chen's aura spread out, everyone was shocked, and there was a slight suffocation throughout the scene.

Included were Lin Feng, Zhu Yunfei, Mo Suxue, and everyone present.

Lin Feng's pupils shrank as she saw Yang Chen's sudden breakthrough. He was not some ordinary Earth Martial Realm martial artist to be easily manipulated, but a powerful Golden Venerable. She couldn't help but feel glad, but when she thought of Zhang Yuntong's situation, she couldn't help

but feel awkward. After all, Zhang Yuntong had been acquainted with her for many years, and if something happened to him, her heart would inevitably feel uneasy.

But today's situation was clearly one of life and death. How could she turn the tide?

As for Zhu Yunfei, after his body trembled for a while, he had a hard time calming down.

Mo Suxue's eyes sparkled as she looked at Yang Chen's back, and all of a sudden, everything became clear to her.

She now knew why she and Yang Chen had been together until now, why they had faced so many difficulties and survived, and she understood the reason for Yang Chen's calmness.

He was a Golden Venerable powerhouse.

The most embarrassed one was undoubtedly Zhang Yuntong.

Now, Zhang Yuntong's expression was completely different from before, and his eyes were filled with anxiety and fear.

He didn't even know how to speak anymore.

After a while, Zhang Yuntong came to his senses and chose to run away.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1628: Chapter 1623: Absolute Gap_1 Chapter 1628: Chapter 1623: Absolute Gap_1 He was absolutely certain that he could not be a match for Yang Chen.

The aura emanating from Yang Chen's body was too strong, so strong that he couldn't even think of resisting.

Although the other party was only at the Jinzun Stage, the strength of that aura, and the pressure it exerted on him, reminded him of the fear he felt when facing those in the Integration Period, or even the Demigod Stage.

A regular cultivator at the Jinzun Stage would definitely not be able to exert such pressure on him.

He had to flee. Only by fleeing could he save his own life.

However, at this point, Yang Chen would not let him escape.

If Zhang Yuntong hadn't come looking for trouble, he might not have had to take action. But since Zhang Yuntong had targeted him, he had no reason not to fight back.

At least, his strength had already been exposed.

Since it was exposed, it had to be worth being exposed.

“Want to run away?” Yang Chen seemed indifferent, not even worried that Zhang Yuntong could escape his grasp.

He just raised his hand, and a large torrent of Thunder Rush surged forward. It quickly caught up with Zhang Yuntong and pulled him back at a rapid speed.

Zhang Yuntong’s pupils shrank as he tried to resist and break free from Yang Chen’s sparkling and crackling thunder and lightning. However, his struggles were futile, as if he was just as insignificant as an ant, unable to break free from Yang Chen’s shackles.

Zhang Yuntong was completely panicked.

He cried out in fear, “Spare me, Yang Chen, spare me! I’ll give you whatever you want. We don’t have to be enemies; we can be friends.”

In an instant, no one in the Fourth Division’s team dared to step forward to save Zhang Yuntong. They were all stunned by the sudden turn of events and were slow to react.

Only Lin Feng, with her kind heart, spoke up, “Yang Chen, although Zhang Yuntong was in the wrong from the start, his crime doesn’t warrant death. I hope you can spare his life.”

“Miss Lin Feng, you are a reasonable person. Since you say so, I will be frank with you. Indeed, the past events were not enough to sentence Zhang Yuntong to death. However, what he has done to me today is clear to you. If I, Yang Chen, really were the type to allow myself to be slaughtered, then today, I would certainly end up worse off than him.” Yang Chen said coldly.

Lin Feng’s delicate body trembled, and for a moment, she couldn’t find a reason to save Zhang Yuntong’s life.

Indeed, what Zhang Yuntong had just done was too much. Even if she wanted to stop it, she didn’t know what reason to use.

Zhang Yuntong thought that Lin Feng pleading for him would save his life. However, his current situation caused his expression to change dramatically, and he couldn’t calm down.

Had he known this would happen, why hadn’t he listened to Lin Feng and not provoked Yang Chen?

However, it was too late for such thoughts now.

From Yang Chen’s eyes, he saw a strong murderous intent, a pure and inescapable intent. There was no doubt that he was going to die today.

“Yang Chen, spare me! Spare me!” Zhang Yuntong roared.

However, Yang Chen showed no mercy. In an instant, thunder and lightning shattered, killing Zhang Yuntong on the spot.

With a splattering sound, Zhang Yuntong's blood sprayed everywhere, his corpse reduced to nothing as it was completely devoured and engulfed by the thunder and lightning, turning into nothingness.

The scene was witnessed by everyone in the Fourth Division, who were so shocked that they retreated. Eventually, someone let out a scream.

“Zhang Yuntong is dead, let's run!”

These disciples fled in disarray, like a disorganized mob. After a brief moment, only Lin Feng was left.

“Miss Lin, I apologize, but I had no choice but to kill him.” Yang Chen said coldly. His apology was genuine, as Lin Feng was indeed a reasonable girl. Unfortunately, she had encountered someone like Zhang Yuntong.

Lin Feng shook her head, “Young Master Yang Chen, you don't have to apologize to me. I have no relationship with Zhang Yuntong. Neither now, nor in the future. You killed him, and it could be considered as karma, something he brought upon himself. However, I do have to remind you, Zhang Yuntong's father is the Manor Owner of a Branch School, and he has quite some influence within the Xuandao Sect. Now that you've killed Zhang Yuntong and the matter will be exposed, his father will undoubtedly come after you. Nevertheless, your actions today will probably be seen by other experts in the Xuandao Sect. Given your performance, finding someone to be your master should not be a difficult task. When the time comes, make sure to find a suitable backer so that you won't be left isolated within the Xuandao Sect and suffer.”

“I will definitely keep Miss Lin’s advice in mind.” Yang Chen said.

Lin Feng’s words were not baseless. The fact that Zhang Yuntong had reached the Spirit Plate Stage within the Branch School was something he didn’t believe was solely due to his talent. It must have been the result of heavy grooming.

He would indeed have to be careful in the future once he entered the Xuandao Sect.

“In that case, I shall take my leave.” Lin Feng bowed her hands and left with a hint of a smile in her eyes.

Although she and Yang Chen were strangers who had just met, the elegance that Yang Chen exuded was truly attractive to her. Unfortunately, because of Zhang Yuntong’s interference, even though she liked him, she couldn’t get close to Yang Chen. All she could do was weigh her options and wait for a chance meeting in the future.

After Lin Feng had left, Yang Chen fell into thought. However, he quickly snapped out of it.

“Where do you think you’re going!” Yang Chen’s face turned cold, and with a wave of his hand, a huge vine shot out from the ground, entwining the person who was trying to escape at an incredible speed.

This person was none other than Zhu Yunfei, who had been acting recklessly just a moment ago.

Now, Zhu Yunfei was entangled tightly, soaked in sweat, and filled with fear. He looked even more terrified than Zhang Yuntong just moments before.

“Brother Zhu, where are you heading?” Yang Chen asked with a puzzled expression.

Zhu Yunfei trembled in fear upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, and cried out, “Yang Chen, don’t kill me! I was just doing it out of desperation. I did it for the sake of everyone, for the whole team. You can’t take your personal vengeance on me because of what happened just now!”

Yang Chen sneered, “Zhu Yunfei, so you’re saying that by handing me over earlier and trying to take my life, I should not only spare you but also thank you?”

Zhu Yunfei shivered, “Yang Chen, I don’t expect you to thank me. Just let me go, spare my life, and let me be your servant. I’m willing to do anything.”

“There’s no need. I don’t need you to be my servant. Since you said earlier that you handed me over for the sake of the whole team, I’m curious to know what the whole team thinks of you. If the whole team wishes for me to kill you, I’ll kill you. If the whole team wants you alive, then I’ll spare you today.” Yang Chen said.

Chapter 1629 - 1629 1624 Yang Chens Conditions_1

Chapter 1629: Chapter 1624: Yang Chen's Conditions_1 Chapter 1629: Chapter 1624: Yang Chen's Conditions_1 Upon hearing this, Zhu Yunfei's face revealed a surprised and delighted expression, as if he had grasped the last straw of his life.

He had been kind to these followers quite a few times, and his actions just now were for their good. Now, Yang Chen foolishly let them make judgments. It was a joke. They were all his people and should definitely side with him.

"Yang Chen, are you sure?" Zhu Yunfei said excitedly.

"I'm sure." Yang Chen replied with his hands behind his back.

Zhu Yunfei excitedly said, "You guys, give your answers to Yang Chen quickly. I've been doing all this for you!"

He thought he would receive their pleas for mercy from everyone.

However, he soon realized that he was terribly wrong as he saw the cold eyes of his former followers who used to flatter him. Their gazes were now filled with ruthlessness.

"Zhu Yunfei abandoned his teammates just now. According to the Branch School's rules, that is a capital crime."

"Exactly, Zhu Yunfei should receive his punishment."

“Zhu Yunfei must die; otherwise, it will be hard for everyone to accept.”

Surprisingly, everyone unanimously agreed, with no one willing to plead for Zhu Yunfei. Their choice was to make Zhu Yunfei pay with his life.

Seeing this scene, Mo Suxue fell silent.

She had been released early. When seeing Yang Chen’s choice, she was extremely astonished. She thought he was giving himself an exit and kindly let Zhu Yunfei go.

If Yang Chen really chose that way, she would feel uncomfortable. A true man should seek revenge for the smallest grievance; that would be a normal behavior. Yang Chen’s desire to seek revenge made it difficult for people to see through his intentions.

Fortunately, Yang Chen was not that kind of person.

However, his choice was difficult for ordinary people to understand. Now as she witnessed everything, she had to admit that Yang Chen might be younger than her, but his understanding of human nature was far beyond her imagination.

Why did everyone choose to let Zhu Yunfei die without exception?

Even if Zhu Yunfei did poorly, he did help them once. It wouldn't be difficult for them to plead for him at that time.

But even so, no one dared speak up. Why?

Were they afraid of Yang Chen?

No, at first Mo Suxue thought so, but later she denied it because Yang Chen had not made any threats. Such words couldn't suppress everyone.

The only explanation was that these people wanted to please Yang Chen. When Zhu Yunfei was the strongest and Yang Chen wasn't around, they flattered him, making Zhu Yunfei forget his capabilities.

Now, as Yang Chen was stronger than Zhu Yunfei, Zhu Yunfei had lost his value. Naturally, they would turn to curry favor with Yang Chen. With one mountain unable to tolerate two tigers, they would rather have Zhu Yunfei dead; who would want him alive?

As for the favors Zhu Yunfei granted them, no one remembered those as they always thought it was earned by flattering him. No one remembered Zhu Yunfei's kindness.

Zhu Yunfei's pupils shrank as he listened to their words, unable to believe what was happening.

"How is this possible? You guys, did you take the wrong medicine? Have you forgotten what I've done for you? I've given you so much, and I've been so nice to you all. Why-"

Before he could finish, Yang Chen used the Tree Technique; vines pierced through his body, killing him on the spot.

Seeing this, many people clapped and cheered.

“Well done, Brother Yang Chen! I’ve always disliked Zhu Yunfei. He has always been self-centered and decisive, never considering our opinions. He betrayed his teammates and sold them out. It’s good that he’s dead.”

“That’s right, well done, Brother Yang Chen! From now on, we’ll follow you.”

Yang Chen watched all of this with cold eyes, eventually shaking his head. These people were just a rabble, and he never cared about them, let alone becoming clouded by their flattery like Zhu Yunfei.

At this moment, having killed Zhu Yunfei, he fell into deep contemplation.

He was thinking about what to do next.

At first, he always wanted to showcase his strength, but he didn’t get the chance because he didn’t want to reveal it in front of everyone, as it was hard to explain. Now, everything had been exposed.

...

At the same time, in front of the Xuandao Sect's mirror, a group of True God Realm experts saw everything clearly.

“Sigh, Zhang Yuntong is dead.”

“Fan Xingtong, you've lost your treasured disciple.”

“It's a pity, but it's inevitable. One mountain cannot contain two tigers. Zhang Yuntong provoked the wrong person, Yang Chen.”

“Where did this demon Yang Chen come from? He's so powerful that Zhang Yuntong, a strong opponent, has been easily dealt with.”

“At first, the Demonic Beast at the Spirit Plate Stage was the same. His combat power is probably on par with the Golden Venerable Realm cultivators our Xuan Dao Sect has nurtured.”

Many people sighed with mixed feelings. Most of them had an indifferent attitude towards the matter, while a few people had a cold demeanor, showing anger when watching Yang Chen kill Zhang Yuntong.

The most obvious one was Fan Xingtong.

Fan Xingtong's eyes were full of coldness; he clenched his fists, unable to calm down due to Zhang Yuntong's death.

"Fan Xingtong, don't mess around." Just as Fan Xingtong's killing intent rose, a person next to him suddenly spoke.

It was none other than Qinghe Taoist.

When Qinghe Taoist opened his mouth, Fan Xingtong's body trembled slightly, not daring to ignore his words.

"I know that you had a deep relationship with Zhang Yuntong's father, and you had even accepted him as your sworn son early on. Zhang Yuntong's growth to this point was closely related to you. You wanted to take him as a disciple and bring him into the sect. However, since Zhang Yuntong chose to go through the Heavenly Mystery Space, you must be mentally prepared. And, this young man named Yang Chen is obviously more outstanding than Zhang Yuntong. This is the fortune of our Xuan Dao Sect. You must not seek revenge for personal reasons, or I won't let you off!" Qinghe Taoist said coldly.

Fan Xingtong shuddered; he had thought about taking revenge on Yang Chen initially, but after being scolded by Qinghe Taoist, such thoughts vanished completely.

After all, his status within the Xuan Dao Sect was much lower than Qinghe Taoist's.

Qinghe Taoist was the true high-ranking power within the entire sect, while Fan Xingtong's status was nowhere near that. Although there was only a one-level difference, it was still the gap between heaven and earth for countless powerful ones.

Having been admonished by Qinghe Taoist, Fan Xingtong quickly said, “Uncle Qinghe is right, I will keep that in mind.”

“As long as you can understand my good intentions.” Qinghe Taoist looked intently at Yang Chen as his words ended.

Chapter 1630 - 1630 1625 Still a Bit Lacking_1

Chapter 1630: Chapter 1625: Still a Bit Lacking_1 Chapter 1630: Chapter 1625: Still a Bit Lacking_1
“Uncle Qinghe, what do you think of this kid’s performance?” Someone asked.

“As of now, it’s still lacking, still lacking...” Qinghe Taoist knew they were talking about Yang Chen, and replied right away.

Hearing these words, many people were overjoyed. If Qinghe Taoist said so, it meant that his approval of Yang Chen was still lacking.

Since that was the case, they had a chance.

They were joking. If Qinghe Taoist thought it was impossible, they felt it was entirely possible. In their eyes, an outsider cultivator who could reach the Spirit Plate Stage at an age of less than fifty years was already outstanding.

For someone who was not the son of a branch school's manor owner, it was even more precious.

Moreover, Yang Chen was not at the Spirit Plate Stage, but at the Jinzun Stage. With such strength, who wouldn't want him? It was an excellent choice to accept him as a direct disciple.

While they were secretly rejoicing one by one, three or four people gradually returned. Weren't these the ones who went to investigate Yang Chen's information earlier?

Now that they had returned, other True God-level experts inevitably asked, "How is the investigation result?"

"What is the deal with this little guy's information?"

The investigators didn't answer in a hurry. They handed the information to Qinghe Taoist with a solemn expression, indicating that the information was unusual.

Qinghe Taoist was also curious, so he unpacked the information and read it carefully.

Upon seeing it, Qinghe Taoist's expression, which was initially nothing unusual, instantly turned extremely serious. He stared straight at the information, unable to look away.

"Uncle Qinghe, what's the deal with this kid's information...?"

“What’s going on?”

Everyone was curious. Qinghe Taoist’s expression really aroused their curiosity. Who on earth was Yang Chen?

Without saying much, Qinghe Taoist handed the information to the others.

These True God-level experts carefully read the information, and as they finished reading it, they all took a deep breath, their faces showing shock.

“How is this possible? He’s not even thirty years old?”

“That’s not the key. The key is that he has been cultivating for less than fifteen years, meaning that within fifteen years of starting his cultivation, he has achieved his current Jinzun Stage strength.”

“And, look, his talent is tested to have a full ten stars!”

“Ten stars? Have there been many ten stars in the talent tests of the past? Even our Xuandao Sect disciples may not have ten-star talents.”

“A ten-star talent, and he’s so young and has reached such strength. It seems his talent is not as simple as just ten stars!”

“Could this kid be sent by heaven to us?”

These True God-level experts were overjoyed, their eyes gleaming.

“It’s just a pity that his background is a bit...”

“Completely blank.”

The others also saw that there was no record of Yang Chen’s identity.

“Can we trust this kid’s identity, or is he...?”

Qinghe Taoist waved his hand, “There is no need to worry about that. This kid has a clear sense of grievances, and he won’t be too bad. When he joins the sect, we just need to guard against him being a foreign race person. Our Xuandao Sect only guards against foreign race people when recruiting. In recent years, these foreign race people have indeed infiltrated our human race and have been plotting.”

“Yes, these foreign race people are hateful indeed. But I don’t think this kid is a foreign race person...”

“I want this person. Don’t you guys fight with me for him. It’s been two sessions since I have taken a disciple.”

“Zhao Tan, that’s not appropriate for you to say. Such a good seedling, you can’t just take him because you say so. I think he’s very suitable for me. If I train and develop him, his future achievements will be immeasurable!”

“Go away, I just said he is suitable for me.”

For a while, many True God-level experts started arguing. Only Qinghe Taoist remained silent, watching Yang Chen, not knowing what he was thinking.

Now that Yang Chen had shown his strength, he had invisibly become the backbone of the entire team.

In fact, Yang Chen never thought about leading everyone together, as it was a burden for him. He only wanted to bring Mo Suxue alone. After all, Mo Suxue had not abandoned him before, so he couldn’t abandon her either.

However, these people obviously valued his strength and had been caring for him, making it impossible for him to get rid of them.

At this time, Mo Suxue came to Yang Chen’s side, took a deep breath, as if she was gathering courage.

She didn't expect Yang Chen to be so powerful.

At first, she was wondering what would happen if Yang Chen were a world-class powerhouse. In that case, she would definitely care for Yang Chen. Unexpectedly, heaven played a perfect joke on her, and Yang Chen turned out to be a powerful person she had never imagined.

Now, seeing Mo Suxue hesitating, Yang Chen kindly smiled, "Miss Mo, feel free to speak. You don't need to be restrained. I had my reasons for working as a servant under you. It's a long story, so I hope you don't blame me."

"Young Master Yang, you don't have to explain. I can understand." Mo Suxue gently nodded.

She knew that with a talent like Yang Chen, where in the world couldn't he go? At least in Fengyangzhou, Yang Chen had a place. He must have had no choice but to be a servant under her, so there was no need to investigate. If she really found out everything, it might not be good for her. She only needed to know that everything Yang Chen went through with her was real.

Yang Chen didn't expect Mo Suxue to be so understanding. He had been worried about how to explain this matter, but now it was directly saved. Mo Suxue didn't even ask.

If he had known this earlier, he wouldn't have hidden his strength and would have just revealed it.

Mo Suxue said, "Young Master Yang, do you plan to go with me next, or...?"

“Miss Mo has been taking care of me throughout the journey. How could I leave you behind now?” Yang Chen laughed.

Mo Suxue blushed, not expecting Yang Chen to remember her kindness. She whispered, “Thank you, Young Master Yang. What do you plan to do next?”

Yang Chen glanced around and said, “Do you all want to ask me what I’m going to do?”

Everyone nodded.

Yang Chen said, “Since you all ask me, then I, Yang Mou, will just shamelessly say that if you all want to see my choice, I hope you can listen to me without disagreement. In return, I will ensure everyone’s safety!”

“No problem, Brother Yang Chen, we’ll listen to you.” The crowd agreed.

Yang Chen didn’t say anything yet but turned his head and asked, “Miss Mo, do you want to go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters?”

Chapter 1631 - 1631 1626 Not Hugging if its Not White_1

Chapter 1631: Chapter 1626: Not Hugging if it's Not White!_1 Chapter 1631: Chapter 1626: Not Hugging if it's Not White!_1 “Indeed.” Mo Suxue’s lips slightly parted, her expression serious, showing enough determination.

Yang Chen slowly said, “Miss Mo, the main reason you want to go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters is to hunt enough demon beasts, obtain their corpses and join the Xuandao Sect, right?”

“Yes.” Mo Suxue gently agreed, as Yang Chen’s words were precisely what she was thinking.

Yang Chen said, “Actually, there’s no need to go specifically to the Tower of Sealing Monsters to gather Fourth Grade Spirit Plate Stage demon beast corpses. There are quite a few Spirit Plate Stage demon beasts outside the tower as well. I can guarantee to help Miss Mo hunt a Spirit Plate Stage demon beast corpse. In addition, I will also choose to go to the Tower of Sealing Monsters, but when we arrive at the tower, you all won’t be able to go in with me.”

Having said that, Yang Chen looked at everyone around him.

Embarrassed expressions appeared on everyone’s faces for a moment, as they all wanted to follow closely behind Yang Chen. Why wouldn’t they cling to such a strong figure? They understood Yang Chen’s intention.

Yang Chen could see their thoughts and said, “But don’t worry, I will give you some of the demon beast corpses I hunt on the way, depending on your luck. The Tower of Sealing Monsters is extremely dangerous, and I think not only our group but other forces from the branch schools and members of the Xuandao Sect will also be heading there. With countless demon beasts, I won’t be able to fully protect you all. It’s normal that when you encounter danger inside, I may not be able to protect you, and you may die.”

Hearing this, the disciples hesitated for a moment.

It was very dangerous inside, and staying outside, Yang Chen could solve part of the demon beast corpses problem for them. Why not?

Who wouldn't want that?

"Since Brother Yang has said so, we will follow your commands."

"We are willing to wait outside the Tower of Sealing Monsters for Brother Yang and welcome his triumphant return."

Seeing that the disciples chose this way, Yang Chen finally nodded in satisfaction. Subsequently, he stared at Mo Suxue and said, "As for Miss Mo, you can make your decision when we arrive at the Tower of Sealing Monsters. Whether you follow me in or wait outside, both options are fine."

Mo Suxue bit her shell teeth lightly and agreed.

"In that case, let's set off and follow the route I've planned." Yang Chen opened his Lingxi Divine Pupil and mapped out a unique route.

The route he chose was relatively the most time-saving and would best achieve his intention.

After all, they had wasted so much time and had been delayed for quite a while.

The road to the Tower of Sealing Monsters was approaching, and on the way, Yang Chen indeed encountered many demon beasts. When he encountered these beasts, Yang Chen killed them with his extremely formidable strength.

Yang Chen ignored the Sky Martial Domain demon beasts directly, killed more than a dozen half-step Spirit Formation Stage beasts in total, and did not hesitate like Zhu Yunfei, who had led the team before him.

After killing these Half-step Spirit Formation Stage beasts, Yang Chen directly gave them to the team members.

As for the Spirit Plate Stage demon beasts, Yang Chen used his Lingxi Divine Pupil to discern their positions clearly. The demon beast was still far behind, and it would take some time before they could see it.

However, before they could find the demon beast, something unexpected suddenly happened.

Yang Chen's soul spread out, and he felt some intense fluctuations not far away.

Shortly after, he raised his eyebrows slightly: "A demon beast at the Integration Period!"

Not long after his soul detected it, Mo Suxue also quickly noticed: "Not good, a powerful demon beast, it's the Integration Period, hurry up."

“It’s too late, someone deliberately led it this way.” Yang Chen’s brows furrowed.

Upon taking a closer look, he saw a pair of twin siblings who were extremely handsome and beautiful. They were dressed in Xuandao Sect’s clothes.

Both siblings had reached the Spirit Plate Stage and were quite powerful as Xuandao Sect disciples. However, they were now in an extremely miserable situation, being chased by a huge elephant, screaming and running all the way.

Seeing Yang Chen and the others, the older sibling of the pair closed his eyes in despair and shouted, “Ah, why is there such a weak group again? Run quickly!”

They hadn’t used their souls to sense Yang Chen’s group’s strength but had only detected the presence of people nearby. They had hurried over, hoping someone could save them, but it seemed their luck wasn’t good, as they encountered several groups whose strength was even weaker than theirs.

The two Xuandao Sect disciples didn’t have time to explain more, they just turned around and fled, not daring to stay.

The giant elephant, on the other hand, was so huge that it was nearly a hundred zhang in size, making it difficult to dodge, especially with so many people around.

Mo Suxue was already extremely anxious, worrying about the safety of Yang Chen and the team.

“It’s the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant! Run!”

But at this moment, Yang Chen suddenly soared into the sky, shouting, “Stand behind me!”

As his words ended, he went above the giant elephant and blocked its path. The Xuandao Sect twins saw this scene and couldn’t help but shake their heads, thinking how could someone with such a problem in his head attempt to block a car like a mantis and act like a moth flying into a flame.

However, just as their thoughts fell, Yang Chen’s thunder and lightning flickered, suddenly turning into a huge lightning net, directly blocking the path of the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant.

“What is this kid doing? Why doesn’t he run?” screamed the True God Realm experts on Xuandao Sect Mountain.

“Is he looking for death?”

“What does this child mean, fighting a Gold Venerable beast with Spirit Plate Stage strength!” Many True God Realm experts shouted. They didn’t want such a promising seedling to die foolishly.

Because with Yang Chen’s strength, although he couldn’t defeat the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant, he should be able to escape.

The Golden Toothed Divine Elephant collided with the huge lightning net and roared loudly. Apparently, it didn't expect to encounter such a powerful opponent here.

"All humans must die!" It let out a muffled roar, trying to break through Yang Chen's lightning net by brute force.

But no matter how hard it tried, as long as Yang Chen's True Qi wasn't extinguished in the lightning net, it wouldn't be able to break through.

At this moment, Yang Chen's Qi was fully unleashed, showing his peak Gold Venerable strength. For a moment, he was on par with the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant, and even facing the Integration Period, he didn't seem inferior.

Feeling Yang Chen's Gold Venerable strength unfold, the Xuandao Sect twins stared at each other in disbelief.

Soon, they made their choice.

"Help!"

The two no longer fled but instead showed their loyalty, turning around and preparing to join Yang Chen in the fight.

"You both better stand behind me too." At this moment, however, Yang Chen coldly shouted, directly stopping the two from coming forward to help.

Chapter 1632 - 1632 1627 Confronting the Integration Period

Chapter 1632: Chapter 1627: Confronting the Integration Period Demon King_1 Chapter 1632: Chapter 1627: Confronting the Integration Period Demon King_1 This made the twin siblings feel a bit awkward.

Her younger sister, Mu Furong, gritted her silver teeth and said, "Brother, why is this kid so ungrateful? We want to help him, but what does he mean by minding our own business?"

"Humph, if it weren't for you guys leading the trouble our way, we wouldn't have encountered this problem," Mo Suxue said with inexplicable anger.

Firstly, Mu Furong's words were annoying, and secondly, her appearance, despite looking like a seventeen or eighteen-year-old girl, was extremely curvy, which made other women envious, even Mo Suxue herself.

Her elder brother, named Mu Qingfeng, awkwardly smiled at this moment: "Well, we don't mean to interfere. Sister, since he doesn't want our help, let's just leave it at that."

Although he appeared to be laughing on the surface, Mu Qingfeng was also somewhat displeased in his heart. The reason why he didn't lose his temper was that he gave face to Yang Chen, who clearly had the strength of Jinzun Stage.

But this didn't mean that he thought Yang Chen could handle the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant alone.

The siblings had fought against the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant before and knew exactly how terrifying it was.

Mu Furong snorted and said, "Humph, it's precisely because we unintentionally led the trouble here that we are feeling guilty and are staying to help. Now I'd like to see how he can deal with this Golden Toothed Divine Elephant all by himself. If he can really handle it, that's fine, but if not, I think you guys should just look out for yourselves. Anyway, we'll just walk away. If anything goes wrong at that time, don't blame us for not abiding by Jianghu's codes of conduct - we did try to help."

Mu Furong spoke with a domineering tone, hands on her hips, looking very imposing.

Mo Suxue appeared indifferent, but in reality, she was forcing herself to maintain composure. She was more worried than anyone else. Yang Chen was indeed formidable, but he was only at the Jinzun Stage. How would he handle a foe in the Integration Period?

However, just as she doubted in her heart, she suddenly realized that Yang Chen didn't seem to be at much of a disadvantage in his battle with the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant.

Moreover, it seemed that he was even gaining the upper hand.

Including the siblings Mu Furong and Mu Qingfeng, they were all stunned.

Yang Chen seemed to be handling the situation with ease up to this point.

At this moment, the Thunder God blocked the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant's path while Yang Chen used the Lightning Movement Technique to keep his distance, as if walking a dog.

However, the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant was indeed powerful, and if ranked, it should be on par with the Black Mountain Black Bear, classified as an Ancient Fierce Beast. That's because the Divine Elephant relied entirely on brute force.

It was precisely because of this reliance on brute force that Yang Chen had to use the Tree Technique.

A vine stretched out directly, but couldn't pierce the elephant's body. Yang Chen had no choice but to summon more vines. In an instant, dozens of vines were born under the body of the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant, entangling its body.

The Golden Toothed Divine Elephant struggled fiercely, but was tightly bound by the vines, unable to move at all.

The fact that the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant was restrained was a shocking sight for Mu Furong, who was just acting domineering a moment ago. Now she was tongue-tied and speechless.

When the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant was bound, Yang Chen used the Thunder God Technique to lock onto the demonic beast.

However, after a torrent of rolling thunder, the elephant's defense remained unbroken, causing Yang Chen to frown.

If he couldn't break through, he'd have to resort to something more potent.

Yang Chen shouted, as thunder and lightning crackled and converged into form, creating a Lightning Giant in an instant. Then, the immense electric energy began to condense.

"Thunder God's Descent!" Yang Chen bellowed.

As his voice fell, a terrifying lightning formed into a Lightning Sword, brimming with fearsome power. The Golden Toothed Divine Elephant shuddered and began to panic, shrieking as it tried to break free from the Tree Technique.

However, the Tree Technique's greatest ability was its binding power, and coupled with the elephant's clumsy size, there was little possibility of escape once caught by the Tree Technique.

Now that the Thunder God's Descent had come down, it was time to end this.

Boom...

Frightening electric currents fell from the sky, striking the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant's body. When they collided, the elephant's teeth were severed, and its body was covered in bloody wounds.

In the end, the electricity coursed through its body, causing the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant to gradually give up its resistance. It collapsed within the Tree Technique's vines, unconscious.

Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong were both dumbstruck by this scene. They swallowed hard as they looked at Yang Chen, who seemed like a monster to them. They hadn't expected Yang Chen to be this powerful.

How could the power of a Jinzun Stage cultivator be so formidable?

It was simply unreasonable.

Indeed, it was unreasonable.

That was because Yang Chen's Five Elements had broken through, and his power was no longer restricted by the normal limitations of the Five Elements. This made his power surpass those of the same stage.

The power of Thunder God had increased enormously compared to before.

However, even so, Yang Chen was extremely surprised that he was unable to kill the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant.

“This Golden Toothed Divine Elephant really has an incredibly sturdy body,” Yang Chen sighed, as it was only unconscious at this point and not completely dead.

What he wanted was the elephant’s death.

Showing no mercy, Yang Chen used his triple flames to burn the elephant. In the blink of an eye, it was engulfed in fire. He had to admit that the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant’s body was extremely tough, as even after being burned by his triple flames for a long time, the elephant’s defense wasn’t broken until much later. Finally, its body was burned away, leaving only a head that Yang Chen kept.

After all, the corpse of such a demonic beast was a valuable spoils of war. From the beginning, it was a pity that he hadn’t been able to keep the corpse of Peng Yao’s subordinate; this time, Yang Chen wouldn’t let it slip away.

It was at the same time that Yang Chen killed the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant that Mu Furong and Mu Qingfeng felt at a loss.

They were originally somewhat proud of their astonishing achievements, as they were disciples of the Xuandao Sect. They believed in Xuandao Sect’s judgment; they were far stronger than the geniuses of the outside world.

Indeed, their journey had been full of successful encounters with countless geniuses, none of whom could defeat them.

It wasn’t until they encountered Yang Chen, a real demon, that they realized how wrong their arrogance had been.

“So powerful... He, he actually killed an Integration Stage with only Jinzun Stage strength,” one of them said.

“Did I see that right?” Mu Furong swallowed and asked, “Brother, is he one of our Xuanda Sect, hiding his identity?”

“No, that’s impossible. He’s not from our Xuandao Sect. His techniques have nothing to do with the Xuandao Sect; he’s definitely from some other forces.” Mu Qingfeng was absolutely certain.

Chapter 1633 - 1633 1628 Competing for Disciples_1

Chapter 1633: Chapter 1628: Competing for Disciples_1 Chapter 1633: Chapter 1628: Competing for Disciples_1 The shock was not only from Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong, the twin siblings, but also from people outside the Heavenly Mystery Space.

Fu Xuanming, as the host of the Heavenly Mystery Space, naturally had means to see everything clearly happening inside.

He initially focused on observing the disciples of Xuandao Sect, and it was precisely because of observing them that he discovered the encounters of his own disciples Mu Furong and Mu Qingfeng.

When he saw the two of them being pursued by Nascent Soul beasts, he was extremely anxious. After all, these Nascent Soul beasts were powerful and had a two-stage higher strength than his two disciples. He was really worried about them.

However, who would have thought that the two of them would be fortunate enough to meet Yang Chen.

He didn't know much about Yang Chen, mainly because he didn't initially focus on him. He didn't expect Yang Chen to not only display Jinzun Stage strength, but also use Jinzun Stage strength to actually kill the Nascent Soul beast.

It should be known that at first, he said that if someone obtained the corpse of a second-class Nascent Soul beast, he would accept them as his disciple.

But taking a disciple is one thing, and he wouldn't be that excited.

Why?

Because the Nascent Soul beasts are not invincible; as long as there are enough people and enough means, they can still be killed using the Forbidden Array Formation.

But Yang Chen was different. Yang Chen completely, from beginning to end, with his own strength, killed the Nascent Soul Golden Toothed Divine Elephant without a second person intervening.

This is not because Yang Chen was showing off. In fact, Yang Chen's choice was correct. The Golden Toothed Divine Elephant had thick skin and flesh, and the intervention of two Spirit Plate Stage people would be meaningless.

Solving the problem with just one person carried a completely different meaning.

Fu Xuanming was so excited that he shouted, "Someone!"

"Master." A Jinzun Stage disciple quickly stepped forward. Although this disciple had reached the Jinzun Stage, he had exceeded the age limit and thus couldn't enter the Heavenly Mystery Space.

Fu Xuanming said, "Go investigate this little guy named Yang Chen for me. Find out where he comes from. If possible, send me a message when he comes out, telling him that I want to accept him as my disciple!"

"Master, is it that urgent?" The Jinzun Stage disciple suddenly frowned, "Should I keep an eye on him all the time until he leaves the Heavenly Mystery Space?"

"Yes, that's exactly what I mean. If we don't act quickly, I'm afraid this kid will be snatched up by other people of the Xuandao Sect." Fu Xuanming shook his head.

Even though he was not inside the Xuandao Sect, he could still guess what had happened in the sect.

Indeed, just as Fu Xuanming had thought, the Xuandao Sect Mountain, which was located at the top of the mountain where the mirrors were placed, had already exploded with excitement.

“I tell you, this kid named Yang Chen, I’ve set my mind on him, he’s my disciple now, no one else can snatch him from me.”

“Bullshit, you say he’s yours just because you say so? I also say he’s mine!”

“That’s right, I’ve set my mind on this Yang Chen.”

“He’s mine!”

“Get out of the way!”

These True God Realm powerful ones didn’t care about their face anymore and directly began to argue with each other.

Joking aside, who wouldn’t be tempted by Yang Chen’s performance? Killing a Nascent Soul with Jinzun Stage, how strong would his talent and physique have to be? Moreover, it could be seen that Yang Chen had still not fully displayed his strength when he managed to kill the Jinzun Stage Golden Toothed Divine Elephant, as he seemed to have done it with ease.

Overcoming higher levels to deal with Nascent Soul, while still looking effortless, how could this kid not be amazing?

But as the arguments came to a halt, suddenly a voice rang out. The owner of this voice was none other than the silent Qinghe Taoist.

The Qinghe Taoist stood up and slowly said, “This Yang Chen, count me in, too. Of course, don’t blame me for bullying you, little guys. You can compete with me fairly!”

“This...”

A fair competition?

Everyone felt like crying. With the Qinghe Taoist joining the fray, who could compete fairly with him? They couldn’t help but feel frustrated and gave up on the argument since continuing it would be pointless. Once the Qinghe Taoist made a move, Yang Chen would almost have nothing to do with them.

“Hehe, Qinghe, you’re still competing fairly with a bunch of little guys, can they really beat you? Don’t you feel ashamed? Why don’t you have a fair competition with me?” As the conversation ended, a voice suddenly rang out.

The one who arrived was a gray-robed elder. The gray-robed elder leaned on his crutches and stepped forward, “Count me in the competition for Yang Chen.”

“Fufeng Taoist, huh, so you’ve come too. You didn’t come at first, but now that you see someone outstanding, you can’t sit still anymore?” Qinghe Taoist said indignantly.

“Hehe, you’re allowed to be attracted by a talented kid and I’m not allowed?” Fufeng Taoist didn’t feel ashamed and laughed.

...

At the same time, Yang Chen killed the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant and picked up its head.

He didn’t care about anything else. First, he handed the head to Mo Suxue.

“Miss Mo, as I promised, I would collect enough Demonic Beast heads for you. I don’t know if fourth-grade monsters are enough, so I’ll give you this one. With this Demonic Beast head, joining the Xuandao Sect should be no problem for you.” Yang Chen said slowly.

Seeing that Yang Chen was so generous as to give her a second-class Nascent Soul Demon King corpse, Mo Suxue’s pupils shrank with surprise, “Yang Chen, this, this is a Demon King level corpse, are you serious?”

“Of course, I’m serious,” Yang Chen grinned.

“But, but, doesn’t just reaching the Spirit Plate Stage suffice to join the Xuandao Sect?” Mo Suxue’s pretty face flushed, this gift was much stronger than the gifts given by those who pursued and admired her.

With this Demonic Beast head, joining the Xuandao Sect and even becoming a disciple of a famous teacher would be a sure thing.

“With this Demonic Beast corpse, you should have no problem becoming a disciple of a famous teacher in the Xuandao Sect. It’s more suitable than having a Spirit Plate Stage one, so just take it,” said Yang Chen.

Mo Suxue couldn’t help but feel excited. This gift was hard to refuse. Eventually, she asked, “But what about you?”

“I can hunt one, I can hunt two, don’t worry,” Yang Chen laughed.

Upon hearing this, Mo Suxue gently agreed and in the end, she didn’t refuse Yang Chen’s kindness, and accepted the Demonic Beast corpse.

This scene made the other branch disciples envious. Not to mention their envy, even Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong were envious and even jealous.

Yang Chen was being too casual with this, right? Giving away a Nascent Soul Demonic Beast corpse to someone else?

“Why doesn’t anyone give me a Demonic Beast corpse?” Mu Furong frowned, looking frustrated.

“I wish someone would give me a Demonic Beast corpse as well,” Mu Qingfeng sighed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1634: Chapter 1629: Bai Wuheng_1 Chapter 1634: Chapter 1629: Bai Wuheng_1 He knew that he should befriend Yang Chen and not make him an enemy.

When the conversation ended, Mu Qingfeng took the initiative and said, “Brother, my sister and I are from the Xuandao Sect. I am Mu Qingfeng, and my sister is Mu Furong. We are Inner Disciples of the Xuandao Sect. We were just impressed by your skills. May I know your name?”

“My name is Yang Chen,” Yang Chen replied indifferently.

Mu Furong also quickly stepped forward, jokingly saying, “Brother Yang Chen, where are you going? From the looks of it, you seem to be heading towards the Tower of Sealing Monsters.”

“Yes, that’s right,” Yang Chen did not deny.

“That’s great! How about we travel together?” Mu Furong said excitedly, her big eyes blinking as if they were electrifying.

However, Yang Chen pretended not to notice and bluntly said, “That won’t be necessary.”

“This...” Mu Qingfeng felt embarrassed.

Mu Furong grumbled, “Why are you being like this?”

“Hmph, Miss Mu, just now, you deliberately led the Nascent Soul Beast here despite knowing that there were people around, causing us a lot of trouble. Fortunately, I had some tricks to save myself. Otherwise, not only would I have died, but our entire team would have perished because of you two,” Yang Chen scolded.

“This...” Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong wilted, unable to deny Yang Chen’s words.

Yang Chen spoke coldly, “I didn’t attack you two because you tried to help me, even though it didn’t help much. At least it proves that you aren’t greedy. That’s why I spared your lives, but that doesn’t mean we’re close enough to travel together. We’ll be on our way now.”

With that, Yang Chen led his team forward, heading straight for the Tower of Sealing Monsters according to their original route.

Along the way, as seen by Yang Chen’s Lingxi Divine Pupil at first, they encountered a Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast.

Since Nascent Soul Beasts were no match for Yang Chen, a Spirit Plate Stage demonic beast was naturally a piece of cake. With one simple move, Yang Chen slew it, leaving its corpse behind as a guarantee for joining Xuandao Sect.

In less than half a day, when they stopped again, Yang Chen and his team had arrived at the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

At the sight of the tower, Yang Chen took a deep breath, for the tower was incredibly tall.

From the moment they entered, they could see its height from afar. Now that they were even closer, they could feel it even more.

Though not many floors were visible, the tower was undeniably tall.

After taking a deep breath, Yang Chen looked at the Tower of Sealing Monsters and sensed an extremely terrifying demonic qi emanating from within, indicating an unknown number of demonic beasts inside.

“You all should stay here,” Yang Chen ordered.

“No problem.”

“Brother Yang Chen, with your strength, this tower won’t pose any challenge to you. We’ll wait here for the good news,” they said with admiration for Yang Chen, who had given them many demonic beast corpses on their journey. Although not enough for everyone to gain a fourth-grade monster, it gave them hope.

They naturally didn’t have much to say and chose to stay put as per Yang Chen’s instruction.

Finally, Yang Chen's gaze fell on Mo Suxue.

"Miss Mo, what do you choose?" Yang Chen asked with curiosity.

Mo Suxue did not immediately answer, but first took a deep breath and clenched her fists, "Yang Chen, I am willing to go with you!"

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows, surprised that Mo Suxue was still willing to take risks with him. After all, according to normal thinking, having obtained enough demonic beast corpses by now, who would still be so adventurous?

It was almost certain that the Tower of Sealing Monsters was full of dangers.

Mo Suxue made such a choice after careful consideration.

She was well aware of the absolute gap between her and Yang Chen, which would inevitably lead to a certain degree of estrangement between them in the future, even if they both joined the Xuandao Sect.

To maintain their relationship, she had to follow Yang Chen closely, no matter how dangerous or difficult it was.

All she wanted was to spend more time with Yang Chen.

Unaware of Mo Suxue's thoughts, Yang Chen figured there were pros and cons to being with her. Since she was willing to go with him, he had no objections, saying, "If that's the case, then please, Miss Mo!"

...

From their vantage point atop Xuandao Sect Mountain, the experts watched everything that happened to Yang Chen. Ever since he demonstrated his Golden Venerable Stage strength and killed the Combination-stage Demon King, he had caught the attention of every True God-level expert.

However, as time changed, these True God-level experts became more cautious.

Indeed, they were cautious.

Because there were now several more people standing in front of the mirror with Qinghe Taoist, a move that the other True God-level experts didn't dare to make. Apparently, these people were all top-tier masters on the same level as Qinghe Taoist.

Not only Fufeng Daoist, but several other Daoists at their level had also arrived before the mirror.

Fufeng Daoist chuckled, “It seems that Yang Chen is bound to enter the Tower of Sealing Monsters. Menghen, it won’t be easy for your successor to get the treasures left by the Sect Leader inside the tower. This kid is a formidable rival even for Bai Wuheng.”

Qinghe Taoist also grinned, “Hehe, it’s going to be a great show at the Tower of Sealing Monsters. I just hope the two of them won’t become too hostile, or it will be difficult for them to get along in the future.”

“It won’t get too hostile,” the somber-looking Daoist in the center, Menghen Daoist, suddenly spoke.

He continued coldly, “Because this Yang Chen’s boy is no threat to Wuheng at all. Don’t think that by killing an ordinary Nascent Soul Beast, he can threaten Wuheng. Wuheng is not an ordinary Nascent Soul martial artist.”

Upon hearing Menghen Daoist’s words, the other Daoists were somewhat displeased, as his words were too absolute.

Nevertheless, upon further thought, they couldn’t deny it.

Indeed, while Yang Chen seemed impressive, he still fell short compared to Bai Wuheng.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1635: Chapter 1630: Mysterious Magma_1 Chapter 1635: Chapter 1630: Mysterious Magma_1 At least, as Dream Trace Daoist said, Bai Wuheng was not an ordinary Integrated Phase Strong. Compared to the Golden Toothed Divine Elephant, Bai Wuheng's strength was much more terrifying.

"I know your concerns. I have already told Wu Heng in advance to spare the lives of outstanding characters. As long as this kid doesn't push his luck too much, I believe Wu Heng will know what's important." Dream Trace Daoist spoke as if it were a trivial matter.

It seemed that he had absolute confidence in his Bai Wuheng.

Upon hearing Dream Trace Daoist's words, everyone breathed a sigh of relief. If Bai Wuheng could exercise restraint, that would be good.

After all, Bai Wuheng was originally not allowed to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space because his strength was too strong. Even though he met the age requirements, the Sect Leader himself did not plan to let Bai Wuheng go down the mountain to the Heavenly Mystery Space. His strength had completely dominated his peers, which was unfair to everyone.

But no one knew what benefits the Dream Trace Daoist had given to the Sect Leader, allowing Bai Wuheng to go down the mountain.

It can be said that Bai Wuheng going down the mountain had secured the Supreme Treasure in the Tower of Sealing Monsters. Thus, the Sect Leader seemed to plan to hand over this treasure to Bai Wuheng.

Bai Wuheng was the real chosen child of heaven.

Comparatively, Yang Chen was indeed excellent, but he was still only at the Jinzun Stage. In comparison to Bai Wuheng, he was still somewhat lacking.

Being able to spare a life for them to nurture, and to assist Bai Wuheng in the future, was also acceptable.

“Spare his life, that’s enough...” These Daoists spoke one after another, apparently in awe of Dream Trace Daoist.

As for Yang Chen, they didn’t hold out much hope, thinking that Yang Chen could only be a stumbling block for Bai Wuheng, eventually helping him rise to power.

...

Yang Chen was unaware of these matters. At this moment, he and Mo Suxue were on their way to the Tower of Sealing Monsters together.

There were still many people in front of the Tower of Sealing Monsters. Their team was just one of many.

Various major forces were present, with a mix of people. However, everyone kept their heads down and entered the Tower of Sealing Monsters, obviously curious about the towering tower.

Yang Chen walked shoulder to shoulder with Mo Suxue, and said to her, “Miss Mo, when we enter the Tower of Sealing Monsters, as long as nothing happens, I’ll still be your servant. If something does happen, I’ll take action without delay. Understand?”

Mo Suxue naturally understood that if Yang Chen’s true identity could be kept hidden, it would be of great benefit to both of their actions.

With these thoughts in mind, the two entered the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

As soon as they entered the tower, Yang Chen felt the temperature drop sharply in an instant. It was a bone-chilling cold that seemed to penetrate through their hair, skin, and flesh and burrow into their marrow.

However, this wasn’t much of an issue for Yang Chen.

His body cultivation realm wasn’t impenetrable to blades and spears, but with a little adjustment to the cold wind, he was fine.

As for Mo Suxue, she struggled a bit, using her True Qi to protect her body so she could withstand the cold invasion.

Perhaps because she resisted too hastily, her cheeks were flushed red from the cold.

After adapting to the cold, Yang Chen started to look around. What entered his field of vision were pieces of demonic beast corpses.

There were signs of battle nearby, suggesting that these demonic beasts hadn't been dead for long.

"Some people arrived at the Tower of Sealing Monsters earlier than us." Yang Chen said.

This was not strange, as their arrival speed was not fast and they had been through many twists and turns along the way.

These corpses did not block Yang Chen and Mo Suxue's path. They continued forward, and, with Yang Chen's Lingxi Divine Pupil activated, saw some strange images on the stone walls. These images seemed to depict scenes of humans and beasts fighting, but their exact meaning was unclear.

Yang Chen did not bother to delve into the specifics.

This was because not long after he walked forward, he felt the temperature rise suddenly. This rise took the temperature from freezing to its peak, as if there was a flame burning around him constantly.

Yang Chen could still adapt to this kind of temperature change, but the fluctuation was too much for Mo Suxue to handle.

Now, Mo Suxue's delicate body was trembling, obviously struggling to adapt. Yang Chen quickly wrapped her with True Qi, protecting her securely.

“Thank you.” Mo Suxue didn’t expect the Tower of Sealing Monsters to be so strange.

They had just entered, and the temperature changes alone had been a shock to her. If not for Yang Chen being by her side, she wouldn’t have known how to get through this tower alone.

Yang Chen remained calm. At this moment, he could only feel the eeriness of the Tower of Sealing Monsters. The range of his Lingxi Divine Pupil sight was limited.

This was only the first floor...

The same applied to his soul.

Soon, Yang Chen heard some faint noises. Upon hearing them, both he and Mo Suxue followed the direction from which they came and arrived at the location.

When they reached the source of the noises, they discovered a huge magma river.

This huge magma river was located in the center of the area, causing many cultivators to hesitate before it, unable to venture forward.

Yang Chen had arrived at the magma river alongside Mo Suxue, but due to the crowd, no one paid attention to him.

There were indeed many people here – at least thirty people – who were all stopped in front of the magma river.

There were strong and weak ones among them. Some powerful Spirit Plate Stage cultivators were seen, while the weaker ones were only at Tianwu Realm's Fifth Level.

Now that these cultivators were all stopped here, it was easy to see that there was something going on with this magma.

“If it were ordinary magma, these cultivators would have passed it a long time ago.” Yang Chen murmured to himself, “There are prohibitions around the magma. It's not that simple. I'll figure it out first.”

As Yang Chen was deep in thought, suddenly, a Half-step Spirit Formation Stage cultivator stepped forward. This person snorted and shouted, “What's so scary about this magma river? You all are so timid. What kind of scene haven't I, Han Bing Shu, seen? As if a mere magma river can suppress me. Forget it. Let me show you how I cross it.”

When the conversation ended, the man jumped out and then flew through the air, expanding his True Qi, trying to cross the magma river.

But the next moment, something shocking happened.

This man named Han Bing Shu somehow cried out and fell from his controlled position. Then, he was swallowed up by the huge magma spewing from the bottom of the river.

After that, Han Bing Shu's remains were completely obliterated.

This sight sent chills down the spines of all present, as they did not know what had happened. By the time they came to their senses, Han Bing Shu was already dead.

Chapter 1636 - 1636 1631 Crossing the Magma_1

Chapter 1636: Chapter 1631: Crossing the Magma_1 Chapter 1636: Chapter 1631: Crossing the Magma_1 This scene made everyone take a deep breath as they looked at the bubbling, steaming magma pool in front of them, their eyes filled with a mixture of fear and caution, and they stopped moving forward.

No wonder they were fearful and afraid.

You should know that just now, Han Bing Shu had reached the Half-step Spirit Plate Stage. Even if it was not outstanding, he was still a talented individual. Such a powerful figure tried to cross the magma and yet was killed instantly on the spot. It was not difficult to judge that there was more to this magma than meets the eye.

If they were careless, they would most likely meet the same end as Han Bing Shu.

“What exactly is this magma?”

“I guess there must be treasures behind it!”

Many people speculated and guessed. Although the magma had swallowed many cultivators' corpses, it did not make them fearful. Instead, it ignited their desire to explore the next few levels.

After all, danger and opportunity were often intertwined. If there were no treasures in the next two levels, why would they set such difficult obstacles at the first level?

Mo Suxue, witnessing what had just happened to Han Bing Shu, was also terrified. At least she could determine that with her current strength, forcibly crossing this magma would only lead her to the same fate as Han Bing Shu.

Now, she could only set her sights on Yang Chen, curious as to what choice he would make.

For some reason, when Yang Chen was by her side, she felt a sense of inexplicable comfort, as if having Yang Chen around would make even the magma that had swallowed countless masters less of a challenge.

At the moment, Yang Chen stood beside her, carefully observing the magma filled with clues.

At first glance, his initial judgment was that there were multiple layers of restrictions laid upon the magma.

Now, on closer inspection, his judgment was correct. Above the magma, there were densely laid restrictions. What was truly powerful was not the magma itself, but the restrictions.

The purpose of the magma was only to deceive people's eyes.

These restrictions contained endless gravitational force, making it difficult for cultivators to cross from above, and causing them to fall into it.

Once fallen, they would suffer serious injuries from both the restrictions and the magma. If their body cultivation was not strong enough, they would meet the same fate as Han Bing Shu.

With this in mind, Yang Chen also began to stroke his chin, thinking.

Honestly, if it were just him crossing the magma, it would be like walking on flat ground without any difficulty.

The real challenge was how to take Mo Suxue across without exposing his true identity.

After carefully considering, Yang Chen immediately came up with a solution.

“Miss Mo, it's not too difficult to cross this magma. We just need to borrow your small boat treasure.” Yang Chen said.

“But this treasure is very precious, and once used, it will consume a large amount of True Qi. It’s best to use it to save lives. Just to get across this magma, will it be...” Mo Suxue appeared worried.

Yang Chen waved his hand: “No need to worry about that. I will secretly control the boat. The consumption might be massive for you, Miss Mo, but for me, it’s not that serious.”

Seeing Yang Chen so confident, Mo Suxue’s eyes lit up, and she gently said, “Then let’s do as Young Master Yang suggests.”

Yang Chen nodded. This method would not expose him in front of others and also allow them to cross the magma, achieving two goals at once.

However, he was not in a hurry to cross the magma, and instead waited for the right opportunity.

After Han Bing Shu’s death, not everyone was scared off. Some still tried to cross the magma, but most of them ended up dying on the spot.

Just a rough count, there were already four or five Half-step Lingpan stage experts who had perished, not to mention ten.

As for those ignorant Sky Martial Realm Experts, there were countless casualties.

However, not everyone was unfortunate. Some people had unique treasures. For example, a Half-step Lingpan stage expert wearing brocade robes and hailing from the Third Branch had managed to fly over the magma using a pair of eagle-like wings, not hindered by the restrictions.

Seeing someone crossing, many people who had lost hope had idea after idea.

But just as everyone was eager to try and attempt to cross the magma, suddenly, a domineering shout was heard.

“Get out of my way, all of you! Take a good look and don’t block the way again!”

This voice was imperious and unreasonable. No one dared to stand in its way as it forced everyone back several steps.

Yang Chen was wondering who this person was. After all, his soul was hindered, and his Lingxi Divine Pupil could not function normally, so his vision could not see too far.

Upon close inspection, he finally recognized the newcomers.

These two were acquaintances. Weren’t they the Xuandao Sect disciples that he had met not too long ago, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong, brother and sister?

It was quite a coincidence. However, thinking about it, it wasn’t that surprising. After all, both parties had arrived at the Tower of Sealing Monsters from the same location, so it was only a matter of time before they would meet again.

As members of the Xuandao Sect, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong wore their signature uniforms, which were quite impressive. No one dared to block their path. Coupled with their impressive Spirit Plate Stage strength, it was only natural that no one dared to disregard them.

“Good for you to know better!” Mu Furong snorted. However, her focus was quickly shifted to Yang Chen.

“You...” Mu Furong was about to speak.

Suddenly, Mu Qingfeng waved his hand, wisely sensing that Yang Chen did not want to expose his identity and signaled his sister not to say anything.

This made Yang Chen secretly appreciate it. Mu Qingfeng was much calmer than Mu Furong.

Mu Furong snorted, knowing Yang Chen’s strength, she did not dare to make things difficult for him, so she had to listen to her brother’s words.

“We two will cross this magma first. I hope none of you have any objections.” Mu Qingfeng said loudly.

“No, no!”

“How can we have any objections...”

“Brother Feng, you must be joking...”

Many people secretly complained, was this a joke? Who would dare object? Even if they had objections, who would dare to voice them? No one wanted to bring trouble to themselves. Any displeasure had to be held in their hearts, unable to vent freely.

Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong casually crossed their arms, starting to cross the magma. In a short time, they employed some unknown method and arrived at the end of the magma successfully, as a burst of dazzling light shone out.

This sight made everyone take a deep breath, their eyes filled with astonishment.

“The disciples of the Xuandao Sect are indeed outstanding.”

“Alas, the Xuandao Sect’s disciples are simply not opponents we can challenge. Have you seen how at ease they were crossing over?”

Yang Chen, watching this scene, knew that it was time for him and Mo Suxue to cross the magma. He said, “Miss Mo, let’s depart too.”

Chapter 1637 - 1637 1632 Second Floor of the Demon-locking

Chapter 1637: Chapter 1632: Second Floor of the Demon-locking Tower_1 Chapter 1637: Chapter 1632: Second Floor of the Demon-locking Tower_1 Mo Suxue knew what to do and immediately stood up, cupping her hands together and saying, “Everyone, after the Mu family siblings, I, Mo Suxue, will take the lead to ride the auspicious wind.”

Mo Suxue was quite famous, not because she was the daughter of the Seventh Branch’s Manor Owner, but because of her exquisite beauty, which made her more memorable.

However, when everyone saw that Mo Suxue brazenly wanted to challenge this magma, the crowd was divided into praises and criticisms.

“Is Mo Suxue courting death?”

“She only has the strength of the half-step Spirit Formation Stage, yet she dares to dabble in this magma? She really doesn’t know the depths of the heavens and the earth.”

“Hehe, I guess she’s been too well protected since she was young and hasn’t seen the big world!”

“But this girl managed to make it here, it seems her abilities are extraordinary!”

Some people belittled her, but not everyone.

A flamboyantly dressed gentleman, who looked like a young master, appeared out of nowhere. Holding a folding fan in his hand, while others thought that Mo Suxue was courting death and didn't know her place, he gently persuaded her.

“Miss Mo, this magma is quite challenging. Although you have some strength, it is better not to take risks rashly.” The young man said with a grin.

As soon as his words fell, many people began to marvel.

“It's Li Zhouzheng, from the First Branch!”

“Li Zhouzheng is a top talent in the First Branch, and his strength has already reached the Spirit Plate Stage.”

“It is said that the First Branch is full of hidden talents, and every year they secretly cultivate many outstanding disciples...I didn't expect it to be true. It seems that Li Zhouzheng isn't even the best among them.”

Yang Chen was slightly surprised to see Li Zhouzheng appear.

However, he was not surprised by Li Zhouzheng's strength. In fact, even though he could not fully unleash his soul and Lingxi Divine Pupil, he could still sense quite a few Spirit Plate Stage masters around him. Those Spirit Plate Stage masters were not in a hurry to take action.

Li Zhouzheng was one of them.

What surprised him was that Li Zhouzheng actually tried to persuade Mo Suxue, meaning he had other intentions towards her.

As he expected, Li Zhouzheng looked at Mo Suxue with eyes that flickered with cunning intent, making his purpose more than obvious.

Mo Suxue, who had numerous pursuers, could see Li Zhouzheng's thoughts at a glance. Now, with her heart set on Yang Chen, she became disgusted with those who tried to help her from the sidelines.

"Thank you, Brother Li, for your advice, but my mind is made up." Mo Suxue said.

Li Zhouzheng slightly narrowed his eyes, annoyed that his good intentions had resulted in no effect. He then said reluctantly, "Since that's the case, why don't I help Miss Mo cross this journey? After all, it would be quite difficult for someone with your strength to break through this magma. If I accompany you, you will surely reach the other side safely. Miss Mo, don't be embarrassed; as fellow disciples of the branch schools, we should help each other."

Thinking about this, Li Zhouzheng felt that his words were quite appropriate.

If Miss Mo wanted to cross the magma, he would risk assisting her. If the girl turned out to be a burden, he could simply leave her behind without harming himself. If he could help her reach the other side safely, he well might win her heart. Why not rejoice at such an opportunity?

Thinking of Mo Suxue's picturesque appearance, Li Zhouzheng couldn't help but feel excited.

However, Mo Suxue firmly rejected his offer, saying, “Thank you, Young Master Li, for your kind assistance. However, I do not need Brother Li’s help since I never leave my servant’s side.”

Li Zhouzheng’s face grew cold, and although he didn’t show much displeasure, deep inside, he cursed, “Courting death!”

Of course, while he thought this way, he didn’t let it show. He simply said, “Since Miss Mo’s mind is made up, well, go ahead then.”

His words were neither warm nor cold, showing that he was obviously angry, and his hidden meaning could not be more blatant: he felt that Mo Suxue had overestimated herself.

Mo Suxue wasn’t oblivious to the sarcasm in Li Zhouzheng’s words but had no intention to explain further. Instead, she took out her small boat and boarded it with Yang Chen.

“It’s a flying treasure!”

“This woman wants to use the treasure to cross the magma, huh, how naïve!”

“This woman’s brain doesn’t work at all. She must not be aware of the effects of the magma, as traveling over it would consume several times more True Qi than being outside. The same goes for riding this boat. Even in normal circumstances, Mo Suxue wouldn’t have enough True Qi to control this treasure, let alone now.” With these thoughts, Li Zhouzheng angrily cursed, feeling Mo Suxue was being pretentious.

Mo Suxue didn't care about what the others said. After summoning the boat, she and Yang Chen boarded it together.

Whoosh! The two of them rode the small boat and flew directly towards the opposite shore.

As these people said, it would not be difficult for this boat to consume True Qi during normal times to cross this short distance.

However, the key lied in flying over the magma, which was filled with numerous prohibitions, making the difficulty naturally a higher level.

Furthermore, with both people boarding the boat, the consumption of True Qi had increased even more, making it almost impossible to cross.

According to many people's estimates, Mo Suxue's True Qi could only allow her to pass half of the distance, which was already a limit. However, when the small boat flew at an extremely fast speed to the halfway point, there was no sign of it slowing down. Instead, it continued to move at the starting peak speed.

This scene left everyone with their eyes wide open, unable to believe it.

“What is going on?”

“Why hasn’t this woman fallen from the boat?”

“Strange, strange!”

Many people couldn’t understand what was happening, and no one noticed that the one controlling the boat was not Mo Suxue, but Yang Chen.

In fact, for Mo Suxue, controlling this boat consumed a lot of True Qi. But for Yang Chen, it was different. Having reached the Jinzun Stage, Yang Chen’s True Qi consumption was nothing more than a drop in the bucket for him. Not to mention flying the boat this far, even if the distance were to be increased tenfold, he would still have no problem.

This made many people who originally thought that Mo Suxue would undoubtedly die feel extremely awkward.

Even Li Zhouzheng was red-faced and burning with embarrassment, as he never expected Mo Suxue to actually reach the opposite shore safely.

Reaching the other side safely was inevitable.

By the time they came to their senses, Yang Chen and Mo Suxue had already ridden the boat, successfully landed, and arrived at the opposite shore.

Upon reaching the other side, Yang Chen and Mo Suxue did not look back and headed straight for the second floor.

In just a short while, Yang Chen and Mo Suxue found the entrance to the second floor amidst the piles of corpse bones.

Afterward, the two of them entered it one after another.

Chapter 1638 - 1638 1633 Powerful Ones from Each Team_1

Chapter 1638: Chapter 1633: Powerful Ones from Each Team_1 Chapter 1638: Chapter 1633: Powerful Ones from Each Team_1 Seeing Yang Chen and Mo Suxue enter the second floor, many people were filled with envy and jealousy.

Yang Chen, however, didn't care about that. He still pretended to be Mo Suxue's trusted servant and followed her into the second floor.

Upon entering the second floor, the scene changed dramatically. The second floor was a moderately sized space, about a few hundred zhang in size.

Comparatively, even though their souls and vision were limited, they wouldn't encounter too many problems in the second floor.

However, looking at the bodies scattered on the ground, it was not difficult to deduce that many people had already entered here.

On the ground, there were not only the corpses of demonic beasts but also many corpses of human cultivators.

“Be careful,” Yang Chen said as he put his hands behind his back.

Mo Suxue nodded gently, knowing that Yang Chen’s words were not without reason.

It seemed that at least some of the human bones indicated that there might be infighting among them and the existence of some powerful demonic beasts on the second floor.

However, this did not stop Yang Chen and Mo Suxue from moving forward. After a short while, they had traveled some distance.

It was at this distance that Yang Chen saw a gathering of people ahead.

It was not just one group of people, but many – at least more than a dozen that Yang Chen could recognize.

For example, the First Division, Third Division, Fifth Division, and so on.

In addition, there were famous families like the surname Murong family and so on...

Most importantly, the Xuandao Sect! However, what puzzled Yang Chen was that the Xuandao Sect did not seem to be one unified group. For example, the Mu family siblings, who he knew, did not walk together with Xuandao Sect's large team.

The Mu family siblings seemed to prefer going their own way, even though the Xuandao Sect's large team was not far away, they didn't seem to have any intention to talk to them.

This large team from the Xuandao Sect was what Yang Chen was most cautious and wary of. Other than them, the other teams, with their varying strengths and weaknesses, were within Yang Chen's acceptable range.

For example, the Third Branch and Fifth Branch were at their strongest at the Spirit Plate Stage, while the weakest ones had slightly more Half-step Spirit Formation Stage masters.

Only the First Branch was somewhat stronger. Yang Chen saw a young man at the Gold Venerate Stage among the crowd, who was clearly the head of the First Branch and was extremely powerful.

Of course, the strongest were still the disciples of the Xuandao Sect. All of them were geniuses at the Spirit Plate Stage. Among them, there were several at the Jinzun Stage and two at the Integration Period.

However, these two Integration Period Powerful Ones didn't have particularly strong Qi. Nonetheless, even if it was just one of them, it would be a headache for Yang Chen, let alone two working together.

“It seems that we’ll have to act according to the situation.” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

There were many people in the Xuandao Sect, and now that he had to protect Mo Suxue, there was no need to have a head-on confrontation with the Xuandao Sect. He would wait and see how things developed. After all, he hadn’t figured out the relationship between the Mu family siblings and the Xuandao Sect.

At first, he was very worried that the Mu family siblings would expose him, but now it seemed that the siblings didn’t seem to have much to say.

“Why are they all stopped here?” Mo Suxue asked in surprise.

Yang Chen was also puzzled. He carefully looked ahead and finally understood: “There are groups of demonic beasts ahead, including those at the Integration Period. These teams, even the Xuandao Sect, cannot deal with them individually, so they stay here, thinking of ways to deal with them. The demonic beasts also didn’t dare to act rashly...”

He didn’t know that his guess was almost accurate.

Yang Chen and Mo Suxue’s arrival did not cause much commotion. Everyone lost interest when they saw that Mo Suxue had only the strength of a Half-step Spirit Formation Stage.

Adding to that, Mo Suxue was bringing a servant burden, making them even more disdainful.

If there had to be any thoughts, it was that many people had ulterior motives towards Mo Suxue herself.

Of course, not everyone was without fluctuations in their emotions. For example, the Mu family siblings had quite a change in expression when they saw Yang Chen and Mo Suxue arrive.

Mu Furong pouted her little mouth and said coquettishly, “Brother, why didn’t you let me talk to that Yang kid just now?”

“Hmph, haven’t you noticed? This Yang Chen’s Qi is not released, and he pretends to bow and grovel when following that woman. What does that mean? Isn’t it obvious that he doesn’t want to reveal his strength? If you go and talk to him now, it’s as good as exposing his identity.” Mu Qingfeng said.

Mu Furong remained unconvinced: “I won’t mention his strength!”

“Still trying to win the argument? Would you, a Xuandao Sect Spirit Plate Stage cultivator, talk to a little servant for no reason?” Mu Qingfeng scolded.

Mu Furong was still dissatisfied: “This guy is really cunning. He even wants to hide his strength. I don’t know what he wants to do!”

“Whatever he wants to do, it has nothing to do with us. I only know that he has great strength and is not inferior to the two Integration Period Powerful Ones in our Xuandao Sect. It’s better not to provoke him rashly.” Mu Qingfeng said.

“Brother, should we tell the big team about this?” Mu Furong asked curiously.

“We’ve never been on good terms with the big team, so there’s no need for us to go out of our way. Yang Chen has shown us kindness, so we shouldn’t go against him. As for his strength, there’s no need to mention it. Just let things develop naturally.” Mu Qingfeng thought for a moment before finally speaking out.

“What do you mean by ‘naturally’?”

At this moment, suddenly, a leisurely voice fell. When the voice came down, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong were surprised because the person who came was one of the two Integration Period Powerful Ones from the Xuandao Sect’s team.

This person was known by Mu Qingfeng, his name was Qin Yi, and he was one of the three Integration Period Powerful Ones dispatched by their Xuandao Sect on this trip.

This person had extraordinary talent. He had reached the Integration Period early on and was nicknamed the Smiling Tiger; although he had a seemingly warm smile on his face, he was actually full of evil intentions and absolutely untrustworthy.

Because their souls and vision were limited, the siblings didn’t notice Qin Yi’s arrival, which made Mu Qingfeng tense, wondering if their conversation had been overheard. However, after a closer look, Mu Qingfeng relaxed, as Qin Yi clearly hadn’t heard much.

Qin Yi did not ask further and simply said, “Brother Qingfeng, Sister Furong, I’m sure you can guess why I came here. Now there are groups of demonic beasts ahead, and it is when our Xuandao Sect needs strength the most. Why don’t you stop being angry at Brother Yu and return to the team?”

Chapter 1639 - 1639 1634 Looking for Trouble Again_1

Chapter 1639: Chapter 1634: Looking for Trouble Again_1 Chapter 1639: Chapter 1634: Looking for Trouble Again_1 Mu Qingfeng's face darkened upon hearing this.

Bai Wuheng, the most famous among the three Integrators of the Xuandao Sect.

Mu Qingfeng would never dare to provoke Bai Wuheng. Although both were at the Integration Period, Bai Wuheng's status and strength were far above the other two – it could be said that even if the other two joined forces, they would be no match for Bai Wuheng.

Bai Wuheng was the Imperial Scion of the entire Xuandao Sect, and even the Xuandao Sect Leader had the idea of personally cultivating him. His excellence had far surpassed many others.

For some unknown reason, he had not found Bai Wuheng and did not know where the man had gone.

The other two Integrators were the two leaders, one of whom was the smiling tiger he saw now, Qin Yi, and the other was Yu Zhen, whom Qin Yi mentioned just now.

This Yu Zhen, with strength also at Integration Period, was slightly weaker than Qin Yi because he was new to Integration Period.

During the time when Yu Zhen had not reached Integration Period and was only at the Jinzun Stage, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong had had some disagreements with this Yu Zhen.

When Yu Zhen was only at the Jinzun Stage, the two siblings certainly had less individual power to fight against him, but it was not that bad to the point of avoiding him at all costs.

However, Yu Zhen, who didn't know whether he stepped on dog shit or something, had just entered the Integration Period, leaving the siblings one realm apart.

In this case, the two siblings had no choice but to avoid him.

It was precisely because of this that they did not choose to assemble with the main team but act independently. They even had bad luck and nearly got killed by a Nascent Soul Beast.

Now that Qin Yi took the initiative to invite them to return, saying that they wanted to transform weapons into peace, it was of course a suitable choice for them. At least Mu Furong's eyes were shining, and her gaze rested on her elder brother, with a somewhat compromising meaning, but it was entirely because she followed her brother's lead and dared not make any rash conclusions.

"Brother, why don't we..." Mu Furong hesitated.

Mu Qingfeng waved his hand, "Brother Qin, before I answer your question, I'd like to ask you one of my own!"

“Go ahead!” Qin Yi said.

“Where is Senior Brother Bai Wuheng?” Mu Qingfeng asked.

Qin Yi answered with envy, fear, and some reverence, “Senior Brother Bai’s strength has reached a level beyond our imagination. When he entered the Second Floor, he saw a large number of demonic beasts ahead and knew that it would take some time to solve them. So he directly charged in, ignoring the beasts, and entered the Third Level. I think it’s only a matter of time before he gets his hands on the treasures.”

Hearing this, Mu Qingfeng’s pupils narrowed. He didn’t expect Bai Wuheng to be so powerful. He had a rough idea of the demonic beasts ahead and how troublesome it was for their team to eliminate them, but Bai Wuheng had charged up in one breath.

What an incredible feat.

However, the reason he asked about Bai Wuheng was not this; instead, he wanted to determine if he could accept the other party’s invitation.

After thinking about it, Mu Qingfeng immediately shook his head.

“Brother Feng, have you come to a decision?” Qin Yi’s eyes narrowed.

“I’m sorry, Brother Qin, my sister and I are used to being lazy and doing things independently. We’ll accept your kind invitation in our hearts.” Mu Qingfeng replied.

Upon hearing this, Qin Yi’s smiling face immediately changed to a serious expression, “Mu Qingfeng, you must think it through. Later, when we deal with these demonic beasts, to avoid being taken advantage of, we’ll have to clear the field. At that time, if you stand on the wrong team, you’ll be in trouble.”

“You don’t have to worry about that, Brother Qin.” Mu Qingfeng’s voice sank as well.

“Ungrateful!” Qin Yi, seeing Mu Qingfeng having no intention of agreeing, threw his hand and left.

Watching Qin Yi walk away, Mu Qingfeng also felt angry, knowing his decision not to return was correct.

However, Mu Furong was not happy. She stared, “Brother, why didn’t you agree with him? If we go back, we’ll have the guarantee of safety.”

“Silly sister, you think I don’t want to agree? Hmph, is Yu Zhen the kind of person who is willing to let bygones be bygones? In the main team, there are many Jinzun experts, do they care about the combat power of people like us who are at the Spirit Plate stage? We would be cannon fodder if we went back like this.” Mu Qingfeng gritted his teeth.

“This...” Mu Furong hadn’t thought about it that way.

Mu Qingfeng shook his head, “We wouldn’t have to worry about Yu Zhen treating us as cannon fodder as long as Bai Wuheng is there. He may look down on everyone, but we don’t have to be afraid of Yu Zhen. However, since Bai Wuheng isn’t there, no matter how tempting the offer is, we can never agree to it.”

Only then did Mu Furong understand and hurriedly nodded in agreement, “Brother, I got it.”

“As long as you know...” Mu Qingfeng sighed.

He didn’t know that his choice was totally correct.

At the same time, Yang Chen was also looking around. Upon looking around, Yang Chen found a few familiar faces. Among them, Lin Feng was in the Third Squad of the Branch School and had already noticed Yang Chen, secretly winking at him, only to be ignored by Yang Chen.

This made Lin Feng quite frustrated, but he could only stamp his foot without saying anything.

As for the Mu family siblings, Yang Chen also spotted another pair of siblings besides them.

However, this pair of siblings seemed to have no goodwill towards the Mu family siblings, as these two were in conflict with Mo Suxue in the past: Han Cheng and Han Xiu.

Not to mention Han Cheng; Han Xiu had always been extremely envious of Mo Suxue. Yang Chen initially thought that he would be okay as long as the two siblings didn’t notice him, but his luck

was apparently not that good. A short while later, they were noticed by the Ninth Division's team that Han Xiu and Han Cheng belonged to.

"It's Mo Suxue!" Han Xiu gritted her teeth. "Brother, I didn't expect Mo Suxue to dare to come to the Second Floor, and she even left her Seventh Branch behind. Hmph, I really don't know how she got across that magma with a burden like that!"

"We need to say hello to this Mo Suxue! And that servant beside her, of course, I must let him know that before having enough strength and distinguished status, it's best not to show off too much." Han Cheng crossed his arms and spoke in an icy tone as he led a few people from the Ninth Division toward Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

...

Today is the first day after getting back from a flight. I haven't found my rhythm yet, but starting from the 13th, there will be promises of explosive updates.

Chapter 1640 - 1640 1635 Just a Mere Ant_1

Chapter 1640: Chapter 1635: Just a Mere Ant?_1 Chapter 1640: Chapter 1635: Just a Mere Ant?_1 The delegation from the Ninth Branch, ostentatiously marching straight towards Yang Chen and Mo Suxue, was not something of major significance, but it nevertheless drew the attention of many.

An enormous group like the Xuandao Sect, with its high-handed outlook, would naturally pay this trifle a cursory glance before swiftly losing interest.

However, the other sub-branches and various groups were extremely curious, unsure about the relationship between the Ninth Branch and Mo Suxue.

Yet to the discerning eye, a clear analysis could be made. It was evident that the Ninth Branch was seeking trouble with Mo Suxue.

As for Yang Chen, he was automatically ignored by everyone.

No one considered Yang Chen seriously, after all, very few people were aware of his true potential.

However, there are always exceptions.

For instance, Lin Feng from the Third Branch, had a some knowledge of Yang Chen's strength.

After Yang Chen aggressively killed Zhang Yuntong, Lin Feng decided to part ways with Zhang Yuntong's branch, returning to the Third Branch to cooperate with her own team.

Lin Feng also had an elder brother named Lin Yu, who had become quite powerful by reaching the Spirit Plate Stage.

At that moment, Lin Yu, watching Han Cheng and Han Xiu, siblings from the Ninth Branch, bothering Mo Suxue and Yang Chen, he touched his chin thoughtfully: "Interesting, if I remember correctly, Han Cheng used to admire and pursue Mo Suxue, only to be heartlessly rejected by her. Since then, the matter has plagued Han Cheng's memory, it seems now he's seeking vengeance."

“Captain, should we lend a hand? It’s hard to watch Mo Suxue being bullied by the Ninth Branch’s team,” suggested some members, picturing themselves as the gallant heroes.

However, Lin Yu maintained a cool demeanor and waved his hand dismissively: “Ordinarily, that would be alright. But in these critical times, we must not show mercy. Don’t let Mo Suxue’s beauty sway your judgment. Han Cheng is strong, being at the Spirit Plate Stage. Our Third Branch does not fear him, but there’s no need to provoke him. It’s Mo Suxue’s fault for getting herself into trouble and underestimating her adversary. If you dare to enter the Sealed Demon Tower, you must be prepared to face the consequences.”

“I don’t think Mo Suxue is really underestimating her adversary; the one who truly underestimates their adversary is probably the Han siblings.” Lin Feng suddenly interjected.

This statement puzzled Lin Yu, who was already anticipating the outcome: “Sister, what do you mean by that?”

With a sigh, Lin Feng cast a deep glance at Yang Chen: “Brother, do you remember the person I told you about, who killed Zhang Yuntong?”

“This person, I do know about. But what does he have to do with Mo Suxue?” Lin Yu looked confused.

He remembered clearly what Lin Feng had said about that person.

Initially, he thought Lin Feng was exaggerating. After all, Zhang Yuntong was so formidable, how could he be so easily slain? Furthermore, the person who killed him was made to sound too horrifying by Lin Feng, so even though he was astonished, he did not believe such a being truly existed.

But now, it seemed that it was true.

Lin Feng slowly said: “Brother, take a closer look at the person beside Mo Suxue, and decide for yourself!”

Curious, Lin Yu fixed his gaze on the man by Mo Suxue’s side, who was dressed in working class garb, Yang Chen. He abruptly realized the incredible depth of this man’s abilities: “This... this is impossible! Such profound potential, and the intensity of his True Qi energy is anything but ordinary! He is an unfathomable abyss!”

This was his conclusion.

Lin Yu clenched his fists: “Sister, is this the man who...killed Zhang Yuntong...”

“Hush, Brother, it’s best if we try not to discuss him.” Lin Feng shook her head.

Lin Yu nodded repeatedly: “If this man truly is as you described, then despite our good relations with the Zhang family, we absolutely must not offend this person. It’s better to feign ignorance.”

Lin Feng also nodded gently, however, a trace of helpless sigh was reflected in her eyes. She and Zhang Yuntong were merely acquainted due to circumstances. If she could choose, how great it would be to replace Zhang Yuntong with Yang Chen.

After all, in her eyes, Yang Chen's excellence far surpassed that of Zhang Yuntong.

Sometimes, she envied Mo Suxue, even though she herself was naturally endowed with greater talents.

Meanwhile, the other branches were abuzz with gossip, anticipating a grim fate for Mo Suxue. They could only wonder how the Han siblings from the Ninth Branch would humiliate Mo Suxue.

It was obvious that Han Cheng was not that magnanimous, and his sister Han Xiu was even more incessantly chattering. It was unlikely that they would easily forgive Mo Suxue for past resentments. Right now, inside the Sealed Demon Tower, they seemed to have found an opportune moment. Each one strode forward with smirking faces, announcing their future tactics.

"Mo Suxue, I never thought you would dare to enter the Sealed Demon Tower, let alone reach the Second Layer." Han Cheng was the first to mock her. "You seem to have misunderstood your place, believing this location to be suitable for weaklings like you. But since you are already here, as fellow members of the Xuandao Sect we feel obliged to enlighten you, weaklings are better off leaving this place."

"Brother, isn't it just easier to kill her straight away?" Han Xiu suggested with a chilling tone.

Having heard that, Yang Chen standing on the sidelines, shook his head. Both siblings were ruthless, especially Han Xiu!

Han Cheng did not heed his sister's advice completely and merely waved his hand.

At that moment, Han Cheng looked down on Yang Chen and Mo Suxue with superiority, ignoring Yang Chen's presence; in his eyes, Yang Chen was merely an insignificant ant, crushing him sooner or later did not make a difference.

Instead, he found Mo Suxue more intriguing.

Because he wanted the woman who once rejected him to suffer humiliation under his dominance. Only then, he believed, could he feel satisfied, and find respite for his heart.

"Mo Suxue, you can see the state of things now. It's easy for me to do as I please. However, being a kind-hearted person, I can give you a chance."

Upon saying this, Han Cheng's mouth curled into a smirk, seemingly considering himself a benefactor. In his view, accepting his offer was Mo Suxue's best choice.

"What do you want." Mo Suxue's voice was frigid.

"Right now, kneel before me, become my concubine, serve me well, and today, I might show mercy and spare your life. Of course, you may survive, but others...might not be so lucky." Having said this, Han Cheng no longer paid attention to Mo Suxue.

He believed he should give Mo Suxue some time to think.

He was confident that Mo Suxue would make the right choice, as she was essentially helpless now!

Chapter 1641 - 1641 1636 Kneel Before Me_1

Chapter 1641: Chapter 1636: Kneel Before Me_1 Chapter 1641: Chapter 1636: Kneel Before Me_1
Han Xiu looked at Han Cheng's choice, feeling somewhat displeased in her heart.

She knew that her brother had always wanted to win Mo Suxue over, but she was different. She wanted to kill Mo Suxue to find peace.

Unfortunately, in this family, her brother Han Cheng still had the final say. This naturally made her unhappy, but she dared not express any objections.

As for Han Cheng, he was still immersed in the pleasure of condescension and controlling life and death.

He wanted to control Mo Suxue's life later, but now he was more interested in controlling Yang Chen's life and death.

It's worth knowing that he had once been slapped fiercely by Yang Chen, and this slap was still vivid in his memory.

"I remember, your name is Yang Chen, right?" Han Cheng sneered with a distorted smile, looking more like he was facing a dead man.

However, Yang Chen remained unmoved., staying completely calm from beginning to end. He slowly said, “Yes, my name is Yang Chen!”

Seeing that Yang Chen was still so calm and showed no sign of panic, Han Cheng’s anger burned even more intensely.

Yang Chen saw him but didn’t show any fear.

Yang Chen saw him but didn’t show any intention of begging for mercy.

He couldn’t help but be furious at their attitudes since he was now in a position to control both of their lives and deaths. What do the attitudes of these two people count for?

“Kid, you had a remarkable talent back then, reaching a ten-star talent.” Han Cheng’s Qi scattered, trying to use it to intimidate Yang Chen into realizing the gap between them.

However, Yang Chen remained unmoved and calm: “I didn’t expect you to remember these things. Yes, I am a ten-star talent, and if I remember correctly, Brother Han Cheng, you should be an eight-star talent, right?”

These words made Mo Suxue unable to help but chuckle in her heart.

Trying to scare Yang Chen was absolutely impossible for Han Cheng.

Han Cheng least wanted to hear about his eight-star talent, but to his surprise, Yang Chen's words were extremely sharp, mentioning his eight-star talent right off the bat.

This made Han Cheng angry and ashamed, shouting, "Kid, you are looking for death! Kneel down!"

Yang Chen acted as if he didn't hear it. If possible, he didn't want to reveal his strength so early.

Han Cheng, seeing that Yang Chen seemed not to have heard him, became even more angry.

Many people on the side burst into laughter. Some Spirit Plate Stage experts from various branches sneered at Han Cheng's incompetence: "Han Cheng, you are too useless, you can't even make a servant kneel down. If I were you, I would simply find a place to crash and die."

Upon hearing this, Han Cheng became even more furious and was just about to kill Yang Chen to serve as a warning to others. However, at this moment, a formidable Qi suddenly swept over everyone present.

But this Qi was not targeted at Han Cheng, but at everyone present.

As the Qi spread, Han Cheng, who was originally furious, suddenly became calm.

Because the strength of this Qi reached the Integration Period.

And the people who released the Qi were none other than the two Integration Period experts leading the Xuandao Sect team, Qin Yi, and Yu Zhen.

Han Cheng had to back down since he didn't dare to act recklessly in front of Qin Yi and Yu Zhen, even if it was to kill someone who had nothing to do with them.

At this moment, Yu Zhen and Qin Yi led the Xuandao Sect members to face everyone.

Everyone expected such an appearance, guessing that facing the vast number of Demonic Beasts, the Xuandao Sect would eventually have to make some choices and move a bit.

Now Qin Yi was the first to speak, still with a friendly smile on his face.

He said with his hands behind his back: "Everyone, since we have entered the Tower of Sealing Monsters now, what we face are Demonic Beasts. So, in my opinion, we should cooperate in fighting the Demonic Beasts led by my Xuandao Sect."

When the conversation ended, many leaders of the major powers couldn't help but show their disgust, but they didn't dare to say anything. They were angry but dared not speak up.

Qin Yi's words seemed pleasant on the surface, but anyone with a brain could hear the problem.

What problem?

With just a few words, Qin Yi wanted to combine all the teams to fight against the demonic beasts on the second floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters. Then, he pushed the Xuandao Sect to the highest position.

Indeed, on normal days, everyone would indeed look up to the Xuandao Sect. However, this was the Assessment, and everyone was out for themselves. No one would care what the thoughts of the Xuandao Sect's local disciples were.

But no one dared to voice this thought.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yi was quite satisfied and said, "So, I want to gather everyone's strength. If no one has any objections, later on, cooperate with my Xuandao Sect and confront those demonic beasts together."

"Brother Qin Yi, it's fine to fight against these demonic beasts. We, the Fifth Branch, are willing to contribute our strength. However, about the rewards, shouldn't we make it clear in advance? We also want a share of the benefits and the treasures of the third floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters," said a burly man, the leader of the Fifth Branch, after snorting softly.

This man was the captain of the Fifth Branch, and his Qi had also reached the Spirit Plate Stage.

Among many teams, this man was quite famous, and Yang Chen had some impressions of him. His name was Zhuo Bin, and he was a man with a temper and not very shrewd. It was precisely because of this that he dared to ask about the rewards from the Xuandao Sect straightforwardly just now.

However, his words also represented the sentiments of everyone present. As soon as he spoke, everyone's eyes turned to Qin Yi.

This made Qin Yi's heart burn with anger, but he had no choice but to respond: "Good question, Brother Zhuo Bin. About the rewards, my Xuandao Sect will not treat you unfairly. However, as for the treasures on the third floor, I'm afraid we cannot share them. But my Xuandao Sect will give you some other treasures of equal value as compensation. You can rest assured about that!"

As soon as these words fell, many major powers wanted to curse out loud.

What kind of joke is this, offering other treasures of equivalent value? Who knows what kind of equivalent treasures you will offer? These words were vague, and when the time came, they could easily throw a few treasures their way, and there would be nothing they could do about it.

Now, as Yang Chen listened to the discussions among these people, he touched his chin, pondering.

At the moment, it seemed that none of the major powers were willing to agree. It was not difficult to judge that there seemed to be some extraordinary treasures on the third floor.

All the major forces that had entered the Tower of Sealing Monsters had their eyes set on this treasure.

"I had little knowledge of this treasure at first, but it seems that all the major powers have heard of it..." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

In his judgment, the treasure on the third floor was extraordinary; otherwise, the major powers would not be so obsessed.

Chapter 1642 - 1642 1637 The Domineering Xuandao Sect_1

Chapter 1642: Chapter 1637: The Domineering Xuandao Sect_1 Chapter 1642: Chapter 1637: The Domineering Xuandao Sect_1 Of course, he didn't know anything about this treasure yet, so he wouldn't jump to conclusions for now.

At present, the best choice was to observe and see what choices the major forces would make.

Though enraged, other forces cursed the Xuandao Sect a hundred times for their insatiable greed. However, the reputation of the Xuandao Sect was still there, and no one dared to take the lead.

Only Zhuo Bin of the Fifth Branch, with his real fiery temper and no pretense, yelled: "Qin Yi, stop pretending, who are you trying to fool with these useless words? We helped you, and after you get the benefits, it's none of our business? It's easy for you to say, but what proof do we have? What if we ask for our share afterward, and you deny it? What can we do then?"

When his words fell, although many forces did not speak, their bodies unconsciously moved closer to Zhuo Bin, making their attitude all too clear.

Under such circumstances, Qin Yi's expression changed, revealing a cold flash.

Zhuo Bin saw that Qin Yi remained silent, and his temper couldn't be restrained any longer. He coldly said, "Qin Yi, if you want us to help the Xuandao Sect, there are two choices. First, you bring out the corresponding rewards now, and we will naturally go all out to help. Second, pay a deposit first, and then swear to the True God, and we, the Fifth Branch, will follow your lead without a word. However, if you want to take advantage without paying anything, hmph, our Fifth Branch is not going to play along!"

"I think Brother Zhuo Bin makes sense!" With one person taking the lead, naturally, others followed suit, and the other forces gradually echoed Zhuo Bin's words.

"I also think what Brother Zhuo Bin said makes sense!"

"We're not saints. How can we do anything without rewards? If the Xuandao Sect wants our help, at least some reward should be given."

For a moment, everyone debated as the Xuandao Sect was pushed to the forefront.

Seeing this, Qin Yi squinted his eyes, revealing a chilling coldness within.

However, that coldness quickly dissipated, and Qin Yi smiled warmly, "I also think Brother Zhuo Bin makes sense. I didn't consider it fully just now. Indeed, you don't owe the Xuandao Sect anything. In that case, we, the Xuandao Sect, are willing to pay some price first, and then swear in front of the True God Stone Statue to make up for the rewards. How do you all feel about this?"

Such words eased the defenses of many forces.

If the Xuandao Sect really guaranteed full payment, they wouldn't trust them much, but since Qin Yi chose the second option, there wasn't much to worry about. However, Yang Chen still felt troubled and didn't trust Qin Yi's intentions.

Yang Chen was sure that this kind of person with deep scheming could not be trusted at face value.

Zhuo Bin felt relieved when Qin Yi finally spoke. Although he had a fiery temper, he was still rational. He knew well that making such a bold proposal to the Xuandao Sect was not a small matter.

However, having come this far, Zhuo Bin had no reason to back down. He said, "In that case, Brother Qin Yi, can you also bring out the True God Stone Statue and swear? If you don't happen to have one, I have an item here that can help you swear."

"Haha, Brother Zhuo Bin, you're joking. Of course, I have the True God Stone Statue with me." With that, Qin Yi chuckled and reached into his storage bag to take out the True God Stone Statue.

Everyone else didn't think much of it and assumed that Qin Yi was really going to take out the True God Stone Statue.

However, in the next moment, nobody noticed the murderous intent flashing in Qin Yi's eyes. Immediately, he grabbed a Purple Needle from the storage bag, which was dripping with black liquid. The needle spun slightly in his hand and flew out in an instant.

In the blink of an eye, the Purple Needle pierced Zhuo Bin's body.

Due to the obstruction of Divine Soul and vision, the Purple Needle proved to be incredibly useful in a sneak attack. Zhuo Bin was not unprepared, but he was still caught off guard and was stabbed by the needle.

“Qin Yi, you truly have ill intentions!” Zhuo Bin was furious. Seeing the Purple Needle entering his body, he immediately shook his True Qi, trying to force the needle out.

However, in the next moment, something unbelievable happened.

Though the Purple Needle was forced out by Zhuo Bin’s powerful Spirit Plate Stage strength, his body seemed to be deteriorating as if its structure had malfunctioned, and it began to rot slowly. Zhuo Bin’s pupils shrank, “Qin Yi, you’ll have a terrible death! You dare to plot against me, you dare to kill me, even as a ghost I won’t let you go!”

As soon as his words fell, a strange flame began to burn from the spot where his body was pierced.

Soon after, it slowly vanished into nothingness.

Zhuo Bin left no corpse behind, only some ashes in the wake of the flame.

This scene made all the forces gasp in horror, and they were deeply shocked by Qin Yi’s actions. It was precisely this shock that brought them from high spirits to a low state; the thought of trading with the Xuandao Sect vanished instantly, leaving only thoughts of submission in their hearts.

After all, Zhuo Bin's death served as a lesson. He died so mysteriously that no one knew what had happened.

Only Yang Chen caught a glimpse of the truth. He whispered, "It's a kind of Mysterious Flame. This Mysterious Flame melts a Xuantian Treasure, a clever combination. It proves to be infinitely useful. In a normal environment, it may not be that effective, but in this situation, with Divine Soul and vision obstructed, this treasure works twice as well and is much more effective than before."

Regardless, he would have to be more cautious in the future against this sinister poison needle.

At this moment, after using the silver needle to kill Zhuo Bin, Qin Yi finally revealed his true colors, showing a vicious smile.

He no longer pretended and harshly said, "This is what happens when you oppose the Xuandao Sect!"

As he spoke, he unleashed the Integration Period aura completely, intimidating everyone and leaving them breathless, unable to even look Qin Yi straight in the eye.

Qin Yi cracked his neck and said coldly, "A trivial Zhuo Bin, a mere Fifth Branch, dares to negotiate terms with our Xuandao Sect. This is the outcome. Since you don't want to drink our toasting wine, let's have you taste the penalty wine instead. I'll make it clear to you: there are only two choices, either unconditionally support the Xuandao Sect, help us enter the third level, and afterward, we may reward you something if we feel like it! Or, die like Zhuo Bin!"

Chapter 1643 - 1643 1638 Completely Falling Out_1

Chapter 1643: Chapter 1638: Completely Falling Out_1 Chapter 1643: Chapter 1638: Completely Falling Out_1 All people thought of one word.

Too bullying.

That's right, Xuandao Sect is now too bullying, but there's no way, who would resist Xuandao Sect? Even if Zhuo Bin is dead, who among the people of the Fifth Branch would dare to stand up for him?

Not to mention that the various forces are scattered and unable to join together in battle, even if they really join hands, facing two Integration Period powerhouses like Qin Yi and Yu Zhen, it would be a dead end, without the slightest possibility of winning.

Yu Zhen also snorted: "Now, all who are willing to fight side by side with my Xuandao Sect should step forward."

When the conversation ended, there were immediately some spineless ones who jumped out.

"We are willing!"

“We are willing to serve Xuandao Sect. We were born to serve Xuandao Sect. At this moment, it’s not a problem to help the disciples of Xuandao Sect.”

The disciple who stepped forward first was none other than Han Cheng and Han Xiu, who had just made trouble for Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

Seeing Zhuo Bin’s death just now, Han Cheng was shocked. Zhuo Bin’s strength was far superior to his, even though they were both at the Spirit Plate Stage, Han Cheng was no match for him.

But since Zhuo Bin was easily killed, how could he possibly be a match for Qin Yi and Yu Zhen?

There’s a gap between Xuandao Sect and the branches that cannot be crossed. How could he have the heart to resist? He immediately agreed to join them.

It must be said that the two were the first to join, which satisfied Qin Yi and Yu Zhen.

Qin Yi slowly said: “I remember you, you are the Han siblings, right?”

“Exactly, I am Han Xiu, and this is my elder brother Han Cheng. We, siblings, have admired Young Master Qin for a long time.” Han Xiu pretended to be shy, speaking sweetly, and flirting.

Qin Yi was not unaware of Han Xiu’s flattery. He smirked and said, “Miss Han Xiu is truly beautiful. I am short of a maid. I wonder if Miss Han Xiu would like to serve me.”

Such words caused many to curse silently in their hearts.

Han Xiu and Qin Yi were really colluding with each other.

Being a maid was just Qin Yi wanting to have a passionate encounter with Han Xiu, and Han Xiu shamelessly made it clear that she would throw herself at him.

Just like now, Han Xiu's eyes lit up in an instant, and she immediately agreed: "This girl is of course willing."

"Haha, that's good. Later, when the various forces come together, both of you will serve as team leaders and deputy leaders of the other forces' teams." Qin Yi waved his hand, directly appointing an official position.

This made Han Cheng and Han Xiu extremely happy. They never thought that joining first would have such benefits, receiving a good official position directly.

This was a huge benefit.

Similarly, it caused many others to be envious. Han Cheng and Han Xiu were the first to join with these benefits, maybe they would have them too?

In an instant, many forces flocked to join, and the situation of forming an alliance against Xuandao Sect became fragmented. Not a small amount of time passed before almost everyone had joined Xuandao Sect.

Among the remaining few forces, there were only three to five families left, and among these three to five families, there were the largest First Branch of the Twelve Major Branches and the forces of Mo Suxue and Yang Chen, which didn't count as forces at all.

Seeing that most of the forces had chosen to join and only three or five families remained stubborn, Qin Yi raised his eyebrows.

"It seems that you five families are determined not to join our Xuandao Sect." Qin Yi said coldly.

"Eldest Brother Qin, I think these people just want to suffer the consequences of not eating a good meal. To be honest, I think they should be killed. However, you must leave two people for us siblings, especially that stinky woman who has repeatedly humiliated me. I will personally finish her off, with your permission, of course." Han Xiu gritted her shell teeth and pretended to be weak.

Qin Yi looked in the direction Han Xiu was pointing and saw Mo Suxue's beautiful face. Comparing her to Han Xiu, he wanted Mo Suxue even more at that moment.

After all, compared to Mo Suxue, Han Xiu's looks were not what one would call attractive. However, thinking that the situation was urgent and there was no time to play with other women, he said, "Alright, alright, this woman is yours!"

Compared to Mo Suxue, Han Xiu was not nearly as enticing.

This woman's fragrance was intoxicating, her soft chest pressing against him from time to time, alluring and enchanting.

As for Han Cheng, he was somewhat depressed. He knew very well that his sister wanted to take Mo Suxue's life. He had been blocking her all along, but now his sister had deliberately obtained Qin Yi's permission, and since Qin Yi said he wanted to kill her, Mo Suxue had to die.

Qin Yi did not pay much attention to Mo Suxue and Yang Chen at the moment. He stared straight at the First Branch, obviously considering it his main target.

After all, at first glance, most of the remaining forces were looking to the First Branch for guidance, waiting for the First Branch's decision.

The young leader of the First Branch had an extraordinary bearing, and his strength had reached the Jinzun Stage. He was not comparable to ordinary same rank. Yang Chen had just inquired to Mo Suxue that this man was named Zhang Zhongyu, the son of the First Branch's Manor Owner.

With Zhang Zhongyu as the leader, there are many masters in the First Branch, such as Li Zhouzheng who had a hidden conflict with Mo Suxue when they first passed the magma on the first floor, and many other Spirit Plate Stage masters who were among the First Branch team.

Apart from that, there were also several other forces standing with the First Branch, looking like they could negotiate terms with Xuandao Sect.

That was why Qin Yi did not underestimate them. He did not have the intention to immediately take action but instead said, "Zhang Zhongyu, it seems that you do not intend to join our Xuandao Sect. Are you trying to oppose our Xuandao Sect?"

Zhang Zhongyu may seem young, but he spoke very skillfully: “Brother Qin is joking, our First Branch does not have the courage to oppose Xuandao Sect. We just feel that it is meaningless to go to the Third Level, so we plan to leave the Tower of Sealing Monsters. I hope the Xuandao Sect will give us a way out and let us leave.”

Zhang Zhongyu’s words couldn’t be more obvious.

They didn’t want to get involved in this matter and intended to walk away.

Other small forces did not have the qualifications, but the First Branch had gathered a few forces, so they had some qualifications.

Now, Zhang Zhongyu wanted to hear Qin Yi’s answer.

Qin Yi narrowed his eyes, not rushing to answer. After a short while, he spoke slowly, word by word: “What if I say no?”

When the conversation ended, everyone’s nerves were immediately on edge, especially Zhang Zhongyu, who said, “Qin Yi, don’t push people too far!”

Chapter 1644 - 1644 1639 Forever Inferior to Others_1

Chapter 1644: Chapter 1639: Forever Inferior to Others_1 Chapter 1644: Chapter 1639: Forever Inferior to Others_1 This is going too far, it's just going too far!

All they wanted to do was to stay out of this mess, and now they ended up like this. If this isn't bullying, what is it?

Everyone thought so, but none of them seemed to have the courage to speak out like Zhang Zhongyu.

Zhang Zhongyu said coldly, "Qin Yi, think carefully. Our First Branch is indeed no match for your Xuan Dao Sect's large team, but it will take some effort for your Xuan Dao Sect to take us down. You should weigh whether it is more important for us in the First Branch or to kill those demonic beasts and enter the Third Level!"

Upon hearing this, Qin Yi touched his chin and did not answer in a hurry. It seemed as if he had indeed taken Zhang Zhongyu's words to heart and was lost in thought.

Seeing this, Zhang Zhongyu breathed a sigh of relief, thinking that Qin Yi must have listened to his words.

But who would have thought that in the next moment, Qin Yi suddenly made a move, and with a wave of his hands, he threw a purple needle, which was the same Silver Needle that had killed Zhuo Bin at first?

With the silver needle disappearing in a flash, it seemed like it was going to pierce into Zhang Zhongyu's body. However, Zhang Zhongyu wasn't foolish enough to not be on guard knowing what

happened to Zhuo Bin before. A green light rushed over, blocking the purple needle and narrowly avoiding disaster.

Not being killed by the purple needle on the spot, Zhang Zhongyu roared with anger, “Qin Yi, you hypocrite! Our First Branch will never share the same sky with you!”

“Hahaha, not sharing the same sky? You’ll have to wait until you can get out of here first. Indeed, it would take some difficulty for us to take care of your First Branch, but unfortunately, we, Xuandao Sect, don’t want anyone else to know about this matter today. Either submit to my Xuandao Sect or stay here forever and stop trying to leave!” Qin Yi shouted harshly, looking at Zhang Zhongyu as if he was looking at a dead man.

Hearing Qin Yi’s words, Zhang Zhongyu knew that matters had turned for the worse.

“Run!” Zhang Zhongyu shouted, and in an instant, everyone in the teams scattered and fled in all directions.

Seeing Zhang Zhongyu trying to escape, Qin Yi sneered without surprise, gesturing with his hand, “All of you, go after them!”

As his words fell, his Spirit Plate Stage and Jinzun Stage subordinates quickly gave chase. It seemed that it would be hard for the First Branch to survive today despite their strong forces.

Zhang Zhongyu, of course, saw all of this, and he shouted, “Everyone from the other branches, you must think carefully. They dare to kill people from our First Branch, which means that even if you serve them now, you’ll most likely face death in the future!”

Upon hearing this, many people from different branches wavered, unsure of what to do. Indeed, they started to have doubts when Qin Yi tried to kill the First Branch just now.

If this is the fate of the First Branch, what about them? After all, having served the Xuan Dao Sect now, who could say for sure whether they would still be remembered by the Xuan Dao Sect in the future?

Even if they were killed, no one would argue for them.

Seeing the wavering hearts of many people from other branches, Qin Yi clenched his fists, cursing inwardly.

He didn't expect Zhang Zhongyu to be so clever to find the weak point so quickly. With these words, it was likely that the positions of the various branches would be hard to maintain.

However, at this time, Han Xiu and Han Cheng stepped forward and said, "Everyone, don't listen to Zhang Zhongyu's nonsense. This man is on the verge of death and just wants to drag more people down with him. We were originally supposed to join the Xuan Dao Sect, so what's wrong with helping the disciples of Xuan Dao Sect now? It's just that this First Branch does not recognize who the orthodoxy should be. They are talking nonsense, and they should be put to death!"

With these words, many people who were originally unsure of their positions suddenly turned around.

That's right, they were originally planning to join the Xuan Dao Sect, so what's wrong with serving the Xuan Dao Sect now?

Qin Yi laughed, not expecting that at this critical moment, there would be two good dogs working for him. It seemed that it wasn't impossible to spare their lives.

But the most important thing right now was to silence Zhang Zhongyu first.

"Zhang Zhongyu, since you want to confuse the crowd with your bewitching words, I'll kill you first before talking," Qin Yi couldn't sit still anymore and decided to take action personally to deal with Zhang Zhongyu.

In an instant, chaos broke out as the Xuan Daozong began a full-on attack against the First Branch and the forces allied with them. Mu Qingfeng, Mu Furong, Yang Chen, and Mo Suxue, along with the scattered remaining individuals, were all immersed in contemplation, thinking about countermeasures.

"Brother, Qin Yi and Yu Zhen dare not kill us openly, but we don't need to wade into this muddy water any longer. Let's leave quickly," Mu Furong said, sensing that the situation was not favorable and that they should not linger any longer.

Mu Qingfeng shook his head, "Don't worry, we can wait a little longer."

"Wait for what? What's the point of waiting?" Mu Furong asked, puzzled.

"Isn't there still a variable that hasn't appeared yet?" Mu Qingfeng said with a faint smile, his gaze falling on Yang Chen in the distance.

Upon realizing what he meant, Mu Furong exclaimed, “Brother, you’re talking about Yang Chen?”

“It’s him,” Mu Qingfeng replied.

“But even if he is powerful, he may not gain any advantage facing our Xuan Dao Sect’s large team. Moreover, brother, you know that our Golden Venerable experts in Xuan Dao Sect are no ordinary Golden Venerables. Although he can kill a Nascent Soul beast, facing our Xuan Dao Sect’s Golden Venerable would be a different story,” Mu Furong said.

Mu Qingfeng shook his head, “That’s not necessarily true. Don’t worry, let’s see what choice he will make first. It’s not too late for us to make a decision after he makes his choice!”

As for Yang Chen, who had remained calm at least for now, Mu Qingfeng held him in higher regard.

At the same time, Yang Chen was also considering his own strategies. Just as he was deep in thought, a powerful aura suddenly descended, and the owners of the aura were none other than Han Cheng and Han Xiu, who had already joined the Xuan Dao Sect.

Han Xiu said coldly, “Mo Suxue, do you see it? I have already joined the Xuan Dao Sect, whereas today, you can only die here. Hahaha, this is the gap between you and me, an insurmountable gap.”

Mo Suxue responded coldly, “Han Xiu, Han Cheng, you are both wrong, very wrong. If you hadn’t sworn allegiance to the Xuan Dao Sect today, you might have been on equal footing with the disciples of Xuan Dao Sect in the future once you joined. But now? By siding with these disciples, even if you join the Xuan Dao Sect in the future, you will never be able to hold your heads high in front of them, because you have been their dogs, a status that you’ll never be able to shake off for the rest of your lives.”

Chapter 1645 - 1645 1640 Display of Strength_1

Chapter 1645: Chapter 1640: Display of Strength_1 Chapter 1645: Chapter 1640: Display of Strength_1 Mo Suxue's words were plain, but they were sharp and piercing, leaving Han Xiu and Han Cheng speechless, and striking the pain points of the two siblings.

Han Xiu was at a loss for words, trembling with anger. She pointed at Mo Suxue, but couldn't utter a single sentence.

Han Cheng coldly said, "You still dare to talk tough when death is imminent!"

"Kill them both, Big Brother! Kill them both!" Han Xiu exclaimed furiously, "Mo Suxue, you'll find out how the word 'death' is written soon!"

Han Cheng was helpless. Although he wanted to take advantage of Mo Suxue's alluring body, he knew that his sister was now soaring high, and such thoughts were inadvisable.

He could only harden his heart and say viciously, "Mo Suxue, and you, the ten-star talent kid, go to hell!"

Now when he mentioned Yang Chen's ten-star talent, it was filled with sarcasm.

He was dismissive because killing Yang Chen and Mo Suxue was like crushing two ants of different sizes to him.

Yang Chen's ten-star talent had always bothered him, and it was from this sense of inferiority that he constantly brought it up. He wanted Yang Chen to know that having talent alone was not enough; one must also have strength.

As Han Cheng spoke, he was already filled with murderous intent, his True Qi surging, and forcefully using his Spirit Plate Stage strength to suppress Yang Chen and Mo Suxue.

Mo Suxue was somewhat fearful, taking a step back subconsciously, but she quickly settled down.

Because as Han Cheng attacked menacingly, Yang Chen's True Qi had already swept in.

Mo Suxue knew that at this point, Yang Chen was no longer planning to hold back.

This man was about to make his move.

At this moment, as Yang Chen's True Qi swept out, a breathtaking wave of True Qi instantly unfolded, like a storm, spreading out in different directions, and even like a whirlwind, driving the dust around back for several zhangs.

The astonishing pressure spread, even faintly showing a trend comparable to the Integration Period, causing Han Cheng and Han Xiu to be completely shocked, their expressions visibly changing in comparison.

“Who is it!” Han Cheng asked himself subconsciously.

However, this question seemed to be redundant, and in a short while, he knew who the master of this Qi was.

It was Yang Chen!

“How could this be!” Han Cheng couldn’t believe it.

Han Xiu’s pupils shrank as she felt the Qi pressure on Yang Chen’s body, unable to believe everything that was happening.

“Strange, isn’t it?” Yang Chen slowly stepped forward.

“No, it shouldn’t be like this.” Han Xiu was the least willing to accept this.

Theoretically, compared to Mo Suxue, she should be the Heavenly Emperor’s Daughter. The backing behind her and the achievements she had reached should have been greater than Mo Suxue’s.

Mo Suxue was only more beautiful than her, but so what?

However, the reality was that the man beside Mo Suxue was even more powerful than her brother, and this was what she could least accept.

Soon, she thought of Qin Yi.

Yes, she still had Qin Yi, her new support. He was an Integrated Phase Strong of Xuandao Sect. Qin Yi could definitely help her.

“You can’t kill me, I am Qin Yi’s woman.” Han Xiu immediately claimed to be Qin Yi’s woman to threaten Yang Chen.

Han Cheng also thought of Qin Yi and shouted, “Yang Chen, although I don’t know how you have such strength, you’ve hidden it for such a long time for your own safety, right? If you don’t kill us, we can completely turn hostility into friendship. But if you kill us now, Qin Yi will never let you go.”

“Really? I’m really curious, what would Qin Yi do to me if I killed you?” Yang Chen said mockingly.

“Yang Chen, you’re asking for death!” Fear and horror filled Han Cheng. He turned and tried to escape as he spoke.

Han Xiu shuddered and shouted, “Qin Yi, Brother Qin Yi, save us!”

However, with his soul blocked, Qin Yi couldn't detect the situation here at all. Han Xiu's shouts were drowned out by the sound of the fight. How could Qin Yi pay attention to the situation here? And even if he did, it wouldn't change Yang Chen's intent to kill!

Han Xiu and Han Cheng were bent on killing him and Mo Suxue, so there was no reason for him to reason with them.

"Die!" With a wave of Yang Chen's hand, Thunder God pulled the two fleeing people back.

Suddenly, the triple flames enveloped and swept through the bodies of Han Xiu and Han Cheng.

"No, don't!" Terror spread across their faces as they tried to struggle and resist, but it was all in vain.

Han Cheng was full of regret deep down. He wasn't a powerless person. He was a Spirit Plate Stage Master, but from beginning to end, he felt that he had no power to resist in front of Yang Chen.

By the time he reached the desperate stage and wanted to resist, the triple flames made it impossible for him to escape.

There was no turning back, and in a short while, both of them were burned to ashes by the triple flames, leaving nothing behind.

Watching the two fall to their deaths, Mo Suxue showed no mercy. Instead, she was even more curious about what Yang Chen would do next, and couldn't help asking, "Young Master Yang, what do we do next...?"

Yang Chen knew what Mo Suxue wanted to ask. He didn't answer immediately but turned his gaze to the Mu siblings not far away.

Mu Qingfeng was once again shocked by Yang Chen's incredible performance. At least in his judgment, Han Cheng and Han Xiu's deaths were quite humiliating.

No, to be precise, it wasn't Han Xiu and Han Cheng's humiliating death, but Yang Chen's overwhelming power.

"Where did this demon come from? Even if I reach the Integration Period, I couldn't kill Han Cheng as easily as this. Even if Qin Yi reaches the Integration Period and wants to kill a Spirit Plate Stage in an instant, he would have to rely on his Purple Needle Treasure, otherwise, he wouldn't be able to do it!" Mu Qingfeng thought to himself.

While he was thinking, Yang Chen suddenly waved at him.

This action made Mu Qingfeng hesitant. Yang Chen was too dangerous, and now that he was beckoning, it made him even more cautious and afraid to approach easily.

Mu Furong couldn't make up her mind either and hesitated, "Brother..."

“Go!” Mu Qingfeng stepped forward.

The two siblings then came to Yang Chen’s side, and Mu Qingfeng asked, “What are your orders, Brother Yang Chen?”

“Mu Qingfeng, Mu Furong, you two siblings did not walk together with Xuandao Sect. It seems that there is some conflict between you and Xuandao Sect’s large team,” Yang Chen said.

Chapter 1646 - 1646 1641 An Even Split of Autumn Colors_1

Chapter 1646: Chapter 1641: An Even Split of Autumn Colors?_1 Chapter 1646: Chapter 1641: An Even Split of Autumn Colors?_1 Although Mu Qingfeng didn’t know Yang Chen’s intentions, he could see that Yang Chen didn’t have any malicious intentions, which was why he was willing to bring his sister along.

He wanted to see what kind of choice Yang Chen would make!

For some reason, even though he didn’t think Yang Chen could make any big waves in this muddy water, he still wanted to see what Yang Chen could do.

As he thought about it, Mu Qingfeng honestly said, “Brother Yang Chen really has a discerning eye. Indeed, there are some conflicts between me and the Xuandao Sect’s large team, which makes it impossible for me to work together with them. However, I don’t know what this has to do with Brother Yang Chen inviting me over.”

“Since Brother Mu’s current situation is not on the same side as the Xuandao Sect, then we are friends rather than enemies. After all, at the moment, no matter how you put it, I can’t be friends with the disciples of the Xuandao Sect.” Yang Chen calmly said with his hands behind his back, “In that case, I hope the two of you can help me with something. I believe you won’t refuse to help me.”

Mu Qingfeng couldn’t help but chuckle, not expecting that Yang Chen’s determination was so strong. He spoke so casually about opposing the Xuandao Sect.

It should be known that even Zhang Zhongyu only dared to flee but not to confront. No one could understand how heavy a burden it was to oppose the Xuandao Sect.

Yang Chen was really not an ordinary person.

However, the more it was like this, the more Mu Qingfeng felt exhilarated. Young people should do something crazy; otherwise, how could they prove their youthful value?

Thinking of this, Zhang Zhongyu laughed heartily, “Brother Yang Chen is right, there’s no reason for me not to help you. I, Mu Qingfeng, may not be able to do much, but since Brother Yang Chen has ordered it, my sister and I will not shirk our responsibilities!”

Yang Chen said, “Miss Mo will be entrusted to the two of you. I don’t expect you to help me deal with the people of the Xuandao Sect, I just need you to help me protect Miss Mo!”

At this point, he had already decided not to leave the Tower of Sealing Monsters. He was truly eager to explore the mystery of the Third Level.

The journey ahead was clearly tough, so having Mu Qingfeng and his sister ensure Mo Suxue's safety was just right.

Mu Qingfeng didn't expect Yang Chen to arrange such a good task for him. Indeed, this was an excellent task.

As a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, although he didn't advance or retreat with the large team, it was still difficult for him to oppose the Sect.

However, Yang Chen seemed to have seen through this and cleverly let him protect Mo Suxue. In this way, he only needed to protect Mo Suxue, and everything else would have nothing to do with him.

Of course, he had no reason to refuse. He quickly said, "Brother Yang Chen, leave this matter to me. Miss Mo, I will definitely protect her properly!"

"In that case, Miss Mo will be entrusted to you two siblings." Yang Chen said seriously.

Hearing this, Mo Suxue couldn't help but feel a little sad.

She was not sad that Yang Chen had entrusted her to someone else, but saddened that she could only be a burden to Yang Chen in the end.

She could never fight alongside Yang Chen.

That was the most heartbreaking thing for her.

However, although she was sad, she couldn't change anything. Mo Suxue let out a sigh of relief. In order not to be a burden to Yang Chen, she stood up and went over to Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong.

Yang Chen finally felt relieved. He exchanged a glance with Mu Qingfeng, and they both understood their roles. Mu Qingfeng quickly took Mo Suxue to hide elsewhere, while Yang Chen released his Qi again.

At this point, he had first released his Qi, then killed Han Cheng and Han Xiu, drawing the attention of the Xuandao Sect's large team.

Although it hasn't reached the ears of the two Integration Period powerhouses like Qin Yi and Yu Zhen, several Jinzun Stage powerhouses are already eyeing Yang Chen.

“There's actually a hidden Jinzun Stage master.” A genius of the Xuandao Sect wearing a Taoist robe and in the Jinzun Stage was coldly looking at Yang Chen with his hands behind his back and sneering. “I really didn't expect this trip to the Tower of Sealing Monsters to be so interesting. Zhang Zhongyu's entering the Jinzun Stage was one thing, but there's a second one. Since that's the case, let me have some fun too. You guys step back, and I'll take care of him.”

As soon as he finished speaking, the genius flew out to face Yang Chen directly.

At the same time, the scene inside the Tower of Sealing Monsters was also clearly seen by the powerful ones atop the Xuandao Sect Mountain.

Unlike at the beginning, these True God Realm powerhouses talked less.

They were joking, as those Ancestor-level powerhouses were all bombed out. They couldn't really gather and laugh together. Where was their chance to talk?

However, when these Ancestor-level powerhouses spoke, they were mostly insincere and polite, saying nothing of substance. It wasn't surprising for old fellows like them; after all, it wasn't the right time to bring up important matters, so they would casually chat with each other.

But now, things had changed.

Yang Chen revealed his strength and caught the attention of the Jinzun Stage masters of the Xuandao Sect. Those experts who had surpassed the True God Realm were quite curious about how Yang Chen would deal with it and whether he could handle it.

Qinghe Taoist sighed, "I didn't expect Zhu Huaikong to be the first to take action. Using him as a whetstone to test this kid named Yang Chen is quite good."

Fufeng Daoist stroked his goatee, "It's just that I don't know if the kid has the spirit to do it. Facing the disciples and demonic beasts from the outside world is all in vain. To determine the strong from the weak, they have to face the geniuses of our Xuandao Sect."

A Taoist said proudly, “I think this little guy is not necessarily going to have a good result when he’s up against our Xuandao Sect’s geniuses. While our sect’s geniuses may be inferior compared to those from other continents, within Fengyangzhou, the disciples of our Xuandao Sect have always had an undefeated record among peers.”

The teacher of Bai Wuheng, Dream Trace Daoist, said, “The result is almost clear. It seems that Yang Chen’s battle with Zhu Huaikong is a fifty-fifty chance of victory or defeat. Even if he can win, it will be hard for him to win a second time.”

The other Taoists looked at the fight between Yang Chen and Zhu Huaikong, which was indeed a fifty-fifty chance of victory or defeat.

This left them somewhat disappointed.

Did Yang Chen’s true colors come out as soon as he encountered the disciples of their Xuandao Sect? It wasn’t that Yang Chen wasn’t good enough, but there was a gap between Yang Chen and their initial expectations.

Of course, many people still have the idea of winning over Yang Chen as their disciple.

Indeed, as the Daoists saw, Yang Chen and Zhu Huaikong fought fiercely, with no second person interfering, but they were actually just evenly matched, neither winning nor losing.</p></div>

Chapter 1647 - 1647 1642 Killing a Disciple of the Xuandao

Chapter 1647: Chapter 1642: Killing a Disciple of the Xuandao Sect_1 Chapter 1647: Chapter 1642: Killing a Disciple of the Xuandao Sect_1 Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong are now on the side watching the battle.

The two siblings naturally pay close attention to whether Yang Chen can defeat the Xuandao Sect disciple; after all, this is a big news that attracts people's attention.

However, seeing that it's only a stalemate now, Mu Furong pouted and said, "I thought Yang Chen was very powerful, but it turns out he only managed a draw with Zhu Huaikong."

"Just a draw with Zhu Huaikong... Furong, since when did getting a draw with a Xuandao Sect disciple become a shameful thing?" Mu Qingfeng asked in surprise.

Mu Furong hesitated for a moment, that's right, since when did getting a draw with a Xuandao Sect disciple become a shameful thing?

"It's just that we unconsciously valued him too highly. Perhaps he's not as powerful as we imagined, but he's definitely not weak." Mu Qingfeng frowned, "Besides, look closely, they might not be as evenly matched as it seems."

"Not evenly matched? Isn't this a draw?" Mu Furong was puzzled.

"I can't say for sure. Indeed, theoretically, they've been fighting for so long and it's difficult to determine the outcome, so it's indeed a draw. Both Yang Chen and Zhu Huaikong have used all their means, but neither of them has gained an advantage. However, if you look closely at their

expressions, don't you notice that Zhu Huaikong is very agitated, while Yang Chen is very calm?" Mu Qingfeng said with seriousness.

After her brother pointed it out, Mu Furong noticed.

Indeed, Yang Chen seemed very calm, so calm that it made people feel that he didn't care about the battle at all.

On the other hand, Zhu Huaikong was very different; it was obvious that he was extremely agitated, as if he was hitting a wall everywhere and being obstructed.

This was not the emotion that two people who were evenly matched should have.

Even if Zhu Huaikong thought he could defeat Yang Chen and the result was contrary to his wishes, with his quality as a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, he should have quickly calmed down and adjusted his state. This scene was not in line with the siblings' understanding of Zhu Huaikong.

Mu Qingfeng took a deep breath, "The key point is, I always feel that Yang Chen hasn't taken this fight seriously. He hasn't been giving it his all!"

Indeed, Mu Qingfeng was right.

Whether it's about the former or the latter, it's the same.

Zhu Huaikong indeed became increasingly impatient. Firstly, he consciously thought that as a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, dealing with Yang Chen should be a very quick and simple matter.

But the result was not as expected.

Yang Chen didn't show any signs of defeat in their confrontation; on the contrary, he was evenly matched with Zhu Huaikong. Most importantly, no matter how Zhu Huaikong fought with Yang Chen or what moves he used, Yang Chen always seemed to have a countermeasure to break them.

At first, Zhu Huaikong thought that it was a fifty-fifty split with Yang Chen, which was not ideal, but at least an acceptable result. It wasn't surprising for two Jinzun Stage cultivators to have a draw.

However, he quickly discovered that he was only on equal footing with Yang Chen before he used his trump cards.

After using many trump cards, he was still on equal footing with Yang Chen.

In that case, the only explanation was that Yang Chen hadn't used his full strength at all.

It was at this thought that Zhu Huaikong found it unacceptable that he wasn't Yang Chen's match.

As for Yang Chen, he indeed didn't take the confrontation with Zhu Huaikong to heart because he never took Zhu Huaikong seriously. From the beginning to the end, he only cared about the two powerful Integration Period cultivators, Qin Yi and Yu Zhen.

Therefore, while he appeared to be fighting Zhu Huaikong, in reality, his mind was not focused on the fight. Most of his attention was on observing the surrounding environment.

As a result, his moves were not as effective, making it difficult for him to defeat Zhu Huaikong.

Zhu Huaikong became increasingly furious and shouted, "Kid, if you have the guts, fight me face to face!"

Yang Chen ignored him, and seeing Zhu Huaikong's veins bulging, he knew that Zhu Huaikong was having trouble controlling his emotions.

"It's also time to end this." As Yang Chen thought, he quickly began to look for Zhu Huaikong's weaknesses and flaws.

"So many flaws." Yang Chen muttered.

Zhu Huaikong's flaws were too numerous. Angry and agitated people were often like this, and Zhu Huaikong was no exception.

With so many flaws all over his body, it was easy for Yang Chen to exploit them. Without a word, he reached out and three triple flames flew out directly, and then the Thunder God turned into a rope, binding Zhu Huaikong tightly.

“Not good!” When Zhu Huaikong came to his senses, he realized that he hadn’t been calm. But by the time he realized that, it was too late and did not help at all.

Yang Chen instantly sent the triple flames towards him, directly devouring Zhu Huaikong.

“Ah!” Zhu Huaikong’s pupils shrank, and then his body was burned to ashes, disappearing into nothingness.

This scene caused Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong to sigh.

“Yang Chen is so decisive and daring. He killed a Xuandao Sect disciple without blinking an eye; isn’t he afraid that it will reach the sect’s ears and be detrimental to him?” Mu Furong asked.

“With his current strength, it’s easy for him to join the Xuandao Sect. After joining the Xuandao Sect, surpassing Zhu Huaikong in status will be a piece of cake. Naturally, no one will blame him.” Mu Qingfeng shook his head.

The death of Zhu Huaikong affected the emotional state of various parties. Perhaps a few True God Realm powerful ones were angry, but most of the Taoist-level powerful ones didn’t care about the life and death of a Jinzun Stage cultivator.

What they cared more about was Yang Chen's performance.

The rise of a new star always required stepping on countless bones.

"This kid won." Both the Qinghe Taoist and Fufeng Taoist were very optimistic about Yang Chen.

However, there were a few Taoists who had a lukewarm attitude towards Yang Chen.

These Taoists were undoubtedly siding with Dream Trace Daoist. Anyone could see that Dream Trace Daoist had a lukewarm attitude towards Yang Chen, so naturally, they wouldn't say anything good about him.

"I think Yang Chen just won by luck."

"It took him so long to beat a Zhu Huaikong; there's really nothing to brag about. Besides, this little guy is in trouble now."

"Let's see if he can survive first ..."

Indeed, Yang Chen's trouble had arrived.

Calling it trouble because, after Zhu Huaikong's death, a total of three powerful Jinzun Stage cultivators targeted Yang Chen. After all, having the combat power to kill a Jinzun Stage cultivator was enough for the Xuandao Sect to take seriously.

"Kid, you dare to kill someone from our Xuandao Sect!" The three powerful Jinzun Stage disciples of the Xuandao Sect spoke with cold voices.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1648: Chapter 1643: Consecutive Victories_1 Chapter 1648: Chapter 1643: Consecutive Victories_1 Upon witnessing such a scene, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong who were standing in the distance, simultaneously exclaimed, "Oops."

Indeed, Yang Chen's situation was far from ideal.

Surrounded by three Jinzun Stage masters, it seemed quite unlikely for Yang Chen, who had just barely defeated Zhu Huaikong.

Mo Suxue's face was full of anxiety as she said hurriedly, "I hope Young Master Yang will be alright."

"I can't be sure..." Mu Qingfeng also lacked confidence because Yang Chen had displayed limited strength when facing the three top Jinzun Stage disciples from the Xuandao Sect.

After some thought, he chuckled secretly. Even geniuses from other continents couldn't compete against the same level of top players from the Xuandao Sect on their own.

The same logic applied to Yang Chen.

However, just as this thought crossed his mind, a shocking scene occurred.

As the three Jinzun Stage geniuses surrounded Yang Chen, his Qi suddenly changed dramatically, significantly stronger than before.

It was obvious that Yang Chen had not used his full strength when fighting against Zhu Huaikong before.

This realization startled the three Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciples, who coldly condemned: "On the brink of death, you still make a futile struggle. Just die!"

As they spoke, the Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciples launched a fierce attack, rushing towards Yang Chen at extreme speed.

All three geniuses used the techniques of the Xuandao Sect, and their moves were anything but easy to deal with. Alone they were a challenge, but combined, even Yang Chen found it difficult to handle.

"The techniques of the Xuandao Sect are indeed not to be underestimated." Yang Chen squinted his eyes.

Whether it was Zhu Huaikong or the current three Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciples, all were using a powerful technique called the Xuanfeng Destruction Formula. The red wind that emerged from this technique resembled fire, yet was distinct from it.

It could be said that this wind possessed the cunning and speed of wind while also holding the destructive power of fire. Once unleashed, ordinary martial artists would find it difficult to resist.

Yang Chen inadvertently learned from Zhu Huaikong that this technique was an upper-level technique of the Xuandao Sect.

This fire wind should not be taken lightly. However, if this was all they had, Yang Chen could still easily deal with the three. But these three also possessed body cultivation, making their speed and other attributes incomparable to ordinary people.

As a result, facing the combined attack of the three, it seemed delusional to think of defeating them one by one.

“Hmph, it seems that I have to use my true ability against these three!” Yang Chen’s expression turned cold as his True Qi was released once more.

As his True Qi was released, it turned completely to Thunder and Lightning. Layers of lightning spread out rapidly, immediately transforming into three Lightning Giants.

The three Lightning Giants appeared, each holding a Lightning Sword. With a swift swing of their swords, the surrounding fire wind was shattered completely.

The sight of this startled the three Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciples.

“What kind of technique is this?” The three Jinzun Stage geniuses did not dare to underestimate Yang Chen. They were well aware of his ability to kill Zhu Huaikong and did not take him lightly. They planned to join forces to kill Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew what the three were thinking. Before waiting for them to join forces, he controlled the Lightning Giants and roared, “Thunder God’s Descent!”

With a loud rumble, this strike exhausted all the power of one of the Lightning Giants’ electrical abilities.

The power behind this strike was not to be underestimated. As it fell, everyone on the second floor was shocked, casting their gaze towards this scene.

“This guy is only starting to get serious now!” Mu Qingfeng’s pupils constricted.

He only realized now that while fighting against Zhu Huaikong earlier, Yang Chen hadn’t used his full strength. Only now, when facing three Jinzun Stage Powerful Ones, did Yang Chen start to take it seriously.

The display of power was like that of two different people compared to before.

In the meantime, Yu Zhen, who had been watching the escape of the disciples from the First Branch, also noticed Yang Chen at this moment.

“Huh?” Yu Zhen narrowed his eyes.

Yang Chen knew that he had attracted the attention of the other Xuandao Sect disciples and needed to finish this fight quickly, without any further delay. In an instant, he released Demonic Fire to sneak attack as the Thunder God’s Descent landed.

It had to be said that dealing with the joint forces of the three Jinzun Stages was not easy for Yang Chen. The strike of the Thunder God’s Descent didn’t eliminate any of them but only severely injured one, leaving the other two in utter chaos.

But even so, it was enough. Yang Chen’s Triple Demon Fire swiftly ambushed them and in a short moment completely enveloped the severely injured one.

With a scream of agony, the person was reduced to ashes before anyone could react.

This scene left the other two Jinzun Stage Powerful Ones terrified, their fighting spirits gone. When Yang Chen killed one of them in a three versus one fight, they couldn’t comprehend who he was.

“It’s no good. This person is beyond our abilities.” The two Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciples were more timid than Yang Chen had imagined. Seeing one companion die, they had no intention of revenge and attempted to flee in the blink of an eye.

Yang Chen took advantage of the two's escape to use Lightning Chains and Spirit Fire Snake simultaneously, and with a splatter of blood, he killed another one.

Yu Zhen couldn't sit still any longer and roared, "How dare you kill people from my Xuandao Sect!"

There were only a few Jinzun Stage masters in their entire team, and now Yang Chen was about to wipe them all out. How could Yu Zhen tolerate this?

As he spoke, he had already charged forward, but as he approached, a huge vine shot up from the ground at a tremendous speed, nearly delivering a fatal blow to Yu Zhen.

Fortunately, Yu Zhen reacted quickly and retreated a few steps to narrowly escape. However, he missed the best opportunity to save his comrades.

By the time he came to his senses, Yang Chen had already burned the third Jinzun Stage Xuandao Sect disciple to ashes, killing him on the spot.

This sight made Yu Zhen furious, his blue veins bulging, and his eyes filled with hatred and anger.

It was not the fact that Yang Chen had killed someone but rather that he had dared to do so in front of him.

"Kid, you're courting death." Yu Zhen twisted his neck, his rage burning like fire, ready to kill Yang Chen right then and there.

With Yu Zhen making a move, the Xuandao Sect's disciples finally boiled over.

After winning several battles in a row, Yang Chen had demoralized the crowd. But now that Yu Zhen had stepped in, regardless of the newcomer's abilities, his fate was ultimately sealed.

Chapter 1649 - 1649 1644 Looking at Each Other with Newfound

Chapter 1649: Chapter 1644: Looking at Each Other with Newfound Respect_1 Chapter 1649: Chapter 1644: Looking at Each Other with Newfound Respect_1 At this moment, those who didn't know what to say were the True Gods and Daoists on the top of Xuandao Sect Mountain.

Most Daoist-level experts believed that Yang Chen had no hope of winning, and some even thought that his life was in danger, and that he would die in front of the three Xuandao Sect Jinzun Stage experts.

If Yang Chen indeed died, no one would say anything because life and death were determined by the Heavenly Mystery Space. Even if their Xuandao Sect disciples died, most of the Elders would not choose revenge.

Moreover, it was Yang Chen, who had no background at all.

The reason why everyone paid attention was that Yang Chen's performance was truly outstanding. However, the genius of Xuandao Sect was the bottom line for their assessment of Yang Chen.

This bottom line made everyone believe that even if Yang Chen was excellent, he would not defeat Xuandao Sect's disciples. In the face of Xuandao Sect's disciples, Yang Chen would collapse.

Regardless of how outstanding Yang Chen had been in the beginning.

Because if Xuandao Sect's disciples were defeated, it represented that the teaching in their sect was flawed, and Xuandao Sect's disciples couldn't be defeated by a genius who came out of nowhere.

However, the fact now was that they only found out how much they had deceived themselves.

Yang Chen shattered all their thoughts, telling them that the genius of Xuandao Sect could not only be defeated but also trampled upon.

"This..."

One against three, and yet a complete loss, this kind of battle had already shown that Yang Chen's strength far exceeded his own level, even when facing their Xuandao Sect disciples, it was the same.

"Hehe, Brother Menghen, perhaps this guy will really cause some trouble for Bai Wuheng." Fufeng Daoist smiled and stroked his beard, only he had the courage to speak such words at this moment.

Most of the Daoists were silent at this moment.

Seeing Fufeng Daoist's sarcastic remarks, Dream Trace Daoist said gloomily, "He just defeated three Jinzun Stage experts and is still in the Jinzun Stage. He is not qualified to be compared to Bai Wuheng unless he reaches the Integration Period."

Of course, even though he said that, he had to admit that he had already looked up to Yang Chen.

Because he had to admit that if Yang Chen really entered the Integration Period and still showed such incredible fighting strength, Yang Chen could indeed pose a threat to Bai Wuheng.

But soon, Dream Trace Daoist didn't take it seriously, and calmly said, "For this little guy, let's see if he can survive in front of Yu Zhen first. Yu Zhen is not something those three Jinzun Stage experts can compare."

Hearing this, Fufeng Daoist and Qinghe Taoist sighed together. If Yang Chen's extraordinary fighting strength could be used proactively to save his life, it would be great.

Even if Yang Chen appeared a few terms earlier or later, it would have been fine. But he just happened to appear in this term and encounter the large team of Xuandao Sect disciples; it was challenging for Yang Chen to protect himself.

Now, one difficult problem emerged after another. First, it was Zhu Huaikong, then the three Jinzun-period Xuandao Sect disciples, and finally, Yu Zhen.

One after another, especially Yu Zhen, who pushed the difficulty to a peak.

“Although I don’t know where you came from, kid, this is the end of your road.” Yu Zhen said expressionlessly.

“The three of them said the same thing, but now they are all dead.” Yang Chen said coldly.

“Seeking death.” Yu Zhen was not an easy-going person. The fact that he had forced Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong to leave the Xuandao Sect team showed this.

However, Yang Chen was likewise not a pushover.

Now, seeing Yu Zhen make a move, Yang Chen finally brought out enough strength to deal with it.

Initially, he directly deployed the Tree Technique; vines came out from the ground and attacked Yu Zhen at an incredibly fast speed.

Yu Zhen’s methods surprised Yang Chen. The cultivation method he practiced was completely different from the three Jinzun Stage geniuses he had just dealt with. Those three Jinzun Stage geniuses practiced the Fire Wind technique, but Yu Zhen practiced an even more fierce method.

As for what this technique was, Yang Chen couldn’t tell any specific details yet.

The next moment, he suddenly sensed something, “Is it a Dharma manifestation?”

He vaguely felt a giant lion phantom emerging from behind Yu Zhen’s body, which seemed like a Dharma manifestation but was not.

Yu Zhen laughed loudly, “Dharma manifestation? Hmph, kid, do you think I would practice such a low-level thing? This is a technique that only core disciples of my Xuandao Sect can practice. It is called Myriad Beasts Dharma Body. What I control now is the Golden Lion Dharma Body!”

As the conversation ended, the appearance of the Golden Lion Dharma Body emerged again. With a wave of Yu Zhen’s hand, the Golden Lion Dharma Body slapped vigorously, shattering the surrounding vines. Anything that came close would be crushed thoroughly.

“Dharma Body, interesting...” Yang Chen immediately changed his approach.

He controlled the vines, not blindly attacking Yu Zhen but rapidly circling around him. When he reached a certain degree, dozens of vines surrounded Yu Zhen together.

Yu Zhen obviously underestimated the toughness of Yang Chen’s vines. One or two of them, he could break with the Golden Lion Dharma Body, but with dozens of them, even with the protection of the Golden Lion Dharma Body, he felt powerless to break through.

When Yang Chen thought that he could use the vines to end Yu Zhen, who would have thought that Yu Zhen suddenly stomped his foot, and the Dharma Body changed into a Black Hawk.

“What is this Dharma Body?” Yang Chen’s expression turned cold.

When the Black Hawk Dharma Body emerged, its wings fluttered, and a large number of wind blades, like knives, cut the vines in half.

This made Yang Chen secretly frustrated. However, his fighting spirit remained unchanged during the battle. The moment the vines were broken, he immediately summoned the Mountain and River Destruction Map. At the moment the vines were broken, Purple Mountain fell rapidly.

“Little guy, you have quite a few tricks!” However, the result was not yet decided. Yu Zhen changed again, and the Dharma Body transformed into a huge ape. This ape suddenly spread its arms and held up the Purple Mountain.

“Good job!” Yang Chen had a certain judgment in his heart.

To deal with this Yu Zhen, he must not be merciful. He must use every means available, quickly, accurately, and ruthlessly.

In that case, he didn’t need to hide anything. Yang Chen had always been resourceful.

Seeing that his methods were being blocked by Yu Zhen now, he quickly made a move. Lightning turned into lock chains, and then a lightning giant took shape, accompanied by the triple flames. One move after another went straight towards Yu Zhen.

Chapter 1650 - 1650 1645 What About Working Together_1

Chapter 1650: Chapter 1645: What About Working Together?_1 Chapter 1650: Chapter 1645: What About Working Together?_1 Yu Zhen couldn't help but feel shocked. He originally thought he had the upper hand. Who would have known that Yang Chen's tactics came out one after another like they were free, who could withstand it?

Compared to that, he wasn't having such an easy time. It seemed that he was evenly matched with Yang Chen in battle, but only he knew that constantly changing his Dharma Body rapidly drained his energy.

In short, fighting a drawn-out battle with Yang Chen was not a wise choice.

He only had these three Dharma Bodies. How long could he last by cycling through them?

That's precisely what made him panic.

Because he didn't want to fight a prolonged battle with Yang Chen, but Yang Chen was already prepared to do so with him.

Could it be that he, a proud Integration Period cultivator, would be defeated by Yang Chen right here?

As he panicked, he no longer had time to think about it. Yang Chen's techniques were already upon him, so he could only stubbornly deploy his Dharma Body to withstand Yang Chen's attacks.

Then Yang Chen attacked one after another, using the same complex moves as before when dealing with Yu Zhen.

In a short period of time, Yu Zhen's Dharma Body alternated back and forth, providing sufficient defense.

However, Yang Chen wasn't in a hurry. He was waiting all the time. His attacks were sharp, all in order to seize an opportunity.

Sooner or later, there would be flaws in Yu Zhen's Dharma Body transformations.

Because each of Yu Zhen's Dharma Bodies had its strengths and weaknesses.

Like the Golden Lion Dharma Body, its momentum was strong, making it difficult for external objects to approach it, but it lacked agility. The Black Hawk Dharma Body was both agile and destructive, but it had weaker defenses.

As of now, everything was progressing smoothly and the abilities displayed by Yu Zhen's Dharma Body were not as good as before!

It was precisely because of this that Yang Chen skillfully seized the opportunity. Finally, one of Yu Zhen's Dharma Bodies failed to change in time, allowing Yang Chen to seize the opportunity and directly bind Yu Zhen with several vines.

At this moment, when Yu Zhen was bound by vines, his Dharma Body had just finished changing. It was during this change from the Golden Lion Dharma Body to the Black Hawk Dharma Body that Yang Chen's Purple Mountain quickly landed, trapping Yu Zhen so tightly that it was difficult for him to change his Dharma Body again.

"Damn it, this is bad!" Yu Zhen shouted in shock, "Kid, our Xuandao Sect has no grudges with you. Spare my life, please spare my life!"

Yang Chen was not a fool. If Yu Zhen and Qin Yi joined forces, it would not be an easy task for him to handle them.

Therefore, Yu Zhen must die, and there could be no mercy.

The next moment, he launched Thunder God's Descent. A layer of thunder and lightning fell from the sky, completely hitting Yu Zhen's body.

Yu Zhen let out a miserable scream as his body was struck by lightning. Soon, he became extremely weak, and his Qi dissipated completely, dying on the spot.

Seeing all this, Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong were the most shocked and incredulous. The number one enemy of the two siblings, who had forced them not to gather with the big Xuandao Sect team, was killed on the spot by Yang Chen.

It could be said that when Yang Chen killed Yu Zhen, it completely eliminated their concerns.

The indescribable excitement in their hearts could only be directed toward expressing their gratitude to Yang Chen afterward.

Mo Suxue was also excited, her fists clenched. She wanted to shout happily, but after thinking about it, she suppressed her elation, for after all, what was the relationship between her and Yang Chen? What did being happy and shouting mean?

At the same time, Yu Zhen's death had already caused quite a stir on the Xuandao Sect Mountain.

Core Disciple was a dazzling status. Among the five ranks of the Xuandao Sect, True Inheritor Disciples were only taught to a few outstanding disciples.

It could even be said that if there were no outstanding disciples in a certain generation, even if the True Inheritor Disciple title were vacant, it would not be passed on to others.

Therefore, Core Disciple could be said to possess the top rank and the most reasonable and outstanding Dao principles in the entire Xuandao Sect.

Similarly, the Core Disciple also represented the top combat power among the younger generation of the Xuandao Sect. To meet the standards of Core Disciples, at the very least, one must reach the Spirit Plate Stage.

However, the Spirit Plate Stage was just a basic condition, and it was nearly impossible to become a Core Disciple at the Spirit Plate Stage unless one had extraordinary talent. So most of the Core Disciples were at the Jinzun Stage and Integration Period.

Yu Zhen, as a Core Disciple at the Integration Period, was already among the top few in the entire Heavenly Mystery Space. But now, he had been killed.

Moreover, he had been killed by someone who was not from the Xuandao Sect.

Fufeng Daoist laughed loudly. The fall of a disciple at the Integration Period would not cause much impact on him. What he thought of now was the Dream Trace Daoist.

“Brother Menghen, is this what you meant when you said he couldn’t pose any threat to Bai Wuheng? It seems you were overconfident in your disciple.” Fufeng Daoist sneered.

Dream Trace Daoist wanted to refute, but what could he say?

Fufeng Daoist’s words were all facts. If Yang Chen killed three powerful Jinzun Stage cultivators and still didn’t pose a threat to Bai Wuheng, what did killing Yu Zhen count as?

Yu Zhen was no ordinary Jinzun Stage cultivator either.

“Don’t worry, my disciple will let them know the gap between them and Xuandao Sect’s True Inheritor Disciples.” Dream Trace Daoist said coldly.

At the same time, Yang Chen took a deep breath after killing Yu Zhen. It had to be said that killing Yu Zhen had taken a tremendous toll on him.

And what was even worse was that almost everyone in the Xuandao Sect had their eyes on him right after he killed Yu Zhen.

Qin Yi naturally noticed him.

Yang Chen was able to forge the identity of a sect opponent so easily in the first place because the Soul Sight was obstructed, so Qin Yi did not find out about this place immediately. Even if he sensed it, he wouldn't take it too seriously.

But when he took it seriously, Yu Zhen was already dead.

"What's going on?" Qin Yi's pupils shrank.

Now that Yang Chen had been discovered by Qin Yi, he had secretly made other preparations. If possible, he didn't want to face Qin Yi directly in battle; not because he was afraid of Qin Yi, but because he was now seriously depleted, and continuing to fight would be very unfavorable for him if more opponents showed up.

Moreover, there were still quite a few disciples in the Xuandao Sect. If they engaged in a battle of attrition, he would also be very exhausted.

While he was lost in his thoughts, all of a sudden, a disheveled figure appeared; it was none other than Zhang Zhongyu from the First Branch.

As soon as Zhang Zhongyu appeared, he was panting for breath and said without mincing words, “Brother, there’s no need to waste time explaining my identity. You and I are Opponents of Xuandao Sect now, so why not join forces?”

Chapter 1651 - 1651 1646 Pursuit and Siege_1

Chapter 1651: Chapter 1646: Pursuit and Siege_1 Chapter 1651: Chapter 1646: Pursuit and Siege_1
Seeing Zhang Zhongyu’s appearance, Yang Chen was genuinely amused.

He had indeed forgotten about this matter, the troops represented by Zhang Zhongyu’s First Branch were not small in number.

As the saying goes, the enemy of one’s enemy is a friend, Zhang Zhongyu’s position is now very clear, and he wants to join forces with Yang Chen right away.

However, Yang Chen doesn’t seem to agree, as at this point, his own interests are the most important. Although Zhang Zhongyu’s forces are not few, they have been weakened now after their fight with the Xuandao Sect, leaving very little strength to put up.

If there were any benefits in joining forces with Zhang Zhongyu, Yang Chen would certainly not be polite. However, after thinking about it, Yang Chen simply couldn't figure out how joining forces with Zhang Zhongyu would give him any benefits.

Zhang Zhongyu is in a hurry to cling to Yang Chen's thigh, but Yang Chen doesn't want to lead the First Branch and their burdens.

His goal now is the Third Level, and he has no time or energy to play other games with these teams.

"Brother Zhang, what you say makes sense, but I don't share the same goal. You just want to leave, while I want to go to the Third Level. However, Brother Zhang rest assured, I won't take action against the First Branch, and my enemy is still the Xuandao Sect's team. But as for the alliance, let's just forget it." Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

Upon hearing this, Zhang Zhongyu's heart was naturally filled with frustration. However, things did not develop in the worst direction. At the very least, Yang Chen did not oppose him, which was the key.

With this in mind, Zhang Zhongyu bitterly smiled: "Well, that's a pity."

Yang Chen didn't say much, because Qin Yi's Qi had already locked onto him.

"Who are you!" At first, Qin Yi never paid attention to Yang Chen, an insignificant worm of a person. But now, he couldn't help but be completely alert.

If Yang Chen could kill Yu Zhen, then he could also kill him just the same.

So, he had to be careful and cautious.

“Who I am does not matter. Xuandao Sect, I have no intention of being your enemy. Initially, it was just Han Xiu and Han Cheng who caused trouble for me. That’s how I ended up fighting against your Xuandao Sect, but in reality, we have no substantial hatred. Of course, if you want to avenge Han Xiu and Han Cheng, I, Yang Chen, naturally have nothing to say.” Yang Chen calmly spoke.

His words were three parts true and seven parts false, and more of a probe than anything else.

Qin Yi cursed in his heart, not expecting that such a powerful enemy had been brought upon them by those two dogs, Han Xiu and Han Cheng.

If it weren’t for Bai Wuheng instructing them on the Third Level not to let anyone disturb him and not to leak any information about the place, he would’ve never wanted to cause trouble for a fierce character like Yang Chen.

A Jinzun Stage capable of killing an Integration Stage monster is truly astonishing and hard to believe.

But now the situation is very real. Even though Qin Yi is unwilling, he has to do it due to Bai Wuheng’s tyranny. Gritting his teeth, he said: “Kid, do you think the people of our Xuandao Sect can be killed as you please? Go die!”

As soon as his words fell, Qin Yi quickly made his move.

His move was extremely clever; he didn't fight alone but joined forces with several other Jinzun Stage masters around him to encircle Yang Chen together.

Seeing this, Yang Chen frowned, unable to understand why Qin Yi was so decisive.

It didn't make sense. He felt that Qin Yi's cautious nature would not make him go against him just for two dogs. As for Yu Zhen and the other Jinzun Stage's deaths, it should mostly be fear rather than hatred in the eyes of such people.

However, Qin Yi made a choice that surprised him greatly – he actually wanted to take action against him.

What exactly was going on?

Yang Chen felt that there must be some other hidden thoughts within the Xuandao Sect team, but he didn't know them. So, he took a leap and fled directly.

With his current state, he didn't want to fight against the Xuandao Sect's people. Although he could win, there were too many of them, and there was no need to risk his life for nothing.

Seeing the team from Xuandao Sect going after Yang Chen, the people from the First Branch, led by Zhang Zhongyu, started to have ideas.

“This is a good thing!” Zhang Zhongyu was delighted.

Their main force went to deal with Yang Chen. What were they waiting for now?

“Follow me, let’s break through the encirclement.” Zhang Zhongyu shouted.

Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong looked at the scene and shook their heads helplessly. Mu Qingfeng then decided and said: “Furong, Miss Mo, let’s leave the Second Level. Nowadays, this place is no longer under our control.”

“But, but what about Young Master Yang?” Mo Suxue was full of worry.

Mu Qingfeng said: “Miss Mo, Brother Yang Chen’s strength is not so easily killed. He just refused the First Branch’s invitation to cooperate, so he must have some confidence. We don’t need to worry about this. If you don’t leave, we will be the ones holding Brother Yang Chen back, and that would be the real trouble for him.”

Mo Suxue listened to this, and gradually changed her mind, responding softly and leaving with them.

However, looking at her face, it was not difficult to see that there was some unwillingness in her delicate expression.

The three of them left without encountering any trouble, mainly because the Xuandao Sect did not want to cause trouble for Mu Qingfeng and Mu Furong. Also, they had focused their main force on Yang Chen and Zhang Zhongyu.

This allowed the trio to leave without much difficulty.

Moving on to Zhang Zhongyu's team from the First Branch, they were still struggling in the battle and could not escape for the time being. However, the most troublesome one was still Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was chased by no less than four Jinzun Stage masters, as well as an Integration Stage Qin Yi. Without any hesitation, he chose the path to the Third Level.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yi was dumbfounded and gritted his teeth, "This Yang Chen is simply courting death. The path to the Third Level is filled with demonic beasts, including two Integration Stage Demon Kings guarding it. How can he forcefully break through? With just him alone, he is bound to die!"

"What should we do now?" A Jinzun Stage disciple asked.

Qin Yi sneered, "Follow him and see what this kid's plan is. I can't believe he really dares to enter the Demonic Beast Army!"

At this moment, Yang Chen, heading towards the Third Level, saw a dense mass of demonic beasts gathered together. These demonic beasts were trapped at the other end of the Second Level, and the outside world had set up a formation specifically targeting demonic beasts, making it difficult for them to escape.

However, humans are different, as they can easily enter the area, but no one would be foolish enough to risk their lives.

After all, upon a glance, there are hundreds, if not thousands of demonic beasts. There are dozens of Spirit Plate Stage beasts, more than ten Jinzun Stage, and countless Half-step Spirit Formation Stage creatures. The most critical ones are the two Integration Stage demonic beasts at the back, both of which have a Qi similar to Yu Zhen and Qin Yi.

Chapter 1652 - 1652 1647 Entering the Third Level_1

Chapter 1652: Chapter 1647: Entering the Third Level_1 Chapter 1652: Chapter 1647: Entering the Third Level_1 “What a guy...” Yang Chen couldn’t help but mutter in amazement.

With such a lineup, it’s no wonder Qin Yi and Yu Zhen hadn’t dared to enter easily. If it were anyone else, they probably wouldn’t have dared to enter so easily either. The two Combination-stage Demon Kings guarding the entrance blocked it tightly, making people lose their interest in entering.

There was almost no chance of picking up any leftovers, the only way was to kill the two Combination-stage Demon Kings and enter.

However, for Yang Chen, it was different.

Yang Chen’s evaluation of this situation was that it might be worth a try!

Just because others couldn't seize the opportunity didn't mean he couldn't.

With that in mind, Yang Chen didn't hesitate to break into the Formation and head straight for the entrance to the Third Level.

Everyone was dumbfounded by this move. Qin Yi and several Golden Venerable disciples were all stunned, not even knowing whether to chase him or not. They were simply dumbfounded, unable to believe that Yang Chen had made such a choice.

“What... what should we do, Brother Qin? He really went in.”

“Should we chase him or not?”

Qin Yi gritted his teeth in hatred and said, “Chase what? Go in there to die? We'll just watch from the side and see how this kid manages to enter the Third Level. Humph, the demonic beasts in there aren't vegetarians. I don't believe that with this kid's current state, he can make it through!”

However, despite his words, he was still unsure in his heart.

That's because he didn't know the depth of Yang Chen.

Like now, when Yang Chen used the Lightning Movement Technique, his speed was so fast that the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage and Spirit Formation Stage demonic beasts outside couldn't even touch him.

In an instant, Yang Chen entered the latter half.

This scene reminded Qin Yi of a person – Bai Wuheng. When Bai Wuheng entered the Third Level, he was at ease facing so many demonic beasts, and no matter how many demonic beasts there were, they couldn't have any substantial impact on Bai Wuheng.

That was how terrifying the other party's strength was.

And now, out popped Yang Chen, which was simply unbelievable.

“He's bound to die in the second half!” Qin Yi gritted his teeth. He didn't want to be punished by Bai Wuheng afterwards.

However, things often go against one's wishes. Soon, Yang Chen arrived at the place guarded by Golden Venerable demonic beasts. When he stepped there, these Golden Venerable demonic beasts displayed their huge bodies, blocking Yang Chen's path and attacking him.

But Yang Chen had his own methods. He unfolded the Breaking Mountain and River Map, and a large amount of black water flowed out of it, spreading around and causing fear to the Golden Venerable demonic beasts.

This black water contained toxins, but it wasn't so easy to affect these Golden Venerable demonic beasts.

However, Yang Chen's intention was not in the black water, but to leave and enter the Third Level.

In just a blink of an eye, Yang Chen used the black water's property to break through the obstruction of these Golden Venerable demonic beasts and arrived at the last barrier, the place guarded by the two Combination-stage Demon Kings.

"Human, you actually came here alone. Your courage is commendable, but you won't have the same luck as the first person." One of the Combination-stage Demon Kings said viciously.

Yang Chen glanced at these two Combination-stage Demon Kings, they were both completely unfamiliar species, so he couldn't evaluate them.

They could only be described as a combination of a tiger and a lion, and one with a huge body like an eagle, burning with fire.

But what Yang Chen was most concerned about was not these. After he arrived in Fengyangzhou, he saw so many different species of demonic beasts, what he cared about was what the demonic beasts said. Had someone else entered before him?

How could that be? No one from Xuandao Sect had entered. Who else could have entered the Third Level before him without causing any objections from the large Xuandao Sect team?

Despite his doubts and confusion, it didn't deter Yang Chen's determination to enter the Third Level.

He ignored the sarcasm of the two Combination-stage Demon Kings and showed his skills right away.

He directly channeled a spell, forming three Lightning Giants out of thunder and lightning. As soon as the three Lightning Giants appeared, they charged towards the two Combination-stage Demon Kings.

Seeing the three Lightning Giants rushing towards them, the two Combination-stage Demon Kings immediately demonstrated their strong fighting prowess and joined forces to smash one of the Lightning Giants to pieces.

Yang Chen was calculating his True Qi, knowing that he couldn't linger in battle, and not knowing the situation on the Third Level, he had to save some of his energy for the upcoming fight.

At the same time, Yang Chen envied those at the Integration Period. The strength of the Integration Period didn't have to worry about the consumption of True Qi. The Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi they had was as much True Qi as they wanted. It's just that Yu Zhen had such bad luck that the environment in the second floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters didn't provide enough Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi to support him in battle for long. Moreover, his Cultivation Methods also consumed True Qi when he used them, making it impossible for him to engage in a war of attrition with Yang Chen.

After all, his Innate Divine Body and the talents he had changed against the heavens were best represented by his more than sufficient True Qi.

"Break!" Yang Chen shouted, and the next moment, Thunder God's Descent was displayed by him.

At the moment when Thunder God's Descent was displayed, it headed straight for the two Combination-stage Demon Kings.

Seeing the terrifying power of Thunder God's Descent, the two Combination-stage Demon Kings did not dare to underestimate it and instinctively dodged, afraid of being hurt in the slightest.

Yang Chen seized this opportunity and swiftly used the Lightning Movement Technique, combined with the boost from the Spirit Talisman and with extreme speed, he was about to enter the Third Level.

Seeing that Yang Chen's goal was to do exactly that, the two Combination-stage Demon Kings stared wide-eyed and yelled, "Kid, don't even think about it!"

However, as they quickly moved to stop him, Yang Chen immediately deployed the Tree Technique. Several vines entangled the two Combination-stage Demon Kings, suppressing them fiercely.

This suppression wouldn't last long, but it was more than enough to help Yang Chen enter the Third Level.

Yang Chen naturally wouldn't waste such a good opportunity, and with a whoosh, he leaped and entered the space of the Third Level.

As Yang Chen's body completely disappeared, there were only the angry roars of the two Combination-stage Demon Kings and the dumbfounded expressions of the Xuandao Sect disciples left.

“Brother Qin, he... he really went in!”

“What should we do now? Brother Bai Wuheng is in there, he’s the one who wants the treasure. What if this kid affects Brother Bai Wuheng in some way? Won’t we...”

Chapter 1653 - 1653 1648 The Demon Emperor at the Demigod

Chapter 1653: Chapter 1648: The Demon Emperor at the Demigod Stage_1 Chapter 1653: Chapter 1648: The Demon Emperor at the Demigod Stage_1 “No way!” Qin Yi scolded, “Once he enters the third level, he won’t come out. Senior Brother Bai Wuheng won’t blame us for such trivial matters.”

Hearing this, the faces of the Jinzun Stage geniuses improved a little. After all, the three characters “Bai Wuheng” put too much pressure on them.

These weren’t simple words, but a name that was heavy and desperate.

Seeing the Jinzun stage disciples slightly relieved, Qin Yi’s expression was still serious.

He said that only to reassure himself. Whether Bai Wuheng would punish him or not, he had no clue.

While he pondered, Yang Chen entered the third level steadily.

As soon as he entered the Third Level, Yang Chen sensed his surroundings in an instant. Even if he couldn't use his soul, he could still see a little distance with his Lingxi Divine Pupil.

Just as he unfolded a part of his Lingxi Divine Pupil, Yang Chen suddenly felt the danger approaching.

A light blade spun at an incredible speed, aiming for his neck, intending to cut off his head and end his life on the spot.

Yang Chen reacted quickly and condensed triple flames to try to block this light blade as it swept in.

However, when his triple flames were formed, they were instantly cut in half by the light blade. Yang Chen was shocked and had no choice but to use the Thunder God Technique.

Only when the Thunder God emerged did it clash with the light blade, making it difficult to tell who would win, and ultimately neutralizing the light blade.

Although he wasn't killed by the light blade, Yang Chen took the strength of its master to heart and dared not be careless.

He had overheard two Combination-stage Demon Kings discussing it on the second floor. Since then, he had been wary of them. If he had been a little careless and had rushed into the third level without any vigilance, he might have been slightly slower, and the third level of the Tower of Sealing Monsters would have been his doom.

“Eye Technique... Interesting. No wonder you were able to block my attack. No wonder you could reach the third floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters before my Xuan Dao Sect team arrived. You really have some skills!” A soft, feminine voice suddenly emerged.

Yang Chen looked up and saw a delicate face. The man looked extremely charming, and most importantly, he even had makeup on his face that only women would wear.

This style made him look a bit strange but had an unusual demeanor. The key was that looking at him gave an indescribable gloomy feeling, like staring at a poisonous snake.

“Who are you!” Yang Chen asked expressionlessly.

His intuition told him that this man was not ordinary at all.

And indeed, the man’s aura had reached the Combination Stage and could break through to the Demigod Stage at any time. His strength was not on the same level as Qin Yi and Yu Zhen.

The man stood with his hands behind his back, looking at Yang Chen with some contempt, “My name is Bai Wuheng, you should have heard the name!”

Yang Chen didn't know where this man got his confidence from, seeming to think his name was well-known. But unfortunately, he met Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew nothing about the Xuan Dao Sect, let alone Bai Wuheng.

"I really don't know." Yang Chen shrugged.

Bai Wuheng's eyes flashed with a sharp look like a poisonous snake, but it was quickly suppressed.

After a while, he said, "I am Bai Wuheng, the only True Inheritor disciple of Xuan Dao Sect, and a disciple of Dream Trace Daoist. So, who are you?"

Yang Chen was surprised. He thought that Bai Wuheng would try to attack him again after the initial light blade failed, but instead, Bai Wuheng seemed to have no intention of doing so and started to have a peaceful conversation.

This made him more alert, knowing that Bai Wuheng's purpose was not simple.

However, his True Qi needed to recover, so he naturally didn't mind chatting with Bai Wuheng for a while.

As he thought, he spoke cautiously, "So Senior Brother Bai has such a status, I apologize for my disrespect. Compared to Senior Brother Bai, my identity and strength are indeed inferior. My surname is Yang, and my name is Chen. I am just a nobody who took advantage of this Heavenly

Mystery Space assessment opportunity to get closer to Xuan Dao Sect and pave a smoother path for myself in the future!”

“So, that’s the case. Brother Yang Chen, you jest. I used to not believe that great talents could be born among commoners, but now that I see Brother Yang Chen, I believe most of it. The fact that Brother Yang Chen can enter the third level of the Tower of Sealing Monsters before my Xuan Dao Sect team proves that he has outstanding talent. I was a bit reckless earlier, but I could also see that Brother Yang Chen is not ordinary. I hope you won’t blame me for accidentally offending you just now.” Bai Wuheng said slowly and leisurely.

He seemed to apologize, but in fact, there was no apology in his words at all.

Deep down, he didn’t care about Yang Chen’s identity. He just thought that Yang Chen wanted to rely on the Xuan Dao Sect and that he wasn’t worth mentioning. However, Yang Chen did have some value for him to use temporarily, so he didn’t want to make things clear for now.

Yang Chen couldn’t be unaware of Bai Wuheng’s inner thoughts, but he pretended not to know.

He then said, “Of course I won’t blame you!”

“As long as you don’t, that’s good. I noticed that your True Qi seems to be somewhat depleted. Why don’t you sit down and rest for a while? We have plenty of time to talk!” Bai Wuheng suggested with a smile.

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes, not expecting Bai Wuheng’s insight to be so sharp that he could even tell that his real Qi was running low.

This made him cut to the chase, “Brother Bai, my relationship with the Xuan Dao Sect team is not good, and this is our first meeting. Just say whatever you have to say, you won’t treat me like an idiot, right?”

Hearing Yang Chen say this, Bai Wuheng was not surprised and pointed to the distance, “Brother Yang Chen, since you possess the Eye Technique, take a close look in front of you, and you should be able to see the demonic beasts.”

Yang Chen couldn’t sense anything because his soul was blocked.

However, with the Lingxi Divine Pupil, he could see some clues by staring at the scene in front of him for a while.

When he unfolded his Lingxi Divine Pupil, a huge figure appeared in his sight. Yang Chen took a closer look and couldn’t help but take a cold breath.

He couldn’t tell what kind of demonic beast it was, but he could sense its aura clearly.

The opponent had actually reached the Demigod Stage!

A Demigod Stage Demon Emperor, it seemed that Fu Xuanming outside of Heavenly Mystery Space wasn’t lying, and there were indeed Demigod Stage Demon Emperors in this space.

Chapter 1654 - 1654 1649 Everyone Has Their Own Thoughts_1

Chapter 1654: Chapter 1649: Everyone Has Their Own Thoughts_1 Chapter 1654: Chapter 1649: Everyone Has Their Own Thoughts_1 However, this Demigod Stage Demon Emperor was covered with chains, which tightly bound his hands and feet. If he could exert seventy or eighty percent of his strength, it would be considered good.

Being able to exert seventy or eighty percent of his strength was not little, but the main function of the chains was to prevent the Demon Emperor from leaving the range of the chains. Otherwise, Bai Wuheng might not have dared to sit with him and chat leisurely.

“I suppose Little Brother Yang Chen has already seen it, right?” Bai Wuheng said.

It was then that Yang Chen finally understood why Bai Wuheng would sit here and kindly chat with him. He guessed that Bai Wuheng must be looking for some help.

Yang Chen pretended not to understand and said, “A locked up Demigod Stage Demon Emperor, I don’t know what Brother Bai means by it!”

“When I first entered the Locking Demon Tower Third Layer, I have fought with this Demigod Stage Demon Emperor once or twice. It’s an extremely rare type of demonic beast called ‘Kun Qi’. It is best known for its ferocity and enormous strength. Although it is trapped by the chains, its strength has not been greatly restricted and it can still exert seventy or eighty percent of its strength. Even if it only has seventy to eighty percent of its strength, it is still impossible for me to defeat it alone. Therefore, I would like to join forces with Brother Yang Chen to deal with this Kun Qi. I wonder what Brother Yang Chen thinks.” Bai Wuheng said while cursing in his heart.

Yang Chen knew what Bai Wuheng was up to, making him waste so much breath on explanations.

At this moment, Yang Chen was fully aware of the situation.

No wonder Bai Wuheng could sit down peacefully and even let himself recover his True Qi. It seemed that Bai Wuheng intended to use him before turning against him.

He would use Yang Chen first and then kill him at the end.

Yang Chen estimated that Bai Wuheng's initial plan was to wait for Xuan Daozong's large team, but unfortunately, the team didn't have the ability, so he took advantage of the opportunity.

Since Bai Wuheng could enter and Xuan Daozong's team couldn't, he knew that relying on Xuan Daozong's team was hopeless, so he reluctantly teamed up with Yang Chen. It was true that the two of them could have a chance of killing the chained Demon Emperor. Their chances of winning were quite high considering they could run away while Kun Qi couldn't.

However, once the fight was over, Bai Wuheng would probably not let Yang Chen off that easily.

Yang Chen's lips curved but showed no intention of agreeing or refusing outright, instead probing, "How did Brother Bai think of joining forces with me? After all, my strength may not be up to Brother Bai's standards."

“Brother Yang Chen, you’re joking. Do I not know if your strength can catch my eye? To put it bluntly, Brother Yang Chen, if you and I join forces, there is definitely more than an eighty percent chance to kill this Kun Qi!” Bai Wuheng said, trying to tempt him.

“Forgive me for being blunt, Brother Bai, why do you insist on killing this Kun Qi? There must be something to look forward to.” Yang Chen asked the question he most wanted to ask.

Bai Wuheng knew that Yang Chen was trying to get information from him, but he had no choice but to tell the truth. He coughed twice and said, “Little Brother Yang Chen may not know, but behind this Kun Qi, there is a Supreme Treasure. This treasure was specifically placed here by my sect leader for me to retrieve by name. If Brother Yang Chen can help me get this treasure, I will be eternally grateful!”

Yang Chen sneered in his heart, thinking that Bai Wuheng was really good at talking, making it sound as if the treasure already had his name on it.

However, Yang Chen didn’t believe Bai Wuheng’s words. He guessed that the Xuan Dao Sect Leader deliberately asked Bai Wuheng to retrieve the treasure, but whether it was actually Bai Wuheng’s was another matter.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen said, “Oh? I, Yang Chen, am not that interested in this treasure. If Brother Bai has something to offer in return, I wouldn’t mind helping. However, I still want to know more about the origins of this treasure, lest I unknowingly exert effort for nothing.”

Bai Wuheng cursed at Yang Chen’s cunningness in his heart.

But he had no choice but to tell the truth, and he snorted coldly, “Brother Yang Chen, you’re asking exactly what I wanted to say. My sect leader once had a Supreme Treasure that killed both people and gods in the True God Realm and Daoist Realm. Unfortunately, after the sect leader surpassed

the Daoist Realm, he could hardly use the treasure anymore. Therefore, he passed down the Heavenly Mystery Space, deliberately created some twists and turns for me to retrieve the treasure.”

Yang Chen shook his head, having listened to Bai Wuheng’s nonsense without getting any reliable information.

He knew that it was almost impossible to get any useful information from Bai Wuheng’s mouth. Bai Wuheng, who had the advantage, would not tell him anything. No matter how many lies Bai Wuheng told him, he couldn’t tell what was real and what was fake.

However, one piece of news was true, that the treasure was extraordinary. At least, Bai Wuheng’s deliberate or unintentional cover-up meant that even he attached great importance to this treasure.

Combining what was true and false in his words, Yang Chen deduced that the treasure might indeed have been passed down from the Xuan Dao Sect.

He had always known that there were treasures in the Tower of Sealing Monsters, but he didn’t know what they actually were.

That’s why he really wanted to see what the treasure was.

“Brother Yang Chen, I have been completely open with you. Not even a few people in my Xuan Dao Sect know about this. If Brother Yang Chen still doesn’t agree, I won’t be happy.” Bai Wuheng said, with a hint of threat in his words.

Yang Chen could hear the threat and yawned, "Since Brother Bai sincerely invites me, I, Yang Chen, naturally cannot refuse. I just hope that after the matter... "

"Don't worry, rewards are a must!" Bai Wuheng immediately replied.

However, Yang Chen didn't buy it. He didn't believe that Bai Wuheng would really reward him, it was just empty talk to appease him.

While thinking, Yang Chen had recovered seventy to eighty percent of his True Qi.

Yang Chen stood up and said, "In that case, I, Yang Chen, will take the liberty to fight side by side with Brother Bai. If I drag you down, I hope Brother Bai won't blame me."

"Haha, Brother Yang is joking. Please," Bai Wuheng waved his hand.

Both of them stepped forward at the same time and came in front of the Demigod Stage Demon Emperor.

The appearance of the Demon Emperor Kun Qi indeed matched its ferocity. Seeing it up close, Yang Chen found that its face was just like a person's, more accurately, like a Buddha statue. Its body was also full of muscles, looking shocking to the eye.

When Kun Qi noticed the arrival of Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng, its expression became cold, "Human kid, you actually went to bring reinforcements. Ha ha ha ha, how come, you think that with the reinforcements, you can defeat me?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1655: Chapter 1650: Ulterior Motives_1 Chapter 1655: Chapter 1650: Ulterior Motives_1
Bai Wuheng sneered, “Kun Qi, what are you so proud of? You’re at the Demigod Stage, and I’m at the Integration Period. Just now when we fought, neither of us could determine the winner. Now that I have help, we’ll definitely take your life!”

“Hahaha, young ones from the Xuandao Sect, you guys are even more hypocritical than each other. I sent you running all over the place, desperately trying to escape. If I wasn’t tightly bound by these lock chains, you’d have been killed by me on the spot. And yet you still claim that our fight was evenly matched? Haha, that’s too amusing,” Kun Qi laughed as if he had heard the funniest joke in the world.

Bai Wuheng’s face flushed red from being called out, but he quickly regained his composure, and he said: “Kun Qi, there’s no need for us to waste words. Soon enough, I will show you your end. Brother Yang Chen, let’s join forces, kill this Kun Qi, and we can discuss the rewards afterwards!”

Yang Chen couldn’t believe Bai Wuheng’s words. Although Bai Wuheng claimed to be completely sincere, he didn’t mention a single word about any promised treasures or rewards. If Yang Chen were to believe him, that would be utterly ridiculous, and he wouldn’t even know how he would die.

However, since Yang Chen had agreed to help, he had his own plans. Seeing Bai Wuheng move swiftly to attack, Yang Chen no longer hesitated and quickly unleashed his Thunder God technique, aiming a bombardment at Kun Qi.

As for Bai Wuheng, he still used the Light Blades technique to sneak attack, just like before. The Light Blades were extremely sharp, and Bai Wuheng had quickly released several at once, aiming them at Kun Qi.

Having to face Yang Chen's consecutive strikes of Thunder God, Kun Qi's originally arrogant expression turned serious. As he raised his body, he roared and started to thrash around chaotically.

This chaotic rampage seemed reckless, but its effects were astonishing. Bai Wuheng's Light Blades and Yang Chen's Thunder God were both like ants trying to bite an elephant, having little to no effect on Kun Qi.

Yang Chen couldn't help but ask, "Brother Bai, what other abilities does Kun Qi have?"

Bai Wuheng replied, "As I said before, Kun Qi is known for his strength and his ferocity. However, the lock chains have restrained these two key aspects. So, as long as we maintain our distance and attack from afar, there shouldn't be any issue."

Yang Chen then said, "But Kun Qi is also incredibly resilient with tough defenses. There must be some weak point in his defenses; otherwise, our attacks won't be able to penetrate his defense, which would be nothing short of a fool's dream!"

As Yang Chen was speaking, he unleashed another barrage of thunderous attacks on Kun Qi. However, the effect was still not as desirable as he had hoped.

Seeing Yang Chen's attempts, Bai Wuheng chuckled, "Brother Yang Chen, there's no need to hold back on your strength. Kun Qi has no weaknesses, he's just resilient. If you were to truly use your full strength, I don't believe he'd be able to withstand it."

Yang Chen coughed twice, not expecting Bai Wuheng's sharp eyes to immediately see that he was not using his full strength.

He calmly said, "Brother Bai, your Light Blades must also only be utilizing a tenth of your true strength, right? I could see that Kun Qi had several wounds on him, most likely inflicted by you. Surely your Light Blades aren't as simple as the ones you've displayed just now."

Bai Wuheng looked somewhat embarrassed, and then said: "Ahem, I was merely testing the waters just now. Speaking of which, Brother Yang Chen and I shouldn't be testing each other anymore. Since we both want to kill Kun Qi, we should work together and bring out our full strength."

Both of them had their own motives and never intended to use their full strength from the start. Yang Chen wanted Bai Wuheng to exert more effort, while Bai Wuheng wanted Yang Chen to be the one to do so. As a result, an awkward situation arose where neither of them could even break through Kun Qi's defense.

But now that everything was out in the open, Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng wouldn't keep holding back their strength, because keeping their strength hidden would be worse than not cooperating at all.

With Yang Chen revealing his true strength, his guard against Bai Wuheng had reached the highest level. Bai Wuheng's strength was so great, and he was so cunning and resourceful that he far surpassed Yu Zhen and Qin Yi in terms of composure and resourcefulness.

Such an opponent could not be underestimated.

If there was a flaw in Bai Wuheng's character, it would be his extreme arrogance and disdain for others.

What a formidable foe indeed.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, and began to unleash the full power of his Thunder God technique. Although he was increasing its power, Yang Chen still kept some strength in reserve for himself.

He believed Bai Wuheng would do the same.

Bai Wuheng also continued to use his Light Blades, which, along with Yang Chen's Thunder God technique, finally managed to wound Kun Qi.

Kun Qi roared in anger, "You two human brats, I'll kill you!"

Yang Chen was about to increase the intensity of his attack, but he suddenly noticed Bai Wuheng had retreated a few steps back.

Yang Chen wasn't sure if it was an illusion or reality, but what was certain was that compared to himself, Bai Wuheng was much further away from Kun Qi.

This made Yang Chen instinctively move back slightly. Just at that moment, Kun Qi's body inexplicably grew to an enormous size.

Immediately after, his arm stretched out and swooped down towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen saw this and was greatly alarmed. He knew Bai Wuheng had set a trap for him, making him believe that Kun Qi would be truly restrained by their combined attack. In reality, Bai Wuheng had not fully explained all of Kun Qi's abilities to him.

In this current situation, with Kun Qi's arm stretched out, he was nothing like the sitting duck Bai Wuheng had initially described.

Yang Chen quickly evaded Kun Qi's attack and moved even faster to avoid being hit. Despite his swift reaction, he broke out in a cold sweat. If he had not realized Bai Wuheng's intentions earlier, he would have been severely injured, if not killed, by Kun Qi's mighty slap.

How could the blow from a Demigod Demon Emperor be easy to endure?

Although he had survived, his situation was still far from ideal. Kun Qi had shifted his full attention to Yang Chen. Seeing that he hadn't been killed by a single strike, Kun Qi swung down another palm.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, realizing that this was a trap set by Bai Wuheng. Bai Wuheng had intended for Yang Chen to draw Kun Qi's full firepower, then attack from the side and kill Kun Qi himself.

If Bai Wuheng had really fought Kun Qi for so long and still didn't know his weaknesses, then he was an excellent actor. It was all an act to deceive Yang Chen.

Once he managed to kill Kun Qi after drawing his full attention to himself, what chances would he have left?

With Yang Chen out of the way, it would be a piece of cake for Bai Wuheng to kill him, wouldn't it?

As expected, Bai Wuheng, who had initially kept his distance, suddenly moved closer to Kun Qi once Yang Chen had attracted his full attention. Bai Wuheng's aura became entirely different than before.

Chapter 1656 - 1656 1651 Eternal Slumber Here_1

Chapter 1656: Chapter 1651: Eternal Slumber Here_1 Chapter 1656: Chapter 1651: Eternal Slumber Here_1 From this, it was not difficult to judge that Bai Wuheng truly intended to kill Kun Qi.

As thoughts ran through Yang Chen's head, if he allowed Bai Wuheng's plan to proceed, it would be greatly unfavorable to him. He could not allow the current situation to develop further into Bai Wuheng's plot. He had to make some changes and take control.

"Since Bai Wuheng wants me to attract firepower so badly, I'll go along with his plan!" Thinking this, Yang Chen immediately pretended to be utterly disheveled.

After several escapes, Yang Chen's Qi weakened even further. This performance reassured Kun Qi, who believed that Yang Chen was on his last breath and incapable of anything.

No wonder Kun Qi was careless. After all, Yang Chen's strength was just at Jinzun Stage, and it was only natural for him to run out of means after a few rounds.

Bai Wuheng, of course, saw all of this as well. As he saw Yang Chen's Qi growing weaker, he scoffed in his heart, "So he was concealing himself from my light blade, I thought he was someone special, but he's just some common trash. Hmph, let him die. Anyway, my plan is already taking shape!"

When the conversation ended, Bai Wuheng had unknowingly stood above Kun Qi's forehead without being noticed.

Seeing that Yang Chen was no longer a threat, Kun Qi focused only a small part of his attention on dealing with Yang Chen, and most of his energy was now directed at Bai Wuheng.

Although he began with ridicule, he was well aware of Bai Wuheng's tenacity, knowing that he needed to focus more on dealing with Bai Wuheng compared to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen's situation had eased considerably, which was exactly what he wanted to see.

Bai Wuheng intended for him to attract firepower and consume a large amount of True Qi, so he followed the other party's plan. However, he was only playing a deceptive trick.

Bai Wuheng didn't seem to be surprised by this and began to exchange blows with Kun Qi.

It was only after the fight that Yang Chen gained some understanding of Bai Wuheng's strength. Bai Wuheng had indeed not used his full power at the beginning, and only now began to use it.

It turned out that his light blade could not only release one strike, but could also throw out dozens of them in succession.

What was most crucial was that the birth of these light blades seemed to appear out of thin air, just like a Domain.

How to explain that?

Logically speaking, as the light blades formed from True Qi, they should be born near Bai Wuheng's body to make sense.

Yet, the birth of these light blades could occur nearby or even in any corner of the third layer of the Tower of Sealing Monsters. This made the light blades incredibly eerie and effective. One misstep and one might be caught off guard by these blades.

Yang Chen was astonished. This was even more sinister than his Thunder God.

If he really had to face Bai Wuheng in the Tower of Sealing Monsters, with his soul being obstructed, the light blades would be an ultimate weapon, leaving him unable to defend himself.

“I have to figure out the principle behind these light blades, otherwise, when the fight comes later, I may easily fall for it.” Yang Chen muttered to himself, his gaze locked on the light blades.

Upon closer examination, Yang Chen began to have a basic idea.

“Powerful Ones at the Integration Period can convert Spiritual Energy into True Qi at any time. To be precise, it’s not conversion. Instead, they can harness the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi for their own power. However, most of the Integrated Phase Strong can only harness the Spiritual Energy near their own body’s center. If it were such a Powerful One at the Integration Period, the birth of the light blade could only occur within a certain range near their body. However, Bai Wuheng is different; he seems to be able to control the distant Spiritual Energy, which allows him to control the distant Spiritual Energy and create a light blade with it!” Yang Chen gradually understood the principle.

That being said, Bai Wuheng must have cultivated some amazing Cultivation Methods. This method would allow Bai Wuheng to communicate and control distant Spiritual Energy better, thus achieving miraculous effects.

Both Yu Zhen and Qin Yi must not have known this method, otherwise, it would not be so easy for him to escape into the third level.

“I must be careful of the changes in the surrounding Qi...” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

As he was lost in thought, there was a sudden shift.

That’s because Bai Wuheng’s light blade unexpectedly struck Kun Qi’s neck. Normally, with Kun Qi’s defense, there shouldn’t have been any big problem or gap. However, when the light blade struck Kun Qi’s neck, an intriguing scene unfolded.

Kun Qi's body trembled violently, and he spat out a mouthful of blood, splattering the entire third floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

"You... your goal from the beginning was my neck!" Kun Qi roared.

Bai Wuheng sneered, "Kun Qi, did you really think I didn't know? When I first fought you, you were intentionally or unintentionally protecting your neck, because that's where your life lies. I pretended not to know, but did you really think I didn't? It's just that I didn't have the confidence to get close and strike that spot. But luckily, an idiot took the bullet for me, attracting your firepower. That allowed me to approach you while setting up numerous plans and aiming for your life. It's a pity, Kun Qi. If we were in the outside world, I wouldn't be able to kill you, but it's too bad that you're now bound by chains, leaving you to be at my mercy!"

As Bai Wuheng spoke, he had already assumed the posture of a victor.

Such words completely enraged Kun Qi, who roared, "Xuandao Sect's whelp, I'm not willing to die like this! Go to hell!"

Kun Qi let out a violent roar, unable to control himself. He twisted his body, trying to grab Bai Wuheng, hoping to drag someone down with him before his demise.

However, Bai Wuheng seemed to have conducted thorough investigation beforehand, knowing that Kun Qi's neck was his absolute weakness. Knowing that Kun Qi would definitely not be able to make a comeback, he simply dodged a couple of times and stopped moving.

Soon, Kun Qi's body began to decay, turning into ash, leaving behind a few chains that fell to the ground with a loud crash.

With Kun Qi's death and his huge body no longer blocking the view, the scene behind him was fully revealed.

Behind Kun Qi, there was a giant stone wall with a hanging lamp on it. Floating above the lamp was a small, golden tower that looked exactly like the Tower of Sealing Monsters in terms of design and appearance, except for a slight change in color.

"This is the treasure..." Upon seeing the treasure, Bai Wuheng laughed out loud and planned to claim it.

But just as he was about to act, something suddenly occurred to him.

"I almost forgot about you. Brother Yang Chen, now the battle is over, it's time for you to rest here forever." Bai Wuheng cracked his neck.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1657: Chapter 1652: The Sword of the Soul_1 Chapter 1657: Chapter 1652: The Sword of the Soul_1 Although for Bai Wuheng, there was no essential difference between killing Yang Chen after taking the treasure and killing him before taking the treasure.

But his intuition told him that it would be more secure to deal with Yang Chen first and then take the treasure.

After all, once Yang Chen died, there would be no worries left.

As he spoke, his target had already been locked on Yang Chen.

Looking at Yang Chen's dying appearance, Bai Wuheng clucked his tongue twice, not surprised. After all, he was well aware of Kun Qi's strength; after taking a hit, Yang Chen would most likely be in his current state.

And Yang Chen must have taken a ruthless hit.

Thinking of this, Bai Wuheng's mouth curled up: "Yang Chen, I don't know where you came from, but among those in the outside world, you are already considered a good existence. You even entered the third level of the Tower of Sealing Monsters before my Xuandao Sect disciples, which is truly impressive. Unfortunately, you made a fatal mistake, which is not changing yourself to match a tiger's desires. Without weighing your own strength before making this choice, you have only ended up being swallowed by the tiger!"

As the conversation ended, Bai Wuheng took a couple of steps forward, intending to kill Yang Chen.

However, after considering it again and again, he didn't get too close to Yang Chen. Instead, he planned to take Yang Chen's life with a distant light blade.

However, just as Bai Wuheng made his move, Yang Chen, who was initially on the verge of death, suddenly seemed to come alive, and instantly fought back, dodging the attack of the light blade. Then, thunder and lightning swept in from the rear.

At the same time, the Purple Mountain in the sky descended fiercely, accompanied by the huge vines that pierced out from the ground. In multiple, different directions, they surrounded Bai Wuheng, leaving him no chance to escape.

Bai Wuheng instantly reacted, shuddering all over.

Feeling the changes around him, he realized that he had suddenly fallen into a dangerous situation.

Yang Chen's means seemed to have been all revealed at once; this Purple Mountain, vines, and the Thunder God behind him were extraordinary!

Bai Wuheng gritted his teeth, not daring to hesitate. Immediately, he used the light blade to cut the surrounding vines into pieces. Then, he tried to escape from the range of Purple Mountain's suppression at an extremely fast speed.

However, a vine still entangled Bai Wuheng's dual horns at an extremely fast speed, causing him to slow down slightly before being pulled back by the vine.

Then, the Purple Mountain suppressed him fiercely and slammed down onto Bai Wuheng's body.

Although Bai Wuheng was powerful, he was still suppressed by the Purple Mountain under the circumstances where he couldn't react in time. Immediately, thunder and lightning fell, crackling against Bai Wuheng's body.

"Ah!" Bai Wuheng screamed out loud.

Yang Chen believed that he had already gained the upper hand in the battle. He increased the power of the thunderbolt and cooperated with the Spirit Fire Snake to kill Bai Wuheng completely on the spot.

If he could spare Bai Wuheng's life, he would have chosen to do so. After all, he was new here, and had killed so many Xuandao Sect disciples that he had already angered many members of the sect. If he killed Bai Wuheng, his future days would not be easy.

However, unfortunately, if Bai Wuheng was spared, later on, he would be the one to suffer.

Therefore, he had no intention of showing mercy, intending to kill Bai Wuheng.

However, just as he decided to kill, suddenly, the Purple Mountain was forced back, and immediately, a golden armored giant appeared on Bai Wuheng's body. Bai Wuheng let out a roar, shattering the surrounding thunder and lightning and triple flames, and then, with blood-red eyes, stared straight at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was slightly surprised, looking at the golden armored giant around Bai Wuheng's body and murmured: "Spirit Talisman power? Such powerful Spirit Talisman power!"

He originally thought that Fengyangzhou and the area he came from were equally average in their achievements in Spirit Talismans, but now he realized he was wrong.

This Spirit Talisman itself displayed a golden armored giant absolutely not to be underestimated. It was not something that could be created by an ordinary Talisman Master from his continent.

“It seems to be somewhat inconsistent with what Brother Bai said. I weighed the situation before deciding to cooperate with Brother Bai. And, I don’t think only Brother Bai is a tiger!” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

Although he said that, Yang Chen’s heart was full of seriousness.

It’s important to know that this attack had been brewing for a long time, waiting for this moment to kill Bai Wuheng completely. With the state Bai Wuheng and Kun Qi were in after their battle, along with Wuheng’s relaxation, it wasn’t difficult to kill him.

Yet, it still failed, which showed that Bai Wuheng’s means exceeded his imagination.

“Hehehehe,” Bai Wuheng let out a very gloomy laugh. “I was careless, very careless. I never thought that you would use a strategy to make me lower my guard. You pretended to be broken and defeated from the beginning to the end to lure me into carelessness. It’s true; I was almost killed by you!”

Bai Wuheng was not too discouraged, and all he had was a smile. However, it was not difficult to see from his smile that he was burning with anger from head to toe.

Yang Chen had a higher opinion of Bai Wuheng, not expecting him to discern the situation so quickly.

At this point, there was no need for Yang Chen to hide anymore: “Brother Bai, neither of us are willing to be prey. So at this stage, there’s nothing more to say between us. Only one person can get this treasure. Today, someone is destined to fail!”

“Hehe, then the one who fails must be you. Yang Chen, you did hurt me. However, you only have one chance to hurt me.” Bai Wuheng shouted sharply.

When the conversation ended, he materialized a Phantom Sword in his hand.

When the Phantom Sword was born, it suddenly grew to an immense size.

This made Yang Chen puzzled: the Phantom Sword seemed to be void and formed by True Qi. If it were placed in the Origin Martial Realm and True Martial Realm before, it would have been quite effective. But what stage is it now? How could a weapon formed by True Qi still be used?

However, just as he was thinking about it, he suddenly realized.

“It’s not a Phantom Sword formed by True Qi... it’s a soul? A very terrifying soul! What a mess, it’s meant to deal with the soul!” Yang Chen realized and instantly activated the Forbidden Divine Art to protect his soul.

The next moment, the Void Sword of the soul had already been thrust towards Yang Chen. In the blink of an eye, it passed through Yang Chen's body and disappeared.

The next moment, the entire space went silent, and both Bai Wuheng and Yang Chen froze in place, no longer able to move.

No one knew what had happened, except for the group of old fellows on the top of Xuandao Sect Mountain, who were watching the battle from above.

Chapter 1658 - 1658 1653 Dream Chasing Stab_1

Chapter 1658: Chapter 1653: Dream Chasing Stab_1 Chapter 1658: Chapter 1653: Dream Chasing Stab_1 As they watched the battle between Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng, they became completely silent. For a time, no one dared to speak another word.

In the hearts of almost everyone, waves of shock lingered, unable to calm down for a long time.

Initially, they thought that Yang Chen, although outstanding, would reveal his true colors when faced with Bai Wuheng and would be crushed by Bai Wuheng's dominance and ultimately defeated.

It was only natural for them to think so, because non-Xuandao Sect disciples could not defeat Xuandao Sect disciples; it was the natural order of things.

Indeed, from the beginning of the fight up until just now, everything had happened as they had predicted: Yang Chen played the part of dragging his partner down when cooperating with Bai Wuheng.

As a result, they didn't think that Yang Chen could win at all.

However, who could have expected that in the blink of an eye, the situation would change – Yang Chen, who had been passive all along, turned out to be the one who truly controlled the game. Even the cautious Bai Wuheng had fallen for it and was almost slain by Yang Chen.

Keep in mind that if it weren't for the Golden Armor Spirit Talisman, it is uncertain whether Bai Wuheng would be dead or alive by now.

Dream Trace Daoist, who appeared calm now, was in fact trembling slightly, revealing his extreme anger.

Yang Chen's performance had undoubtedly slapped him in the face. Initially, he had praised his excellent disciple to the high heavens, but Yang Chen's performance had repeatedly slapped him back down.

It wasn't until now that his disciple had suffered a great loss, even having to use the Supreme Treasure, the Golden Armor Spirit Talisman he had given him, to escape the danger. How could he not be angry?

“Hehe, Brother Menghen, it seems that your disciple has suffered a great loss, even being forced to use the Golden Armor Spirit Talisman which is not inferior to an ordinary Divine Artifact. Haha, if it weren't for this talisman, perhaps the outcome would be completely different now,” Fufeng Daoist laughed.

Dream Trace Daoist's face flushed as he retorted, "The Golden Armor Spirit Talisman was meant for this moment. It's indeed Yang Chen's skill to force Wuheng to use the talisman, but it's also Wuheng's ability to possess this treasure."

Fufeng Daoist scoffed, not expecting Dream Trace Daoist to be so stubborn, turning black into white with his words.

Dream Trace Daoist felt that his point wasn't clear enough, and continued, "Moreover, this kid doesn't stand a chance now. Wuheng has completely grasped the true essence of my Dream Trace Cultivation Method."

Hearing this, Fufeng Daoist furrowed his brows. He wanted to refute but was stunned when he saw the moves Bai Wuheng was using.

"This is..."

Many other Daoists and True God Realm experts also watched closely.

"This is... the Dream Chasing Stab!"

"That's right, it's definitely the Dream Chasing Stab. Bai Wuheng's talent is indeed exceptional; in just a few years of cultivation, he has even mastered the Dream Chasing Stab within the Dream Trace Cultivation Method, which is one of the most difficult moves."

“The Dream Chasing Stab is aimed at attacking the soul within dreams. Once successfully executed, unless the Divine Soul Realm is stronger than the caster, there is almost no chance of breaking it directly. Bai Wuheng’s cultivation of the Dream Trace Cultivation Method has made his soul far surpass those of the same rank, and he also has the upper hand in realm over Yang Chen. This surnamed Yang can’t turn the tables.”

“It’s over; such a fine piece of jade will be ruined.”

“It’s inevitable at this point. The clash between this kid and Bai Wuheng is practically a battle of life and death; whoever shows mercy will undoubtedly be defeated.”

Though these powerful figures sighed, they knew that Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng could not afford to hold back against each other. It’s just a pity that if Yang Chen were to lose, such a cultivatable seedling would be gone.

As the True Gods and Daoists have said, The Dream Chasing Stab is aimed specifically at the soul within dreams and is extremely cruel in its method. Most importantly, once the Dream Chasing Stab is used, as long as the distance is sufficient, it cannot be dodged.

Yang Chen, unaware of this information, had been caught in the trap.

Even though he had instantly protected his soul, he was still forcibly drawn into the dreamscape. In the dream world, he confronted Bai Wuheng, but unlike his opponent, he had no means of attack. Bai Wuheng, on the other hand, held a sharp sword and emanated a powerful aura.

“Yang Chen, your life ends here now that you’ve been caught by my Dream Chasing Stab,” Bai Wuheng said coldly.

Yang Chen squinted his eyes, looking around in astonishment, not understanding where he was.

Bai Wuheng said icily, “You must be curious about where you are. Since you are, I’ll be benevolent and tell you as a reward for making me feel murderous. Hahahaha!”

After a burst of mad laughter, suddenly, blood gushed from Yang Chen’s mouth, and his body fell back, feeling as if the bones of all his limbs had shattered.

He didn’t even have the strength to stand up anymore.

Unwillingly gritting his teeth, Yang Chen looked at Bai Wuheng, still confused about what power Bai Wuheng had used.

Bai Wuheng gave off a chilling aura as he said, “This is your dream as well as mine. The difference is that your dream has been taken over by me, and I dictate it whether it’s in your dream or mine. In here, I have absolute power. Hahaha!”

Yang Chen squinted, “Dream? So this is a dream!”

He did not fully understand the environment he was in at first but realized it was a dream only now.

Engulfed in anger, Bai Wuheng was now laughing madly.

He didn't do anything, yet Yang Chen felt as if his body was about to shatter.

“Kneel down!” Bai Wuheng ordered.

Yang Chen felt his legs give way, about to kneel down.

But just as his knees were about to touch the ground, he managed to resist.

“Huh?” Bai Wuheng widened his eyes, not knowing what had happened, and whispered, “How is this possible!”

He couldn't believe that Yang Chen could take control of himself in a dream, which he absolutely dominated.

Unless... unless!

Unwilling to believe it, Bai Wuheng yelled, “Die!”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen's body flew backward, vomiting a mouthful of blood before crashing to the ground, exceedingly weak in aura.

But Bai Wuheng was not satisfied with the situation; he wanted not just Yang Chen's injury but also Yang Chen's death on the spot!

At this moment, Bai Wuheng held a sharp sword and flew out, attempting to stab through Yang Chen's body and deliver the final blow.

However, just as the sharp sword was about to pierce Yang Chen, it suddenly shattered layer by layer as if there was a layer of powerful, indestructible protection surrounding Yang Chen.

"How is this possible? How?" Bai Wuheng clenched his teeth, unwilling to accept the reality.

He had failed!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1659: Chapter 1654: In a Hurry to Excel_1 Chapter 1659: Chapter 1654: In a Hurry to Excel_1 "You seem quite surprised?" Yang Chen struggled to stand up, and by the time he fully stood up, his original injuries had disappeared without a trace.

He was unharmed, whereas Bai Wuheng fell to the ground, suffering from pain and dread.

“How is it possible?! How did you do it?! Why did my Dream Chasing Stab fail?!” Bai Wuheng roared.

Yang Chen whispered, “Dream Chasing Stab, so that’s what you call this technique. A good one indeed. However, you should know that this technique targets the soul, and that means our contest is about the Divine Soul Realm. But unlike other techniques, Dream Chasing Stab forcibly drags the enemy into a dream realm where they cannot resist the soul struggle, which is indeed ingenious. Unfortunately, your Divine Soul Realm is a bit lacking.”

“That’s absolutely wrong! I’m at the Integration Period, and you’re at the Jinzun Stage. How can your Divine Soul Realm be stronger than mine?!” Bai Wuheng was full of unwillingness.

Yang Chen said coldly, “Your Divine Soul Realm is indeed powerful, making it difficult for me to resist. However, unfortunately, I’m still a bit stronger, and the one controlling this dream realm is not you but me!”

Although Dream Chasing Stab is quite overbearing, the more overbearing a technique is, the more relatively overbearing drawbacks it has. This applies to both his techniques and others. There’s no such thing as a perfect move in this world. Even if there were, it would certainly consume one’s True Qi and body severely.

The flaw of the Dream Chasing Stab is that once it’s executed, it cannot be stopped midway. Most importantly, if the enemy’s Divine Soul Realm is superior to their own, the effects of the Dream Chasing Stab will backfire on them.

Of course, if the enemy’s Divine Soul Realm is weaker, they will meet their demise on the spot.

Yang Chen had to admit that the Fishpeople Tribe's Forbidden Divine Art was quite powerful. He managed to win with his Jinzun Stage Divine Soul Realm against Bai Wuheng's Integration Period Realm.

Now, it was all over, and the control of the dream realm was in his hands.

"Bai Wuheng, it's over!" With a shift in Yang Chen's thoughts, Bai Wuheng's body shattered in the dream realm in an instant.

Immediately after, the dream realm shattered, and both Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng returned to reality.

Upon returning to reality, Yang Chen's body trembled violently, and he began breathing rapidly, looking extremely disheveled.

Comparatively, Bai Wuheng was in an even worse state.

When Bai Wuheng woke up from the dream realm, his body fell uncontrollably from the sky and hit the ground.

As he fell, Bai Wuheng seemed to have fainted.

Seeing this, Yang Chen proceeded with caution, not intending to approach Bai Wuheng carelessly. He stood far away, intending to finish him off. However, as he was about to make his move, a light

blade suddenly appeared behind him. Fortunately, Yang Chen reacted quickly and swiftly applied the Thunder God protection, which effectively guarded him from the light blade.

“He’s not completely unconscious as expected.” Yang Chen’s face was solemn, as he knew that Bai Wuheng wouldn’t be defeated that easily.

In addition, he was always attentive to the light blades that could appear from any direction. Hence, his Thunder God protection remained around him the entire time.

Now that Bai Wuheng’s light blade was shattered, Yang Chen turned to look at him once more. However, Bai Wuheng had evidently given up on fighting.

“Yang Chen, I admit I was wrong. I didn’t expect you to have such unique attainments in the Divine Soul Realm. Next time I face you, I won’t use Dream Chasing Stab. I’ll use other means to slowly torture you to death...” With a sinister comment, Bai Wuheng transformed into a light and fled from the Third Level, disappearing without a trace.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen was alarmed and knew that he must not let Bai Wuheng escape. However, when pursuing him, he suddenly felt his body go limp.

It turned out that he had also suffered damage in the dream realm, and the Dream Chasing Stab had some effect on him after all.

Although the impact he suffered was not as severe as Bai Wuheng’s, his body was incredibly weak, making it unrealistic to catch Bai Wuheng. Even pursuing him forcefully would cost too much of his energy and would be counterproductive.

After careful consideration, Yang Chen decided to abandon the idea, took an Elixir, and started recovering.

At the same time, the battle between Yang Chen and Bai Wuheng was clearly witnessed by all the high-level Xuandao Sect individuals.

At this moment, the silence was no less than before, as everyone had to acknowledge a result that they were unwilling to accept.

“Bai Wuheng lost.”

“This...”

“He lost, Bai Wuheng lost! Our Xuandao Sect’s most outstanding disciple actually lost!”

Many daoists and True God-level experts were unwilling to believe this, as Bai Wuheng was their most excellent disciple, but now he had been defeated by an unknown Jinzun Stage cultivator.

Fufeng Daoist and Qinghe Daoist found it hard to believe as well but soon exchanged smiles.

“The waves behind the Yangtze River push forward the waves ahead, haha! What’s the purpose of our Xuandao Sect recruiting disciples? It’s for such surprises! Bai Wuheng’s defeat signifies that our Xuandao Sect will gain an even better disciple. What’s there to sigh about? This is a good thing for our sect.” Fufeng Daoist laughed.

Hearing this, other True God-level experts and daoists nodded in agreement, finding Fufeng Daoist's words reasonable. In an instant, the gloom in their hearts dissipated like smoke. If anyone was feeling unhappy, it must be Dream Trace Daoist.

Dream Trace Daoist stood with his hands behind his back, his expression serious and not uttering a word. It wasn't that he didn't want to speak, but he didn't know what to say.

Yang Chen won, and Bai Wuheng lost — what else could he say?

“Let this child take possession of this treasure; it won't disgrace him. However, we should now discuss who will take him as a disciple.” A daoist spoke up.

“Without a doubt, it should be me. I, Qinghe Daoist, was the first to stand here after all,” Qinghe Daoist stated directly.

“Nonsense! Just because you were the first to stand here doesn't mean you can take him as a disciple. If we trace it back, I joined the Xuandao Sect tens of thousands of years ago. That's hundreds of years earlier than you!”

“What kind of logic is that?! I think Yang Chen is very suitable to cultivate my techniques. Taking me as his master and inheriting my mantle is very fitting.”

“Rubbish! Such an excellent genius can inherit anyone's mantle. Why must he end up in your hands?!”

Upon hearing the topic of accepting a disciple, these daoist experts bickered endlessly, leaving the True God-level experts who initially had high hopes to give up their aspirations in distress. What a joke! Even these daoist-level experts couldn't come to an agreement; how could they compete?

Chapter 1660 - 1660 1655 The True Face of the Tower of

Chapter 1660: Chapter 1655: The True Face of the Tower of Sealing Monsters_1 Chapter 1660: Chapter 1655: The True Face of the Tower of Sealing Monsters_1 After some thought, the True God-level experts had no choice but to give up. It was not that they did not want to take him as a disciple, but they now understood that with Yang Chen's exceptional performance, they had no chance against these powerful experts in the True God Realm.

As for the competition, they just let the Taoists do it.

Even without seeing the person yet, they were already fighting fiercely. The True God-level experts were truly curious about how far these Taoists would go once they met Yang Chen in person.

Yang Chen didn't know about this. After driving Bai Wuheng away, he quickly recovered his own condition. He didn't go after the mysterious treasure in a state of red-eyed greed.

Yang Chen clearly understood that the more precious a treasure, the hotter it was to the touch.

Before he had enough power, trying to get involved with some precious treasures would be like trying to touch the moon in the well, which was meaningless. In the end, all he would get was a mirage.

Now that he had recovered enough True Qi and was in good condition, it was not too late to go after the treasure.

As he thought about it, Yang Chen stepped forward, opened his Lingxi Divine Pupil, and looked ahead.

“This Bai Wuheng left in such a hurry that he didn’t even take Kun Qi’s head with him. It’s just as well; it saves me from having to do it.” Yang Chen looked at the huge corpse below him.

Without a word, he put the corpse into his storage bag. After all, the body of a Demigod Demon Emperor was a treasure all over, so it would be a waste not to take it.

Then, Yang Chen turned his eyes to the mysterious Golden Tower.

This Golden Tower stood there, majestic, and it was precisely because of this treasure that he and Bai Wuheng had fought intensely. It could be seen that Bai Wuheng was very attached to this treasure. If it weren’t for Yang Chen forcing him into a corner, it was estimated that Bai Wuheng wouldn’t have given up on it so easily.

With this in mind, Yang Chen became even more curious about the function of this treasure, so he grabbed it.

As soon as the treasure was in his hand, an inexplicable feeling surged in his heart. Yang Chen could clearly sense the construction of this treasure, and this construction and feeling had the same aura as the Slaughter God Spear.

Yang Chen was not a fool. He guessed, "Could this treasure also be a divine artifact?"

Soon, Yang Chen figured it out. This time, even Mo Suxue had a substandard divine artifact, so it was natural that the treasure left by the Xuandao Sect Master would also be of the divine artifact level.

Besides, this divine artifact was not as simple as a substandard or ordinary one.

"If it's a divine artifact, then to use it perfectly, it needs to recognize a master." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He could sense the artifact spirit inside the golden tower, and fortunately, the artifact spirit communicated with him without any inherent rejection. This meant that if he used the blood recognition method, the success rate would be very high.

With that in mind, Yang Chen didn't hesitate to drip his blood and wanted to fuse it with the golden tower.

In a moment, the blood and the golden tower merged together. Just as they merged, the golden tower underwent a tremendous change.

The artifact spirit inside the tower made a soft sound, and after a few breaths, Yang Chen realized that the golden tower had become his own.

“I have successfully recognized the master.” Yang Chen spoke to himself.

“Greetings, master.” The artifact spirit of the golden tower greeted Yang Chen smoothly.

“You can speak so smoothly, although you’re still a bit inferior to the Slaughter God Spear, you’re already incredible. It’s far beyond any treasure I’ve ever seen before. It seems the value of this golden tower is not ordinary.” After murmuring a few words, Yang Chen asked, “What’s your name?”

“My name is...”

Before the words were spoken, suddenly, the entire Tower of Sealing Monsters trembled violently and astonishingly. Yang Chen, who was inside, was startled, thinking that something had happened to the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

Fortunately, the trembling didn’t last long, ruling out any possibility of danger. However, Yang Chen’s expression did not relax, but instead, went from distressed to even more puzzled.

“What is this...” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He discovered an incredible thing, because while inside the Tower of Sealing Monsters, he felt that the entire Tower of Sealing Monsters was under his control.

This tower was under his control. Whoever he wanted to live, had to live; whoever he wanted to die, had to die.

This unfettered feeling allowed his soul to unfold freely within the Tower of Sealing Monsters, and his Eye Technique was no longer bound. Moreover, he could sense what was in every corner of the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

No matter if it was demonic beasts or humans, as long as they were inside the Tower of Sealing Monsters, he could sense everything clearly.

“There are no more people inside the Tower of Sealing Monsters, only demonic beasts. What’s going on? Could it have something to do with the tremor just now?” Yang Chen couldn’t figure it out and finally turned his eyes to the golden tower.

The Golden Tower had seen Yang Chen’s changes from beginning to end, and it said kindly, “Master, you should know my name by now.”

“You, could you be the Tower of Sealing Monsters itself?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“I and the Tower of Sealing Monsters are one and the same. I am its essence. As long as you control me, you can control the entire Tower of Sealing Monsters.” The Golden Tower’s artifact spirit told the truth; its tone and voice were somewhat more wooden than the Slaughter God Spear and a bit less spiritual.

Yang Chen suddenly realized and exclaimed, “So that’s how it is! It’s just like I guessed. If that’s the case, please tell me everything you know about this truth.”

The artifact spirit of the Golden Tower didn't hide anything and told him everything as it was.

For a long time, the Tower of Sealing Monsters had existed in this Heavenly Mystery Space, but Xuandao Sect Master hadn't intended to give this treasure to anyone because its function was to suppress the demonic beasts in the entire Heavenly Mystery Space.

Why so? It was because there was an extremely attractive aura to demonic beasts inside the Tower of Sealing Monsters. This aura could even make demonic beasts blindly enter it.

This was also why there would be so many powerful demonic beasts sealed in the second and third layers of the Tower of Sealing Monsters. And at first, there were many demonic beasts killed by humans that Yang Chen didn't take into account.

The effect of the Tower of Sealing Monsters was to suppress and deter the demonic beasts in the entire Heavenly Mystery Space, letting them know that they would always live in the shadow of humans.

However, as time changed, the effect of the Tower of Sealing Monsters to suppress and deter the demonic beasts became weaker and weaker.

It was not that the Tower of Sealing Monsters itself had lost power, but that the number of demonic beasts suppressed in the Tower of Sealing Monsters had become larger and larger.

As a result, this had reached the Tower of Sealing Monsters' carrying limit.

So after careful consideration, Xuandao Sect Master decided to simply give the Tower of Sealing Monsters away. After all, the Tower of Sealing Monsters had deterred the demonic beasts in the Heavenly Mystery Space for so many years, it was enough, and there was no need to put a treasure tower there.

Therefore, this happened.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1661: Chapter 1656: Controlling Demonic Beasts_1 Chapter 1661: Chapter 1656: Controlling Demonic Beasts_1 All the powerful disciples of the Xuandao Sect, upon hearing that the sect master was willing to give away such a supreme treasure, did not hesitate and rushed to petition, hoping to arrange for their own disciples to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space. After all, they would not let the benefits slip away, and they naturally wanted to strive for their own.

At first, the Xuandao Sect Master was determined to refuse and would not agree. However, later, the Dream Trace Daoist came to visit alone and managed to persuade the Sect Master, presumably by offering some valuable treasures.

Because of this, the Xuan Dao Sect Master made an exception, allowing Dream Trace Daoist's disciple, Bai Wuheng, to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space and retrieve the treasure.

Once the first exception was made, it was difficult to explain to others. Therefore, the Sect Leader changed the rules, allowing other disciples to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space as well, which led to the current farce.

After hearing what the Artifact Spirit had told him, Yang Chen finally understood the whole story.

The initial violent shaking of the tower was a process specially arranged by the Xuandao Sect Master. Whoever obtained the gold tower would be equivalent to possessing the Tower of Sealing Monsters. To ensure the safety of the others in the tower, but also to prevent the one obtaining the tower from using its power for mass killing, the Xuandao Sect Master sent everyone out of the tower.

Yang Chen shook his head secretly, not expecting the journey to the Heavenly Mystery Space to be so difficult, and ultimately, all because of this Tower of Sealing Monsters.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen couldn't help but sigh: "Dream Trace Daoist, Bai Wuheng's Master. He even managed to persuade the Xuandao Sect Master, it seems he is determined to obtain this tower. Now that I have obtained this tower and defeated his disciple, I may have provoked someone I should not have."

However, now that everything had happened, there was no turning back, and Yang Chen would not regret defeating Bai Wuheng.

Feeling curious, he asked: "Tower of Sealing Monsters, you said that there is an aura in the tower that is very attractive to demonic beasts, what do you mean by that?"

"Even if the Master hadn't asked, I would have told you. This is my main function. The more levels there are in my tower, the more valuable auras there are. These auras are very beneficial for demonic beasts. As long as they refine them, their strength can be significantly improved. You should know that before Kun Qi entered the Tower of Sealing Monsters, his strength was only at the Jinzun stage. Afterward, he reached the Integration Period on the second floor and fortuitously entered the third floor, ultimately reaching the Demigod Stage!" the Golden Tower Artifact Spirit explained.

“What? That’s incredible!” Yang Chen took a deep breath, not expecting the Tower of Sealing Monsters to be so beneficial for demonic beasts.

However, with a thought, he chuckled to himself: “But the true nature of the Tower of Sealing Monsters is to lock up demonic beasts. These demonic beasts think this place is a precious land, but once they enter, they are all bound and find it difficult to leave.”

“Master, you are mistaken in thinking that,” the Golden Tower Artifact Spirit said.

“What do you mean?” Yang Chen asked in confusion.

The Golden Tower Artifact Spirit explained: “This tower’s original name was not the Tower of Sealing Monsters, but the Demon God Tower. It was a supreme treasure for the demonic beasts. It came into the hands of humans due to a war.”

Yang Chen found the Golden Tower Artifact Spirit’s candidness surprising. It seemed that the Artifact Spirit didn’t care who its master was. In this regard, it was quite different from the Slaughter God Spear. Although the Tower’s spirit could speak eloquently, its intelligence was still somewhat different from that of the Slaughter God Spear, and it was easy to see which was more precious.

With those thoughts in mind, Yang Chen then asked: “Demon God Tower, interesting. So, the main effect of this tower is to cultivate demonic beasts, right?”

“I don’t know the specifics myself. My vague memory tells me that it seems to be one of the oldest treasures in the demon race. But my existence is indeed for the purpose of cultivating demonic

beasts. However, after coming to the Heavenly Mystery Space, humans changed its use and even set up numerous prohibitions on the third floor, turning it into a suppressor of demonic beasts,” the Golden Tower Artifact Spirit said.

Yang Chen could roughly understand some of the reasons.

After the war, the Xuandao Sect likely didn't think the tower was of much use, since it was for cultivating demonic beasts, not humans.

However, as time went on, humans discovered that demonic beasts could also become a powerful force for them.

This was probably the reason why the Xuandao Sect's master lifted the ban on the treasure.

As for Bai Wuheng's claim that the sect master of the Xuandao Sect had once been invincible with the treasure, it was simply nonsense. Yang Chen couldn't believe a single word Bai Wuheng had said earlier.

Now, though, Yang Chen didn't care about Bai Wuheng's words. He was happy enough to have obtained the Demon God Tower.

If the Demon God Tower is truly a good treasure for cultivating demonic beasts, then the demonic beasts around him can move in.

After all, the Eight Extremities Flowing River is not a good place for cultivation. Wouldn't it be better to move into the Demon God Tower?

With this thought, Yang Chen laughed aloud but still maintained his composure, saying: "So, I need to leave the Tower of Sealing Monsters before I can merge you with the main body of the tower."

"Exactly!" the Golden Tower Artifact Spirit said.

"In that case, let's get out of here," Yang Chen waved his hand and left the third floor.

At first, he was still cautious. Although he could control the Demon God Tower, he couldn't guarantee that the berserk demonic beasts would not harbor any malice against him.

However, when he came out of the third floor, he realized he was overthinking it.

As he emerged from the third floor, he was greeted by a series of respectful salutations.

"Greetings, Master!"

"Greetings, Master!"

Unexpectedly, all the demonic beasts chose to pay their respects to Yang Chen.

As Yang Chen watched, he was quite surprised and confused: “What’s going on...?”

“Master, it’s only natural for you to be puzzled,” the Demon King, who resembled a cross between an eagle and a hawk, said: “The Demon God Tower is a treasure of our demon race. Most demonic beasts may not know this, but we Demon Kings still have some understanding!”

Yang Chen didn’t hurry to any conclusions; instead, he listened carefully.

The Demon King explained: “Our hatred for humans is only because they harmed us, but that doesn’t mean we don’t want to survive. Inside the Demon God Tower, we have significant cultivation effects, and no one wants to leave it. If the Demon God Tower has a master and we submit to you, Master, we can get rid of the restrictive prohibitions and be happy.”

“What if I don’t want to help you unlock the Forbidden Array Formation?” Yang Chen asked, his hands behind his back.

“In that case... the Demon God Tower has already chosen you as its master, and we are all at your mercy, Master. If you want to kill us, it would be as easy as flipping your hand. We, of course, have no room to negotiate,” the two Integration Period Demon Kings said, their voices trembling.

Chapter 1662 - 1662 1657 Meeting Peng Yao Again_1

Chapter 1662: Chapter 1657: Meeting Peng Yao Again_1 Chapter 1662: Chapter 1657: Meeting Peng Yao Again_1 It wasn't hard to tell that the two speakers were also very afraid that Yang Chen's choice would be unfavorable to them.

After all, at this moment, Yang Chen could kill them on the spot at any time, and they had no power to resist.

However, they still wanted to join Yang Chen, which was something they had discussed earlier with the other demonic beasts. Even if it meant living in humiliation or being eaten by humans or fish people, they wanted to leave the Heavenly Mystery Space.

They wanted it so badly.

They had never had the opportunity before, but if they submitted to the master of the Demon God Tower under the circumstances of its recognition, they would have a chance to leave the Heavenly Mystery Space.

At least they wouldn't be locked here for a lifetime, which was their greatest desire.

After all, who would want to spend a lifetime in such a dark and sunless place?

Seeing the performance of these demonic beasts, Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh. He had thought that their fierce and vicious demeanor at first was a fearless display. But in the face of life and death, they proved to be just as pathetic.

But he has never liked excessive killing. He could still be ruthless if it was one or two of them, but the sheer number of demonic beasts before him made him shake his head.

“Indeed, you have no room to bargain. But you should be grateful that precisely because you have no room to bargain, I will spare your lives!” said Yang Chen calmly.

When the conversation ended, these demonic beasts were uncertain of his intentions, but one thing was clear: Yang Chen was willing to spare their lives.

This was something they wanted to see, and they couldn’t help but jump for joy.

“Subordinate Dark Shadow Eagle, greet the Master!”

“Subordinate Mysterious Spirit Lion Beast, greet the Master!”

Without saying a word, the two Nascent Soul Beasts respectfully greeted Yang Chen, expressing their utmost respect.

Since two Combination-stage Demon Kings acted like this, the demonic beasts beneath them certainly wouldn’t be careless. They all greeted Yang Chen one after another, elevating him to the highest position.

Yang Chen didn’t expect that he would gain a large group of demonic beast helpers for no reason. These Nascent Soul Beast helpers would definitely come in handy when necessary.

With the environment of the Tower of Sealing Monsters being more than sufficient, he didn't have to worry about it.

Hearing the respectful calls of "Master" from these demonic beasts, Yang Chen waved his hand: "You don't have to be so formal. Don't call me 'Master' in the future, as I don't like it. As for what you should call me, just call me 'Young Master' from now on. Demon God Tower, this applies to you as well."

"Yes, Young Master!" Demon God Tower changed its address quickly.

The other demonic beasts had no problem with the new title and started calling him Young Master one after another.

It wasn't until then that Yang Chen nodded with satisfaction. Now that he had won over these demonic beasts, he had to say something: "Now that you have become my subordinate demonic beasts, I have certain requirements for you."

"Please tell us, Young Master," the demonic beasts replied in unison.

Yang Chen said, "In the Demon God Tower, I will remove the formations and prohibitions that have restricted and bound you in the past, allowing you to enter and exit the Demon God Tower freely. However, there is only one condition: you are not allowed to enter the Third Level of the Demon God Tower at will, and must have my permission to do so."

It doesn't take much to guess that the third floor of the Tower is rich in resources and is the best place for demonic beasts to cultivate.

Yang Chen was not being stingy by not providing this place. Instead, his close subordinates, such as Golden Claw, Kun Peng, and other demonic beasts, needed such an environment to cultivate. Compared to these demonic beasts, Yang Chen trusted Golden Claw and Kun Peng more and leaned towards them a bit more, so of course, they had to be given priority.

Hearing Yang Chen's words, most of the demonic beasts showed no change in attitude. Only the expressions of the Dark Shadow Eagle and the Mysterious Spirit Lion Beast seemed to change slightly, as if they were not entirely satisfied, but they didn't dare show too much of their emotions.

Even though they hid it, how could Yang Chen not detect the two demonic beasts' frustration?

After all, they wanted to join Yang Chen in order to leave the Heavenly Mystery Space and improve their strength. The third floor was something they had thought about in advance.

How could Yang Chen not notice the emotional fluctuations of the two Combination-stage Demon Kings? With a smile on the corner of his mouth, he said, "Of course, as long as you perform well, I will open the gates of the Third Level for you in the future. Not only will I open it for you, but I will also provide special training for you. However, you must first prove to me that you're worth training."

Yang Chen's words were very clever. He only mentioned training without specifying the conditions for training. This undoubtedly gave hope to these demonic beasts. With just a few words, he had filled them with anticipation and motivation. They may not be completely submissive to Yang Chen, but their respect for him was unmatched compared to the beginning.

Even the two Combination-stage Demon Kings looked at Yang Chen with a little more respect, their previous frustration completely gone.

These changes in the attitudes of the demonic beasts were precisely what Yang Chen wanted to see.

However, as he looked around, he spotted a few familiar faces among the demonic beasts.

Weren't some of these demonic beasts the very ones he had encountered with Mo Suxue?

Leading these demonic beasts was a Golden Venerable Peng Yao. Its power wasn't strong, but Yang Chen hadn't revealed his strength at the time and witnessed the Peng Yao killing a disciple of the Xuandao Sect named Zhang Guang together with Mo Suxue.

It was because of this that he and Mo Suxue were hunted down by this demonic beast and its underlings, only to be easily resolved by Yang Chen.

The Peng Yao obviously noticed Yang Chen too, but pretended not to recognize him, keeping its head down, not daring to look directly at Yang Chen.

How could it not recognize Yang Chen? But pretending not to recognize him was its smart move. Because it knew very well that once it showed any sign of having had a past connection with Yang Chen, its life would be in great danger.

Indeed, Yang Chen wanted to kill this Peng Yao, as it gave him the impression that it harbored too much hatred for humans.

Keeping it in the Demon God Tower could very well be a hidden danger.

But considering the many other demonic beasts, he could not act solely based on his emotions and ultimately shook his head in resignation.

However, he still wanted to give a warning to the Peng Yao, speaking both intentionally and unintentionally.

“In addition, I want to make it clear that I will give you some conveniences. However, if I find out that you are causing trouble here on purpose, I won’t hesitate to teach you a lesson.”

Yang Chen did not point at the Peng Yao, but merely made a general statement. When the conversation ended, he left without saying another word.

“Farewell, Young Master,” the demonic beasts said as they respectfully saw him off.

Only Peng Yao and a few of its subordinates remained in the Demon God Tower, their eyes rolling around, as if pondering something.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1663: Chapter 1658: Making a Name for Oneself_1 Chapter 1663: Chapter 1658: Making a Name for Oneself_1 And so, Yang Chen arrived at the first floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters.

As he arrived on the first floor, suddenly, the surrounding scene vanished abruptly, that Yang Chen could easily discern that the entire Tower of Sealing Monsters had turned into energy, merging with the Demon God Tower in his hand.

After the fusion, Yang Chen could feel that the Demon God Tower was only complete now.

As for the originally towering Demon God Tower, it had long vanished without a trace, as if it had never appeared before.

Yang Chen couldn't help but sigh. After all, he had gone through many twists and turns to get here, even nearly falling several times.

However, now he could finally breathe a sigh of relief, as his scattered soul could no longer detect the presence of the Xuandao Sect.

He thought that after Bai Wuheng's escape, he had already joined up with Qin Yi, and seeing Bai Wuheng's injuries, no matter how courageous Qin Yi was, he wouldn't dare to confront him head-on, and all he could think about now was how to escape.

At this moment, Yang Chen's soul spread out, only finding a group of cultivators leaving one after another. Most of these cultivators belonged to different branch schools, and some of them were originally affiliated with the Xuandao Sect.

Nowadays, these people were leaving one after another. After all, considering the time, it was not much longer than a month. They had to leave in time. After all, no one knew if they would be trapped here forever if they failed to leave in a month.

Yang Chen did not see Mo Suxue and Mu Family siblings, thinking that Mu Qingfeng had already taken Mo Suxue away.

This was exactly what Yang Chen wanted to see. Even though he respected Mo Suxue's choice, her strength was still lacking, and it would be better for her to leave early, which would also benefit her.

Although Mo Suxue didn't see it, he did see other familiar faces.

This familiar face was none other than Lin Feng, who had been close to Zhang Yuntong earlier.

Later on, on the second floor of the Tower of Sealing Monsters, he also met Lin Feng, who had already joined the Third Branch, submitting to the Xuan Daozong's large team and becoming part of their miscellaneous group.

Now, whether it was because of this reason, Lin Feng and the people from the Third Branch couldn't help but step forward with fear and greet him.

No matter whether they were familiar or not, Lin Feng and the people from the Third Branch all looked like old friends.

“Brother Yang Chen!”

“Brother Yang Chen, long time no see!”

Lin Feng also bowed slightly, and spoke gently: “Young Master Yang Chen, long time no see.”

“Well, there’s nothing ‘long time no see’ about it. After all, we don’t seem to have much in common, nor any common topic. So let’s just part ways here.” Yang Chen bowed his hand, without any intent to say more, and directly turned to leave.

Seeing Yang Chen’s attitude towards her, which was completely different from that towards Mo Suxue, Lin Feng couldn’t help but tremble. She knew exactly the reason, and said, “Young Master Yang, we joined the Xuandao Sect out of necessity, and we had no intention of being enemies with you. I hope you can forgive us.”

Although they had joined the Xuan Daozong’s large team at that time and didn’t attack Yang Chen, they still stood against him, which was enough to make Yang Chen ignore them completely.

It was precisely because of this that Lin Feng quickly apologized. If possible, she didn’t want to lose a friend like Yang Chen.

As for the people from the Third Branch, after seeing Yang Chen’s terrifying fighting power, they wanted to make friends with him too.

Getting on Yang Chen’s good side was what they wanted to do most right now.

Yang Chen could see what they were thinking. Perhaps Lin Feng still had some goodwill, but the people from the Third Branch wanted to attach themselves to him.

He shook his head thinking about Lin Feng. Lin Feng was a bitter woman. Following Zhang Yuntong was bad enough; now returning to the Third Branch was no better.

He had intended to befriend her, but since they had truly gone against each other, it was hard to make amends.

However, he couldn't bear to refuse her outright. With this thought, Yang Chen sighed and said, "What Miss Lin said, I Yang Chen do have the ability to discern the truth. If there's an opportunity, Miss Lin can come to visit me, but I don't like too much noise, so I don't want too many people to come."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen didn't give anyone else a chance and directly disappeared.

His intentions couldn't be more obvious, meaning that he would only allow Lin Feng to approach him alone and didn't want others there.

In short, Yang Chen only intended to befriend Lin Feng and didn't give the others from the Third Branch any chance at all.

Lin Feng was not a fool; she understood the meaning clearly and couldn't help but be overjoyed. She blinked her big eyes, looking very lovely and attractive.

At least, Yang Chen had given her a chance.

Thinking of the past with Yang Chen, Lin Feng clenched her fists tightly. She had to seize this opportunity!

As for the others from the Third Branch, after seeing that Yang Chen had given Lin Feng an opportunity to get closer, they were extremely excited, and they all stepped forward trying to befriend Lin Feng. After all, as long as they weren't fools, they could see that Yang Chen was going to join the Xuandao Sect and would rise rapidly in the ranks.

If they could use Lin Feng to connect with Yang Chen, they would surely advance far in the future.

...

Yang Chen didn't care about these people. He gave Lin Feng a chance simply because he couldn't bear to refuse her. After all, Lin Feng was indeed kind-hearted, and he had no other intentions towards her.

In this way, there were a lot of people on the way back, but Yang Chen's reputation had spread to others at some unknown time. Along the way, no one didn't recognize him.

Even if some people didn't recognize him, others would quickly step forward to explain, making everyone look at him with awe in their eyes.

“Look, that's Yang Chen!”

“Don’t get too close to him. His strength is beyond our ability to provoke.”

“This Yang Chen is so young. I heard that even the disciples of the Xuandao Sect don’t dare to provoke him.”

“Really? Is he that powerful? Even the Xuandao Sect’s disciples don’t dare to provoke him?”

“It’s true. I saw it with my own eyes. He killed several disciples of the Xuandao Sect, and now the Xuandao Sect has retreated shamefully. You can guess what happened.”

Many people were discussing, and Yang Chen had become an object of fear.

Such a scene also made Yang Chen happy to be left alone. Nobody bothered him, and he couldn’t be happier about it.

However, some people did come up to disturb him, trying to make friends with him, but in the end, they were all scared off by Yang Chen’s intimidating aura.

Now that Yang Chen wanted only one thing, to return home and join the Xuandao Sect, he wanted to see what this highly respected Xuandao Sect was really like!

...

Today's update is a bit short: only six chapters. There will be eight chapters tomorrow.

Chapter 1664 - 1664 1659 Heavenly Mystery Space Closure_1

Chapter 1664: Chapter 1659: Heavenly Mystery Space Closure_1 Chapter 1664: Chapter 1659: Heavenly Mystery Space Closure_1 On the way back, things went pretty smoothly overall.

Yang Chen was neither the first group to come out of the Heavenly Mystery Space nor the last. When he came out, the outside world was still packed with people from various forces, all waiting here.

When Yang Chen emerged, he could clearly sense several gazes and souls sweeping over him. However, they disappeared like smoke in a moment, seemingly not intending to startle him so soon.

Yang Chen was somewhat flattered by sensing this but quickly calmed his emotions and headed back to the Seventh Branch he belonged to.

However, one gaze did not move away from him so quickly, attracting Yang Chen's attention. When he looked up, he found that the person looking at him was none other than Fu Xuanming, the host of the Heavenly Mystery Space.

When Fu Xuanming saw that Yang Chen had noticed him, he smiled and nodded without saying much. But the satisfaction on his face was not hard to notice, as he seemed to know everything about Yang Chen's performance in the Heavenly Mystery Space.

Seeing this, Yang Chen hurriedly bowed, not daring to be presumptuous.

Fu Xuanming was even more pleased, contemplating certain matters in his heart.

At the same time, Yang Chen also returned to the Seventh Branch team without further ado.

Mo Suxue had spotted Yang Chen's return early on. Now, she stood with her father, and her hanging heart finally settled when she saw Yang Chen return.

Although she didn't think Yang Chen would have any safety issues, she couldn't help but worry for some reason. Whenever she couldn't see this man, she felt no sense of security.

Mo Kun had already learned about Yang Chen's situation from his daughter and knew that Yang Chen was a hidden genius. Now, he naturally took it seriously, and personally greeted Yang Chen upon his return.

As soon as Yang Chen returned, Mo Kun smiled and said, "My young friend Yang Chen, you hid it so well from me. I never expected you to have such profound strength. I truly admire you."

By the time Mo Kun spoke, Yang Chen had safely returned.

With a kind smile, Yang Chen said, “I apologize for my wrongdoings in this matter, and I hope Elder Mo Kun doesn’t hold it against me. I didn’t mean to conceal my strength!”

After all, he was in the wrong in this matter, and he had taken advantage of the Seventh Branch. Now that his identity was exposed, he still had to observe the proper etiquette.

Mo Kun, of course, didn’t have the guts to blame Yang Chen. Hearing Yang Chen apologize first, he said, “My young friend Yang Chen, please don’t say that. It’s an honor for us in the Seventh Branch to serve you, and I, Mo Kun, have made a great profit. If you really say that, you’ll make me lose my life.”

Yang Chen smiled and said, “As long as Elder Mo doesn’t mind.”

After the conversation, he turned his gaze to Mo Suxue.

Mo Suxue returned safely, and it seemed that the Mu family siblings had indeed kept their promise to protect her well.

Seeing this scene, Mo Kun pretended not to notice and instead moved a few steps away, staring at the scenery.

He was no fool. In fact, he was quite shrewd. How could he not understand his daughter’s attitude towards Yang Chen? If Mo Suxue could climb up the high branch of Yang Chen, her future achievements would not be inferior to his own.

Since his daughter was interested, why not provide some space for her?

Now, when Mo Suxue saw Yang Chen again, her emotions were even more agitated than when she first met him. Her face turned red, and she whispered, “Young Master Yang!”

“Miss Mo, how did you come back?” Yang Chen asked with confusion.

Mo Suxue explained the ins and outs of the situation.

The Mu siblings saw that the timing was not right, so they left in a hurry without lingering in the Tower of Sealing Monsters. They sent Mo Suxue back and then joined forces with the Xuandao Sect.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen nodded, quite satisfied. These Mu siblings were indeed worth making friends with, as they kept their promises and didn’t break their word.

Next, he and Mo Suxue chatted casually for a while. However, overall, they didn’t make any progress in their relationship, which left Mo Suxue, who was full of anticipation, somewhat disappointed.

She had originally thought that Yang Chen might take their relationship further, but he had no intention of doing so.

And so, time passed, and a month finally went by.

At the heavens' voice setting the timing for the end of one month, Fu Xuanming's cold voice came from the high altitude, "The month has passed. Close the Heavenly Mystery Space's main gate!"

As his words fell, several powerful people with different cultivation strengths appeared, assisting Fu Xuanming in closing the gate of the Heavenly Mystery Space completely.

This scene caused many people to yell.

"My son hasn't come out yet."

"Our young master hasn't come out either, don't close the gate eh!"

"How can you do this? We only have four people from the Li family; many haven't come out yet."

Many people couldn't accept it, but Fu Xuanming didn't give them a chance, directly saying coldly, "These are the rules. I told you from the beginning that there was only one month. Now that the month has passed, whether he is alive or dead in the Heavenly Mystery Space, there's only one outcome: being trapped forever in the Heavenly Mystery Space. After all, our Xuan Dao Sect is not responsible for wastefully spending resources for the sake of one person who hasn't made it out just to keep the Heavenly Mystery Space open a little longer!"

There was an absolute dominance in Fu Xuanming's words, a kind that people couldn't resist.

When his words fell, many people who had been loud in their complaints earlier suddenly closed their mouths, not daring to argue with Fu Xuanming any further.

Seeing this, Fu Xuanming was satisfied and said, "Next, it's time to hand over the spoils of war. Anyone who has gathered the required number of fourth-grade monster corpses, come to the Xuandao Sect's location to hand over the spoils. Of course, we also accept those who are trying to get away with things, but if someone tries to treat our Xuandao Sect as fools, we don't mind teaching them a hard lesson!"

Upon hearing these words, many who were trying to take advantage of the situation gave up their ideas.

Many who had achieved their goals, however, went to the Xuan Dao Sect's direction with their spoils, hoping to join the Xuan Dao Sect with great anticipation.

But when compared to the initial rush of people fighting to enter, the number of people who truly accomplished their goals was scarce, only a few hundred coming in one after another.

Chapter 1665 - 1665 1660 Meeting the Enemy Again_1

Chapter 1665: Chapter 1660: Meeting the Enemy Again_1 Chapter 1665: Chapter 1660: Meeting the Enemy Again_1 This was quite normal, as several hundred people were not considered few.

Most of the forces were united, so it was not difficult to get more fourth-grade monster corpses.

Moreover, with the joint efforts of Spirit Plate Stage martial artists, the same was true. This meant that there were only over a hundred Spirit Plate Stage masters, but there were as many as several hundred people who could meet the conditions.

Most people were excited and happy. Yang Chen and Mo Suxue glanced at each other and didn't waste time. They both got up and went towards the direction of the Xuandao Sect.

Because there weren't many people, it was soon their turn.

Mo Suxue hurriedly handed in the Demonic Beast's corpse. The examiner was a True God Stage Elder of Xuandao Sect, but he was not as high-ranking as Fu Xuanming.

Of course, his strength was undeniable, and he carefully checked the corpses, rarely making any changes.

When he saw the Demonic Beast corpse that Mo Suxue handed in, he couldn't help but shrink his pupils.

That was because Mo Suxue's Demonic Beast corpse was actually a Nascent Soul Beast Demon King.

How could he not be surprised? He took a deep look at Mo Suxue, but he couldn't believe that someone with Mo Suxue's strength could kill an Integration Period demonic beast, no matter what.

However, after all, he couldn't ask more questions, so he let Mo Suxue pass and then came to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen flipped through his Storage Bag and couldn't help but smile bitterly. At first, he hadn't paid much attention to it, but now he realized just how poor he was.

Other than a Kun Qi Demonic Beast corpse, he had no other Demonic Beast corpses to show off.

However, he thought about it and felt that a single Kun Qi corpse was already shocking enough so there was no need to show off any other Demonic Beast corpses.

So, without saying anything else, Yang Chen took out the Demonic Beast corpse.

Upon seeing the Demonic Beast corpse handed over by Yang Chen, the True God Stage Elder, who was checking it, didn't think much of it at first since Mo Suxue had already passed, and it was unlikely that a second person would surprise him.

But who would have thought that the Demonic Beast corpse handed in by Yang Chen would be even more shocking than Mo Suxue's?

"This...this!"

He was not like Fu Xuanming, who did not pay attention to the situation inside the Heavenly Mystery Space, so he had no idea about Yang Chen's achievements. Now that he saw this, how could he not be shocked? A Demigod Stage Demonic Beast corpse was something that many generations might not even have.

It was known that there were only three or four Demigod Stage Demonic Beasts in the Heavenly Mystery Space, and they were not easy to encounter, let alone difficult to kill.

Now, one had appeared.

The True God Stage Elder took a deep breath, deeply looked at Yang Chen, and said, "Young friend, please go ahead."

Those who knew about it realized that this was the first time this person had spoken. Furthermore, he had politely and respectfully called Yang Chen a young friend. They couldn't help but look at Yang Chen, wondering what kind of charm he had to make this True God Stage Elder take notice.

Yang Chen didn't say anything else, respectfully nodded, and joined the Xuandao Sect team.

When he arrived at the team, Yang Chen saw some familiar faces. However, these familiar people didn't seem to have a good attitude towards him. After all, he had almost killed them.

This person was none other than Bai Wuheng.

There were two teams in this area, one composed of Xuandao Sect disciples and the other of successful examination participants.

The Xuandao Sect disciples obviously harbored hostility towards Yang Chen.

Bai Wuheng was no exception, his eyes filled with coldness as he looked at Yang Chen at this moment, like a hunting eagle ready to tear Yang Chen to death at any moment.

Others might be afraid of Bai Wuheng, but Yang Chen wasn't. Faced with Bai Wuheng's murderous eyes, he showed calmness and indifference.

He just raised the corners of his mouth calmly and entered the team of successful examination participants, as if he hadn't seen Bai Wuheng at all.

This scene only made Bai Wuheng even more furious, his face turning red with rage and he gritted his teeth.

However, Bai Wuheng quickly shook his head. He was not someone who easily lost his temper. Why did he become so easily agitated after meeting Yang Chen? It seemed that he had fallen into Yang Chen's trap—Yang Chen's every move was meant to provoke him, and he couldn't be easily fooled.

With this thought, Bai Wuheng tried his best to calm his emotions.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen stood in the middle of the team. Although he appeared calm on the surface, he was actually very concerned about Bai Wuheng's situation.

After all, he couldn't deny that Bai Wuheng was an absolute rival to him.

"I didn't expect Bai Wuheng's injuries to recover so quickly. In the blink of an eye, he's almost fully recovered." Yang Chen thought to himself.

Indeed, from what he had seen just now, Bai Wuheng's injuries had almost healed.

It seemed that after returning, he had definitely taken quite a few Spirit Elixirs and Miraculous Medicines.

"Huh? Bai Wuheng is indeed very cunning. Just now, his face was full of anger, but now he has recovered to his original state with a smile on his face. Such a scheme is not comparable to ordinary young nobles. It seems that I cannot be negligent just because I won against him once." Yang Chen thought to himself.

After coming to this conclusion, he began to quietly wait for time to pass.

As time passed, Fu Xuanming and the others seemed to be wrapping up their discussions.

By the end, Fu Xuanming stood up and said slowly, "Very good, there are no devious people among you. A total of 321 of you have achieved your goals. From now on, you will all become members of the Xuandao Sect."

Hearing this, all the successful examinees were overjoyed, for they had been waiting for such a statement.

On the other hand, many of those who did not pass the examination looked envious.

Fu Xuanming's speech had not completely ended yet, as he calmly continued, "Of course, joining the Xuandao Sect does not mean you can be complacent. Most of you will have to start as ordinary disciples. For those who are more outstanding, you can be selected as Elite Disciples and so on. But all of that will be discussed after entering the Xuandao Sect's Mountain Gate. Before that, I want to announce the rankings of this year's Heavenly Mystery Space assessment."

Hearing the announcement of the rankings, many people pricked their ears, as this ranking was still worth their attention.

"In this year's Heavenly Mystery Space assessment, the top ten are as follows: Tenth place is Zhang Zhongyu from the First Branch!"

Hearing this, many people were not surprised. Zhang Zhongyu from the First Branch had reached the Jinzun Stage, and it was not strange for him to have such strength.

"Ninth place is Li Guangyin from our Xuandao Sect!"

"Eighth place, also from our Xuandao Sect..."

When it reached the fourth place, many people couldn't help but feel unhappy, as from the ninth to the fourth place, all the candidates were from the Xuandao Sect.

Chapter 1666 - 1666 1661 Yang Chen Soaring into the Sky_1

Chapter 1666: Chapter 1661: Yang Chen Soaring into the Sky_1 Chapter 1666: Chapter 1661: Yang Chen Soaring into the Sky_1 How could anyone be happy about this? Doesn't it mean that the top ten have almost all been taken over by the Xuandao Sect?

Of the top six, five are from Xuandao Sect. Only Zhang Zhongyu, the best of the First Branch, barely made it in. Who can still hope for the top three? Who would dare to hope?

Even if they wanted to hope, it is likely that the cruel reality would give them a heavy slap.

Many people felt frustrated in their hearts.

From the current situation, it seems unlikely that the disciples outside the Xuandao Sect will be in the top three. Xuandao Sect would still monopolize them.

The more this is the case, the more frustrated the disciples outside the Xuandao Sect become. They know that if it weren't for the intrusion of these internal disciples of the Xuandao Sect, they might still be in the top ten.

Unlike these disciples outside the Xuandao Sect, the disciples of the Xuandao Sect itself are very happy. Seeing that their sect had already taken five of the top ten spots, they could not hide their joy.

However, Qin Yi, who was standing next to Bai Wuheng, couldn't be happy at all.

Because he was just called out as the fourth place!

Yes, he ranked fourth. If it were someone else, they might be overjoyed. But for him, Qin Yi, his goal was definitely not as simple as fourth place.

Qin Yi's face turned red, feeling very wrong. Yu Zhen had already been eliminated, and the only person with better talent than him was Bai Wuheng.

Even if Yang Chen was added, whom he was very unconvinced of, he should still be ranked in the top three. Moreover, he felt that Yang Chen might not have collected more demonic beast corpses than him.

It's not for any other reason, but because his team had captured a large number of demonic beast corpses, most of which were with him.

Even if he couldn't keep them all for himself, securing the top two places should still be no problem.

But now the fact is that he is in fourth place.

“Damn it, what’s going on?” Qin Yi was puzzled, curious about who the three people in front of him were, who knocked him out of the top three.

Just when he couldn’t understand it, Fu Xuanming began to announce the last three places.

“Third place, Seventh Branch, Mo Suxue.” Fu Xuanming said.

As soon as these words fell, it caused a huge uproar.

Many people stared wide-eyed, not particularly willing to believe Fu Xuanming’s announcement of the third place. Because this third place is unexpectedly not someone from the Xuandao Sect.

Although it was something many people were happy to see, Mo Suxue of the Seventh Branch was, after all, not very well-known.

“Who is Mo Suxue?”

“I don’t know; I’ve never heard of her. Has there ever been a formidable figure in the Seventh Branch?”

“I don’t think so; I haven’t heard of it either. The Seventh Branch has never produced any formidable figures, especially in this session, where they don’t even dare to be high-profile.”

It was not surprising that many people did not know Mo Suxue, because her strength was indeed not strong, and she was very low-key, so naturally few people knew her.

Many in the Xuandao Sect were also curious about who Mo Suxue was, but they simply didn’t know her.

Upon hearing Mo Suxue’s name, Qin Yi’s expression froze.

He racked his brain and couldn’t think of any woman named Mo Suxue, until he suddenly thought of something and cried out in shock: “Is it the woman next to Yang Chen? Could it be because of Yang Chen? No, how could Yang Chen be so generous as to give her so many corpses and let her make it to the top three all at once? My demonic beast corpses are already worth nearly as much as an Integration Period Demon King corpse; unless Yang Chen is willing to give her an Integration Period Demon King corpse!”

Qin Yi couldn’t understand it in his heart.

Fu Xuanming didn’t pause for long and continued to announce the winners.

“Second place, Bai Wuheng!” Fu Xuanming paused for a moment and announced a result that even he himself could hardly believe.

Indeed, he was somewhat unwilling to believe it was true but had to admit that it was the real result. Because he had seen everything in the Heavenly Mystery Space from the mirror.

Bai Wuheng had lost to Yang Chen.

Bai Wuheng had just calmed down from his agitated emotions, but when he heard Fu Xuanming's words, he couldn't stay calm again.

He, Bai Wuheng, had actually lost to Yang Chen once again!

"Is it because of Kun Qi..." Bai Wuheng took a deep breath.

Although he had anticipated it earlier, it was still somewhat difficult for him to accept when the result finally came.

"Damn it." Bai Wuheng clenched his fists, thinking that if he had lost to Yang Chen last time with few people knowing, this time, he had lost to Yang Chen under everyone's eyes.

Everyone will know that he, Bai Wuheng, a true inheritor disciple of the Xuandao Sect, has lost to Yang Chen like this!

"Is Bai Wuheng really second?"

“How could this be possible? With Bai Wuheng’s talent, how could he be confined to second place? Could it be that Uncle Fu Xuanming announced it wrong?”

“Hush, don’t say such things carelessly. How could Uncle Fu Xuanming be wrong about such a simple matter? I’m afraid senior brother Bai Wuheng has met a tough opponent this time.”

Bai Wuheng closed his eyes, no longer wanting to hear anything else.

As he expected, the first-place result could only belong to the person who defeated him.

“First place, Seventh Branch, Yang Chen!” Fu Xuanming said slowly.

“It’s Yang Chen!”

“See, I told you there’s a tough guy among the forces in our session. You still didn’t believe me, huh? I told you long ago that Yang Chen would be the one to defeat the Xuandao Sect’s unwillingness to accept a challenge. Do you believe me now?”

“What, first place was taken by a non-Xuandao Sect disciple?”

“Haha, this is getting interesting. The Xuandao Sect has been standing in this place for so many years, and the only time they broke the rules to send their own disciples down, they ended up being slapped in the face.”

“The Xuandao Sect has been thoroughly punished this time.”

“Originally, these disciples were going to bully us, but now what? Their first place has been taken; let’s see what they can be arrogant about now!”

“Just looking at them makes me angry!”

These people were talking excitedly.

Yang Chen was not surprised by his first-place result. After all, the corpse of Demigod Demon Emperor Kun Qi was quite valuable. It seemed that Bai Wuheng didn’t get ahold of too many Integration Period demonic beast corpses; otherwise, he wouldn’t have secured first place so easily.

He didn’t really care about the first place, but the other cultivators couldn’t help but look at him with admiration.

At this moment, Yang Chen had become an incredibly eye-catching presence in everyone’s eyes.

Everyone knew that from now on, Yang Chen would soar completely.

Chapter 1667 - 1667 1662 Fu Xuanmings Invitation_1

Chapter 1667: Chapter 1662: Fu Xuanming's Invitation_1 Chapter 1667: Chapter 1662: Fu Xuanming's Invitation_1 The most confused person in the crowd was Zhang He.

At the moment, Zhang He was standing there, with a confused expression on his face, "Yang Chen, what's going on? Wasn't he saved by me and then became a servant of Miss Mo Su Xue?"

He still clearly remembered that Yang Chen, after being saved by him, became a servant of Mo Su Xue. How did he suddenly become the first place in the entire assessment?

This change was hard for him to accept. He could only assume that he'd misheard.

With this thought, he sighed softly.

He didn't know if his fate was good or bad. Even though he had the opportunity to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space, he was still far from joining the Xuandao Sect. Missing this opportunity, he felt that he would never have the chance to enter the Xuandao Sect in his life.

Fortunately, despite the various hardships he experienced in the Heavenly Mystery Space, he had managed to stay alive until now.

Thinking of this, he sighed heavily, filled with unspeakable regret. He could only give up and plan to leave with the team at the end of the assessment.

At the same time, Yang Chen was in the team, waiting for Fu Xuan Ming's final instructions.

Fu Xuan Ming stood in the air with his hands behind his back and said, "Next, I will take you to enter the Xuandao Sect. From now on, if you want to leave the gate of the Xuandao Sect Mountain, you must obtain special permission. So, before that, I will give you an hour to say your goodbyes and deal with any lingering feelings. Return to this place after an hour."

Hearing this, the crowd hesitated for a moment before dispersing. After all, joining the Xuandao Sect would make it difficult to meet with family members in the future, so there was inevitably some reluctance.

Mo Su Xue was no exception, leaving the team and talking a lot with her father.

However, Yang Chen was different. He didn't have any family here and simply shook his head, standing alone and waiting for the hour to pass.

For him, an hour was just a blink of an eye. He meditated for a short while, and the others gradually returned to their places.

Fu Xuan Ming looked at them and nodded with satisfaction, then said, "Next, both the team of Xuandao Sect and you will be guided by Elder Xu to the mountain gate! At that time, the arrangements will be made by the Xuandao Sect. However, some people are exceptions. When I call your name, step forward."

Hearing the mention of special scenarios, the crowd couldn't help but exchange puzzled looks, unsure of what was going on.

“Zhang Zhongyu, come forward!” Fu Xuan Ming said.

Zhang Zhongyu didn't know what was happening, but he could easily guess that being singled out like this meant there was some special treatment. How could he not be happy about it?

The others looked at Zhang Zhongyu with envy and jealousy as he stepped forward, wishing they were the ones being called.

“Qin Long, step forward!”

“Yang Zhiyi, step forward!”

In an instant, Fu Xuan Ming called out several names. Yang Chen initially thought it might be for the top ten, but it turned out not to be the case.

“Mo Su Xue, step forward!”

“Yang Chen, step forward!”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen and Mo Su Xue successively stepped forward and stood next to Fu Xuan Ming, waiting for his next notice.

Although Fu Xuan Ming didn't say anything, with Yang Chen's wisdom, he could still guess most of it. When they entered the Heavenly Mystery Space, Fu Xuan Ming had mentioned that those who ranked in the top ten would almost certainly be accepted as disciples by the True God-level experts of the Xuandao Sect.

Even if Fu Xuan Ming were not to accept them, other True God-level experts would. However, this time was different from usual. Among the top ten, six were from the Xuandao Sect. And since those of the sect were already inner disciples and would have been taken in if they were valuable, there was no need to mention them again.

Therefore, the ones Fu Xuan Ming called out were the outstanding disciples who ranked after the top ten. They might not necessarily be in the top ten, but they were special talents. Fu Xuan Ming probably thought they would be taken as disciples by the True God-level experts and Daoist-level experts, or maybe it was those high-level people in the Xuandao Sect who had given him the list of names to call.

Yang Chen didn't know that his guess was basically correct.

Fu Xuan Ming called out a total of nine people, adding Yang Chen and Mo Su Xue, making eleven in total.

Leading these eleven people, Fu Xuan Ming said indifferently, "You eleven don't need to worry. Your being singled out means more good things await you. Next, I will take you to the high-level gathering place of the Xuandao Sect, where perhaps others will accept you as disciples."

Upon hearing these words, the eleven people couldn't help but feel ecstatic. The prospect of being accepted as disciples by the high-level members of the Xuandao Sect excited them, as it was their original goal for coming here.

Fu Xuan Ming still treated these exceptional talents with great politeness and nodded with a smile at the young individuals.

However, he noticed that his gaze lingered more on Yang Chen, as if he wanted to say something to him, but he felt that the timing and the place were not quite right, so he stopped himself.

Then, he greeted Elder Xu by cupping his hands in salute, "Elder Xu, I'll leave first."

Elder Xu showed great respect to Fu Xuan Ming and exchanged some polite words before remaining silent. Fu Xuan Ming then led the eleven people away, heading straight for the top of the Xuandao Sect Mountain.

As they ascended, the eleven people were filled with trepidation and dared not say anything. The further they went, the more cautious they became, afraid that any mistakes would result in Fu Xuan Ming looking down on them.

Compared to them, Yang Chen was more composed. He took advantage of the time to observe the surroundings, trying to discern any differences between the Xuandao Sect and other places.

As Yang Chen pondered, he suddenly sensed something. He couldn't help but look up, only to find that Fu Xuan Ming's gaze had shifted to him at some point.

This made Yang Chen feel somewhat apprehensive, and he quickly asked, “I wonder if Senior Fu has any instructions.”

“Yang Chen, I’ve said before that if anyone’s performance in the Heavenly Mystery Space was extraordinary, they would become someone that would catch our attention. I won’t beat around the bush. I, Fu Xuan Ming, am quite well-known in the Xuandao Sect. It can be said that I am one of the most outstanding figures in the last thousand years. I am almost certain to become a Daoist-level expert in the future. I don’t know if you have any interest in becoming my disciple and inheriting my mantle,” Fu Xuan Ming said straightforwardly, his eyes full of admiration when looking at Yang Chen.

When Fu Xuan Ming put it so bluntly, Yang Chen couldn’t help but be surprised. After all, this treatment was obviously first-class, and Fu Xuan Ming had only extended the invitation to him, ignoring the others.

Because of this, the other disciples all looked at Yang Chen with envy, wishing that they were the ones being invited by Fu Xuan Ming.

After all, there was no exaggeration in Fu Xuan Ming’s words!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1668: Chapter 1663: Early Selection_1 Chapter 1668: Chapter 1663: Early Selection_1 The situation described by the other party was highly in line with their own conditions.

Who doesn't know that in Xuan Dao Sect for nearly a thousand years, the most famous figure is Fu Xuan Ming? Apart from this, Fu Xuanming is even more a top-notch figure who has established the True God Realm's marker when the entire Xuandao Sect was in a pinch.

Such a figure, in the outside world, is almost like a legend, a myth. At least within these ten people, none of them would not want to become a disciple of Fu Xuanming.

One could even say they dreamt of becoming disciples of Fu Xuanming.

Yang Chen certainly doesn't deny Fu Xuanming's excellence, but he doesn't intend to agree, not because he looks down on Fu Xuanming, but because he is not in a hurry to choose.

Firstly, he had never thought of becoming a disciple, and secondly, Fu Xuanming had just said that there might be other people on the mountain top who would accept him as a disciple.

It wouldn't be too late to decide then, and even if he wanted to become a disciple, he had to choose one that suits him, and there was no need to make hasty decisions. Otherwise, the only one who would be ruined would be himself.

The only thing that worries Yang Chen is how hard it is to refuse. After all, the one he's refusing is not just an ordinary person but a famous figure in the Xuandao Sect.

However, not refusing is not a solution either. After weighing his options, Yang Chen had no choice but to say: "Senior, the things you have told the junior are difficult for me to digest at once. I wonder if you could allow me some time to think about it and give you an answer later?"

Hearing Yang Chen's words, Fu Xuanming could not help but understand Yang Chen's intentions. This Yang Chen was clearly procrastinating and had no intention of agreeing.

Although he was angry in his heart, Yang Chen's words were extremely smooth, preventing him from even thinking about getting angry.

Thinking of this, Fu Xuanming became somewhat amused.

It is worth mentioning that Yang Chen's refusal is justified, since even he could not help but be anxious. If it were usual, even if he intended to take someone as a disciple, he wouldn't be in such a hurry to bring up the matter so soon.

Is it not because he was afraid that when Yang Chen reached the top, those old fellows would scramble to snatch him away? To be aware that when it comes to the top, it has nothing to do with him.

That's when he thought of taking advantage of the gap before going up, and if he successfully took Yang Chen as a disciple before reaching the top, then once they arrived, Yang Chen would already be his disciple, and those Taoists would have nothing to say.

Unfortunately, Yang Chen isn't a fool and sees through all this, resorting to a delaying tactic.

This caused Fu Xuanming to laugh helplessly, but not to the point where he would really get angry at Yang Chen, saying only, "Alright, it's true that choosing a master is not something to be taken lightly, so it's only right to make a decision after you've thought it through."

These words filled the hearts of many others with envy.

They all wanted Fu Xuanming to accept a disciple, but Yang Chen, on the other hand, did not agree right away, and oddly enough, Fu Xuanming did not explode in anger.

Only Mo Suxue's big eyes secretly focused on Yang Chen from behind. Seeing Yang Chen becoming more and more popular, her heart was filled with joy.

After a while, the group of people arrived at the top of the mountain under Fu Xuanming's guidance.

When he arrived at the top of the mountain, Yang Chen did not see the true face of Mount Lu of Xuandao Sect. Instead, first, he saw a tranquil small grove.

This left Yang Chen and the others puzzled, but they didn't dare to ask any questions. They just followed Fu Xuanming through the small grove.

When they reached the end of the small grove, Yang Chen suddenly felt a shock throughout his body, as if he had passed through an invisible barrier. Then, he arrived in a new space, with the original small grove disappearing without a trace.

"It's a formation..." Yang Chen muttered to himself. The grove outside just now was a formation, and this place was the true face of Mount Lu that should have been here.

While he was able to remain calm, others weren't so composed. Seeing the changes in light and shade, they couldn't help but panic.

Fu Xuanming paid no attention to this and stepped forward, saying, "Brothers and uncles, I have brought the people. Please take a look at them."

Yang Chen felt shaken in his heart. Upon hearing Fu Xuanming's words, he began to pay attention to his surroundings and found that there were dozens of people sitting not far ahead. Most of them were Powerful Ones in the True God Realm, with varying strengths compared to Fu Xuanming.

There were also nearly ten people with formidable strength, far surpassing Fu Xuanming and other True Gods, standing at the rear. They looked gentle and refined, but their aura made people not underestimate them.

Yang Chen was no exception. He bowed his head, knowing that these were probably the legendary Taoist-level experts whose strength should be on par with that of Lingxi Daoist.

However, what he found baffling was that the majority of these Daoists were smiling at him, except for one with an extremely gloomy aura who acted cold towards him, making Yang Chen unable to understand.

But upon careful consideration, Yang Chen understood.

"This person's aura is almost indistinguishable from Bai Wuheng's. Could he have some connection with Bai Wuheng?" Yang Chen wondered to himself.

Unbeknownst to him, his guess was spot on.

Yang Chen smiled bitterly in his heart, knowing that he was going to get into trouble. However, he didn't want to get into trouble, but that didn't mean he was afraid of it. The awkward expression lasted only a short while before returning to normal. After all, the vast majority of Daoist experts looking at him were very kind.

“Xuanming, you've worked hard. We old fellows won't bully you. Among these excellent disciples, you can pick one first. Of course, Yang Chen is an exception, and you can't touch him.” Fufeng Daoist said with a laugh.

Hearing this, Fu Xuanming smiled bitterly. If it were another True God Realm expert speaking, he would have despised it, for he, Fu Xuanming, would not be ordered around by those of the same level.

But the one speaking was Fufeng Daoist, a Daoist-level expert. Where would he have the courage to defy? After all, which of those who could become Daoist-level experts would be worse than him?

With these thoughts in mind, Fu Xuanming could only shake his head helplessly and give up on Yang Chen.

It wasn't that he didn't want to, but even if he did, Yang Chen had already refused him. Why should he ask for trouble? Instead, he set his sights on the others.

Fu Xuanming's gaze was sharp, locking directly onto Zhang Zhongyu from the First Branch: “Zhang Zhongyu, you come with me, and become my disciple. How does that sound?”

Zhang Zhongyu's eyes rolled, knowing that he couldn't refuse, and said, "It's an honor for the junior!"

"Good, very good. From now on, you are a disciple of Fu Xuanming! If anyone dares to bully you in the future, it's the same as going against me!" Fu Xuanming's words were extremely domineering, and then he enveloped Zhang Zhongyu in his aura, giving him enough care.

Many True God experts felt their hearts ache as they saw Zhang Zhongyu being chosen and cursed Fu Xuanming for his accurate selection.

Chapter 1669 - 1669 1664 Fight for Discipleship_1

Chapter 1669: Chapter 1664: Fight for Discipleship_1 Chapter 1669: Chapter 1664: Fight for Discipleship_1 Now that Fu Xuanming has a disciple in hand, he certainly wants to stay and pick a few more good candidates, but seeing the eager gazes of these True God Realm experts, as well as those high-level Daoist-level experts, he immediately gives up his idea.

He knows that biting off more than he can chew would only provoke resentment and be very disadvantageous to himself.

"Everyone, I have other things to attend to, so I'll take my leave now," Fu Xuanming said calmly.

After saying that, he left with Zhang Zhongyu.

As for his departure, most people didn't take it too seriously, because everyone had their own targets.

However, more people were clearly focusing their attention on Yang Chen.

Yang Chen could also feel that he was the center of attention, which made him feel a little uncomfortable.

"Your name is Yang Chen, right?" A Daoist-level powerhouse directly asked.

Yang Chen nodded, "Junior's name is Yang Chen!"

"Well, not bad, not bad. Little guy, would you like to take me, Fei Guang, as your master? I may not be ranked first or second in the Xuandao Sect, but other than the Sect Leader, no one can compare to me..." Fei Guang, a bald, round-faced elder, spoke without shame and very smoothly.

As soon as his words fell, other Daoists couldn't stand it and scolded, "Fei Guang, you have no shame! How dare you say that besides the Sect Leader, you are the greatest? You are not putting me, Qinghe Taoist, in your eyes?"

"Yang Chen, my friend, don't bother with him. I, Fufeng Daoist, am also willing to take you as a disciple. What do you think? As long as you are willing to accept me as your Master and inherit my mantle, I can accept any conditions and promise!" Fufeng Daoist directly said.

“Fufeng Daoist, get out of my way. We just agreed to let me take a disciple first. How can you guys not follow the order?”

“Yang Chen, my friend, you can consider me first...”

Seeing these Daoist-level experts disregarding face and showing signs of tearing each other apart, Yang Chen felt embarrassed. He did expect that he would be taken as a disciple, but he did not expect that he would become such a precious trophy.

Those True God-level experts kept their distance, fearing that the fighting among those Daoist-level experts would affect them.

These Daoist-level powerhouses didn't want to struggle so awkwardly either. After all, why was Dream Trace Daoist so popular within Xuandao Sect?

Was it because of his strength?

No, it was not just that. If it were only about strength, these Daoists each had their own skills and none would submit to the other. The reason behind Dream Trace Daoist's popularity partly lay in Bai Wuheng, the Imperial Scion among the younger generation. Bai Wuheng's outstanding reputation also benefited Menghen, leading to his rising power and status and forcing other Daoist-level experts to pay attention.

Compared to Bai Wuheng, Yang Chen was only a little behind in excellence.

Even if Yang Chen's victory over Bai Wuheng was somewhat lucky, he had not joined the Xuandao Sect. If Yang Chen were to join, he would surely rise rapidly. At that time, Bai Wuheng and Yang Chen's comparison might be even more anticipated.

By then, Yang Chen would be able to enhance their prestige and inherit their mantle, achieving both purposes, who wouldn't want that?

That's why these Daoist-level powerhouses were fighting each other, leaving no one willing to give in.

As they were unwilling to give in, many True God-level experts were watching nervously, as the playfulness among those Daoist-level experts gradually evolved into serious disputes.

"I'll tell you, Fei Guang, I don't believe it. If you don't agree, we can fight one round, see whose Daoist arts are more powerful. The loser withdraws automatically, how about that?"

"Humph, fight if you want to fight, who's afraid of who!"

This kind of struggle was just one of many, but the situation was gradually becoming worse.

At this moment, a voice suddenly intervened.

“Stop arguing, all of you! Under broad daylight, you all argue in such a manner, what kind of standard is this? You are all part of the same sect, guided by the principle of unity, yet you argue so fiercely for small gains, hmp! I’m ashamed for you all!”

If the speaker were an ordinary person, they would not be able to stop the arguments of these Daoist-level powerhouses.

However, the speaker was no ordinary person.

Not only that, when his aura spread out, it was like an invisible mountain pressing down, making everyone, even those Daoist-level experts, feel suffocated and involuntarily close their mouths.

Yang Chen and the other younger disciples may not know who this person was, but the True God Realm experts and especially those Daoist-level powerhouses were extremely familiar with the owner of the voice.

“Greetings, Sect Leader!”

“Greetings, Sect Leader!”

These True God Realm experts and Daoist elders all bowed down in respect.

Even before the man arrived, just his voice alone made everyone bend their proud waists, even Dream Trace Daoist.

It seemed that this made the voice owner's tone somewhat gentle.

In the blink of an eye, a middle-aged man with a goatee wearing a Taoist robe appeared. With a feathered hat on his head and his hands behind his back, he became the center of attention in the scene when he arrived, replacing Yang Chen.

When Yang Chen and the other disciples saw the man, they finally learned his identity and respectfully said, "Greetings, Sect Leader!"

Chen Yangqi, the Sect Leader of Xuandao Sect, glanced at these young disciples, nodded, and finally fixed his gaze on Yang Chen, watching him a few more times before turning around leisurely.

"Sect Leader..."

These Daoist-level powerhouses who had just been fighting over Yang Chen now lowered their heads awkwardly, not daring to continue their quarrels.

"What's the point of you all arguing like this? Have you asked for Yang Chen's opinion? Hmph, you really don't know what's going on. If Yang Chen doesn't agree, what's the point of all your fighting?" Chen Yangqi coldly threw down a sentence, then turned to Yang Chen again.

Apparently, he wanted to ask Yang Chen's opinion on behalf of these Daoist-level powerhouses.

Yang Chen felt a little nervous at this point, waiting for Chen Yangqi to speak.

He thought Chen Yangqi would ask him to choose, but to his surprise, Chen Yangqi suddenly raised his hand and directly grabbed Yang Chen out of thin air as if there were an invisible gravitational force.

Immediately after, Chen Yangqi stared straight into Yang Chen's eyes, and a strange, eerie glow emanated from his eyes.

This scene made Yang Chen startle and wonder what Chen Yangqi was going to do to him.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1670: Chapter 1665: Chen Yangqi's Interrogation_1 Chapter 1670: Chapter 1665: Chen Yangqi's Interrogation_1 Yang Chen couldn't deny his fear; after all, he was facing Chen Yangqi, a figure rumored to have surpassed Daoist-level strength. This was the strongest opponent he had encountered so far, and crushing him would be as effortless as stomping on an ant for Chen Yangqi.

Nevertheless, Yang Chen soon calmed down because he didn't sense any murderous intent in Chen Yangqi's eyes, which meant that he didn't intend to kill him.

Even though Chen Yangqi didn't harbor murderous intent towards him, the seriousness in his gaze made Yang Chen pause.

“Sect Leader, what is this...?” asked several Daoist-level powerhouses.

Yang Chen was a coveted prize, but Chen Yangqi’s actions were too strange for anyone to understand his intentions!

Chen Yangqi slowly said, “Hmph, such an outstanding genius, I don’t think he is from a humble background at all. Kid, if you were sent by other forces or sects, please confess honestly, and perhaps I’ll spare your life. But if you reveal any flaws in front of my Solar Fire Divine Eye later, it won’t be as simple as death.”

Upon hearing this, the other Daoist-level experts hesitated slightly before snapping back to their senses.

That’s right; they were too impulsive in fighting for Yang Chen that they didn’t think about investigating his origin.

Yang Chen was too remarkable, making it hard to believe that he was a grassroots-born prodigy rather than a specially nurtured top genius. If he indeed was from a humble background, it would be inconceivable to think that he could be so outstanding.

However, having seen Yang Chen’s talent, they didn’t even think about it.

Now, the issue of Yang Chen’s identity really needed verification. They all investigated that Yang Chen came from the Seventh Branch School, but his background before that was completely blank.

This blank space was precisely what they couldn't ignore.

Dream Trace Taoist couldn't be happier at the moment. He was originally planning to bring up this issue, but Chen Yangqi stepped in and spared him the trouble.

"Hmph, this kid is most likely indeed sent by other forces, hidden within the Xuandao Sect. It's a shame that he'll eventually be exposed. He's better off dead. Yes, it's better if he's dead!" Dream Trace Taoist thought.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, understood Chen Yangqi's concerns.

It made sense; his identity indeed had a major problem, but it didn't match the two points that Chen Yangqi feared.

At this point, Yang Chen knew that backing down would only leave him with no way out. He gritted his teeth and said, "Sect Leader, you can interrogate me however you wish. I have a clear conscience!"

"Hmph, good!" Chen Yangqi didn't say anything more and once again expanded his luminous Eye Technique.

As this divine power unfolded, Yang Chen's body shuddered, and he felt a sense of spiritual detachment.

To be precise, he still had a weak sense of consciousness to control his body, but he felt as if the body wasn't his.

Chen Yangqi spoke coldly, "Kid, when I ask you questions later, make sure to tell the truth. Heh, because if you tell any lies, my Solar Fire Divine Eye will burn you alive for forty-nine days until you die. Don't doubt the capabilities of my Solar Fire Divine Eye; in front of it, all lies will fall apart! If you had cultivation on par with mine, you might have a chance to dodge it, but you are far too inferior to me, and there's no way to break the technique."

Yang Chen roughly understood Chen Yangqi's tactics.

Unlike Soul-searching Secret Technique, the Soul-searching and other secret techniques can indeed make the targets tell the truth, but they also inevitably cause harm to them.

The key is that everyone has secrets. If their secrets are exposed, it would be difficult for them to coexist as disciples in the same sect in the future.

Considering these factors, Chen Yangqi adopted a more ingenious approach: the Solar Fire Divine Eye.

Yang Chen could understand his intentions, so he said, "Sect Leader, please proceed."

Chen Yangqi coldly asked, "Where are you from?"

“Junior doesn’t know where he comes from, only that he arrived in Fengyangzhou through a Teleportation Array. The place where I come from is much weaker compared to Fengyangzhou...” Yang Chen didn’t try to hide anything.

In reality, even if he didn’t say anything about where he came from, it would still be investigated later. By saying it now, he might even acquire some clues that he would have had to work hard to find out later.

Sure enough, Chen Yangqi seemed to have some understanding of the place. Narrowing his eyes, he said, “What? You are from a seedbed land? This is unbelievable, unbelievable!”

He knew well that Yang Chen couldn’t lie, so he didn’t say anything more. Following up, he asked, “Second question: do you have any ill intentions towards the Xuandao Sect?”

“Junior has no ill intentions towards the Xuandao Sect!” Yang Chen replied solemnly.

Upon hearing this, Chen Yangqi didn’t ask anything further, as the two questions were enough.

After he finished questioning Yang Chen, his Solar Fire Divine Eye gradually disappeared, replaced by a friendly smile. He was grateful that he hadn’t jumped to any conclusion and tried to kill Yang Chen earlier. Otherwise, he would have missed a great talent.

“Good, good, good, Yang Chen, just now I, as the Sect Leader, was a bit reckless, and I hope you don’t mind. After all, I’m doing it for the sake of the entire Xuandao Sect. In recent years, people from alien tribes have been plotting against our major powers, so we all have to be wary of that,” Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen nodded, breathed a sigh of relief, and said, “Junior can understand.”

The other Daoists also breathed a sigh of relief. As long as Yang Chen wasn’t a spy, they could be at ease. Otherwise, they would feel regretful.

“Haha, that’s right. Which force would be so stupid as to hand over such an outstanding genius?” Fufeng Daoist laughed.

“How is it possible that he isn’t sent by another force?” Dream Trace Taoist couldn’t believe it.

“What, Brother Menghen? Are you saying that Yang Chen must be sent by other forces to satisfy you?” Qinghe Taoist asked unhappily.

“That’s not it!” Dream Trace Taoist looked embarrassed, but he wouldn’t say such foolish things.

Chen Yangqi said directly, “Yang Chen, tell us your thoughts. I can tell you that all these individuals are suitable choices for you to take as masters. And no matter which one you choose, based on your performance in the Heavenly Mystery Space, I, Chen Yangqi, will establish you as a true inheritor disciple of the Xuandao Sect.”

“True Inheritor Disciple!” The surrounding disciples, who had initially been stunned by the twists and turns, were now even more envious of Yang Chen upon hearing these words.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1671: Chapter 1666: Lower-class People's Status?_1 Chapter 1671: Chapter 1666: Lower-class People's Status?_1 A true inheritor disciple, the entire Xuandao Sect had only one true inheritor disciple, Bai Wu Heng, and now another one had appeared. Who wouldn't be envious?

Although Yang Chen was very interested in the title of a true inheritor disciple, he was more interested in the words Chen Yangqi had just said.

"Before making this decision, I would like to ask Sect Leader Senior a question." Yang Chen bowed and said.

"Oh? Go ahead." Chen Yangqi thought that Yang Chen would make a decision impatiently, but he didn't expect Yang Chen to ask a question instead.

Yang Chen inquired, "I mentioned earlier that I do not know much about the place where I came from before. But just now I heard Senior mention the seedbed and the lower-class people. What is going on?"

Chen Yangqi was stunned for a moment, thinking that Yang Chen wouldn't care about this issue. Hearing it now, he stroked his beard and smiled bitterly.

"That's right; it's not surprising that you would ask this question. Let me explain it to you." Chen Yangqi said with his hands behind his back: "This matter dates back a long time, probably about 100,000 years ago. At that time, I was just a young man like you!"

Chen Yangqi's words made Yang Chen take a deep breath because it implied two points: one was that this matter had a long history, and the other was that Chen Yangqi had already lived for 100,000 years?

Chen Yangqi spoke slowly: "At that time, the situation in the Twelve States Continent was not much different from now. However, what was different was that a major event had occurred in the Twelve States Continent."

"What major event?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

"It was infighting!" Chen Yangqi explained patiently.

"Infighting?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

"Yes, infighting. We humans have absolute dominance on this vast land. Although not everything is perfect, we are definitely the absolute overlords. Only a few clans could contend with us humans!" Chen Yangqi said.

"Could it be the Monster Race?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

"Monster Race? Hmph, the Monster Race does not even have the qualifications to compete with our human race. In the early years, they were merely vassals of our human race. Even if we killed a monster in the streets, the Monster Race would not dare to complain! However, humans should use the power of monsters more properly rather than slaughtering them indiscriminately. This is also the reason why I included the Demon God Tower as the final treasure of this Heavenly Mystery Space. If we can rationally utilize the power of monsters, the strength of our human race can be

improved. As for the alien tribes – the enemies of our human race from generation to generation – you’ll know about them once you join the Xuandao Sect. For now, I won’t explain it too much. I’ll just tell you about the matter of the seedbed.” Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen nodded and listened quietly.

“The fundamental reason for the infighting at that time was the cultivation methods for cultivators, most of which were evil cultivation. The cultivation methods were based on a large number of human lives and human souls.” Chen Yangqi said.

“Evil Ghost Sect?” Yang Chen thought of a term.

“Oh? You also know about the Evil Ghost Sect!” Chen Yangqi squinted his eyes.

“Yes... Their people have been to my hometown.” Yang Chen explained truthfully, knowing that there was no need to hide this on these matters.

“That makes sense.” Chen Yangqi shook his head, filled with memories: “Because it was one of their seedbeds that they had set up early on with the cooperation of some humans.”

“Why?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

Chen Yangqi said helplessly, “It was because those Evil Ghost Sect evil cultivators and other evil cultivators used to slaughter the innocent for their cultivation, causing many misunderstandings and even a shocking war that involved the Twelve States. In that war, the casualties of human

beings were very severe. It is precisely because of this that the other races had many opportunities to take advantage of. Up until now, these foreign races have not given up, and they have not given our human race a chance to recover. However, they also couldn't find a chance to give humans a fatal blow. Therefore, they harassed us from time to time, making people very angry."

"After that great war, the major forces knew that they could not continue to fight each other like this; otherwise, it would give the foreign races an opportunity to take advantage. However, they could not completely eradicate evil cultivation. So, the Twelve States joined hands to find a compromise. This compromise was to follow the path of evil cultivation, but not let it attack humans in the Twelve States. Instead, they sent some weak humans to hundreds of different places to reproduce and develop. These places were called seedbeds, and people born in these seedbeds were also called lower-class people!" Chen Yangqi said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's body shook, and he said with a bitter smile, "So, there are many places like my hometown, and the existence of those places is for supplying those evil cultivators of the Evil Ghost Sect to cultivate?"

"Yang Chen, it may sound cruel, but that's the truth. The Twelve States had no choice back then. Once the evil cultivators started practicing their cultivation methods, they killed innocent people, causing chaos in the major states. At that time, it was very normal for the major states to misunderstand each other, unable to find the evil cultivators. This method seemed cold-blooded, but it was the only way out." Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, knowing that he couldn't blame Chen Yangqi for this matter. If he had to blame someone, he could only blame those evil cultivators of the Evil Ghost Sect.

With this explanation, everything became clear.

No wonder those evil cultivators didn't treat them as human beings at all. In the eyes of the Evil Ghost Sect people, they were merely tools for cultivation.

No wonder the historical era of their place was so far from here. It turned out that they were just lower-class people sent to that place by the Twelve Continents.

Speaking of lower-class people, Yang Chen felt quite uncomfortable in his heart.

However, while being uncomfortable, he was also increasingly curious because he found it difficult to explain why the few people from the Evil Ghost Sect who came to their area did not engage in indiscriminate killing for cultivation purposes?

If they were, he should have noticed it, but the fact was not like that.

Yang Chen couldn't understand it and could only attribute it to the fact that the Evil Ghost Sect members had no time.

At this moment, Chen Yangqi was still very considerate and said, "Yang Chen, you don't need to worry about your "low" identity. It is just a label given by the Twelve Continents. In fact, over the past 100,000 years, some cultivators from the seedbed have also come here. As long as they are outstanding enough, they are treated equally like other geniuses."

Yang Chen, of course, would not be discouraged by the labels others put on him. He thanked Chen Yangqi and said, "Thank you, Sect Leader Senior, for clearing my doubts."

"Now, you can also tell me your answer, right?" Chen Yangqi asked.

Yang Chen knew that now was the time to speak.

All the other powerful Taoists also cast their gazes over, waiting for his answer.

After thinking for a moment, Yang Chen came to a conclusion. Then he said something astonishing: “Thank you all Seniors for your kindness, as a junior, I will not pay homage to anyone!”

...

Eight more chapters delivered

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1672: Chapter 1667: Endless Debate_1 Chapter 1672: Chapter 1667: Endless Debate_1 Yang Chen’s words were truly unexpected, leaving many of the powerful Daoist masters, who were initially full of anticipation, dumbfounded.

Yang Chen simply didn’t choose to acknowledge any of them as his master.

Why did this happen?

In confusion, many people either looked at Sect Leader Chen Yangqi or Yang Chen.

At first, Chen Yangqi thought that Yang Chen was disdainful of everyone, which irritated him. However, when he set his eyes on Yang Chen, he quickly understood his reasoning.

“What do you mean by that, Yang Chen, my friend?” Chen Yangqi asked slowly.

Yang Chen bowed and replied, “Junior does not have the qualifications to let all these esteemed seniors compete for me. It’s better for me not to acknowledge anyone, so that everyone can have peace.”

He hadn’t thought about it like this before, but now he had no other choice. After all, if he did choose one of the masters, he might not end up benefiting from it.

By pleasing one person, he might inevitably distance himself from the others, making the whole situation counterproductive.

Instead, he decided not to offend or please anyone, so that they could meet amicably in the future.

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s response, Chen Yangqi nodded in satisfaction.

These Daoist masters had been alive for many years and were very cunning. They instantly understood Yang Chen's thoughts and went from being annoyed to laughing.

Unexpectedly, Yang Chen's decision not to acknowledge anyone as his master improved their relationships with one another.

This only made them like Yang Chen even more. They admired his cleverness and found him hard not to like.

“Good, good, good!”

“Kid, I like you. If you ever have a chance, you can visit me. Although you won't become my disciple, there's no problem in teaching you some other skills.”

“Hehe, Yang Chen, my friend, I'm also very welcoming to you.”

It was clear that these Daoist masters hadn't completely given up the idea of taking on disciples. However, they were no longer discussing the matter openly, opting instead to let fate take its course.

Yang Chen, of course, wouldn't neglect the proper etiquette, replying, “If I have the opportunity, I will definitely visit the seniors.”

Seeing this scene, Dream Trace Daoist couldn't help but become unhappy. He had initially planned to laugh at Yang Chen, but instead, Yang Chen had managed to serve these powerful Daoists well. He had not displeased or pleased anyone and was in a very advantageous position.

Even Chen Yangqi praised him highly.

Chen Yangqi now looked at Yang Chen more favorably and said, "Yang Chen, you may feel wronged for not acknowledging any of these people as masters. After all, you're considering the best interests of our Sect's high-level members. Since that's the case, I won't let you down. In addition to making you a True Inheritor Disciple and granting you the privileges of that status, you can also study one of our Sect's top Cultivation Methods."

"Thank you, Sect Leader." Yang Chen quickly expressed his gratitude upon hearing these privileges.

However, just as he agreed, an untimely voice followed.

The one speaking was none other than Dream Trace Daoist who could no longer sit idly by.

Dream Trace Daoist had been suppressing his anger for a long time, and coldly said, "Sect Leader, if you're that biased towards Yang Chen, I absolutely won't agree."

"Dream Trace, what do you mean by that?" Chen Yangqi's expression became serious.

Other Daoists also showed displeasure.

But Dream Trace Daoist didn't falter. Instead, he seemed prepared with his argument, saying solemnly, "Sect Leader, there's never been an example of a disciple joining the Sect and becoming a True Inheritor Disciple right away. The highest level a disciple could start at is Core Disciple. Becoming a True Inheritor Disciple requires passing numerous tests from the Xuandao Sect. Even my disciple has completed many tasks and made great contributions to the Sect before becoming a True Inheritor Disciple. If Yang Chen can skip all these cumbersome steps, I will be the first to object."

Upon hearing his words, everyone exchanged glances, unsure of how to respond.

Indeed, before Yang Chen, there was no precedent for someone becoming a True Inheritor Disciple immediately.

True Inheritor Disciples were indeed unique in the Xuandao Sect, with great honor given to those selected. If someone held the title, it meant that person would at least reach the True God Peak realm in the future.

Moreover, the number of True Inheritor Disciples in each generation was scarce. In this generation, there was only Bai Wuheng, while in the previous one, there had been none. And the generation before that had only Fu Xuanming.

However, they agreed that Yang Chen was outstanding and had defeated Bai Wuheng, so they thought it was acceptable to make him a True Inheritor Disciple. But they didn't expect Dream Trace Daoist to bring up this rule.

Chen Yangqi's expression was serious as he coldly said, "Precedents exist to be broken. Dream Trace, I made an exception for your disciple to enter the Heavenly Mystery Space to obtain treasures. Can't you make an exception for someone else?"

Dream Trace Daoist hadn't expected Chen Yangqi to bring up this matter, which made him grind his teeth and shout, "Sect Leader, these are two different matters and can't be compared. But since you've mentioned it, I won't be too aggressive about it. We can make Yang Chen a True Inheritor Disciple, but we can't allow him to study a top-ranked Xuandao Sect Technique for free. These top-ranked Xuandao Sect Techniques were left behind by powerful Daoists who made great contributions to the Xuandao Sect before their deaths. Although we, the living Daoists, won't put our own techniques into the Technique Pavilion, it's our duty to protect these top-ranked techniques!"

Dream Trace Daoist continued relentlessly, "Traditionally, obtaining these techniques meant demonstrating achievements, skill, and ability. No one can break that rule without enough contribution. Even we had to follow the same rule. How can we let this kid be the first exception? I absolutely disagree, and I believe my deceased Daoist brothers would think the same!"

With each mention of the deceased, Dream Trace Daoist appeared to be speaking for the dead. In reality, he was using them to support his claims, which angered many others. After all, how could Dream Trace Daoist know what the dead were thinking?

Unfortunately, Dream Trace Daoist had positioned himself as the voice of righteousness with every word, leaving others unsure of how to interject.

Most importantly, Dream Trace Daoist had a few lackeys who immediately echoed after he finished, saying, "Sect Leader, I also think Brother Dream Trace's words make sense."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1673: Chapter 1668: Yang Chen's Counterattack_1 Chapter 1673: Chapter 1668: Yang Chen's Counterattack_1 "Elder Brother Menghen is right, everything should be based on contributions, even for us, we must treat everyone equally. If it were a disciple who has been in the Sect for many years, even without merit, there would be hard work, and your arrangement would be fine, but this kid Yang Chen, what merits and abilities does he have? He just joined the Sect and enjoys such treatment. I think the disciples who have been in the Sect for many years would definitely not accept this."

"I also think Elder Brother Menghen has a point!"

In an instant, many powerful Taoists spoke up, leading many True God Realm experts to nod in agreement. Since they couldn't accept Yang Chen as a disciple, his benefits had nothing to do with them. They cared more about their own interests.

To set a precedent with Yang Chen would bring them no benefit, so why should they agree?

Chen Yangqi found it difficult to make a decision. To not compromise would be to set a precedent, which, under Menghen Daoist's instigation, would indeed be somewhat challenging. But if he compromised, Chen Yangqi had already promised Yang Chen and couldn't go back on his word, otherwise, where would his credibility lie in the future?

Chen Yangqi was caught in a dilemma. Just as he was about to explode, Yang Chen suddenly said, "Sect Leader, I don't need this special privilege. The seniors are right, these privileges need to be linked to contributions. I am willing to earn all this through my own strength. If I reluctantly receive these privileges but in the future face the blame from others, I would not be willing to see that."

Yang Chen could see that if this continued, even if Chen Yangqi managed to protect his special privilege with his position as Sect Leader, it would definitely ignite the anger of many people and put him in a difficult position. This was actually what Menghen Daoist wanted to see happen.

It was better for him to make a choice sooner rather than later. In doing so, he would give Chen Yangqi an out, and while Chen Yangqi might not provide him with any benefits after backing down, it was much better to have the head of the Xuandao Sect satisfied with him than any benefit.

Chen Yangqi felt somewhat embarrassed at this moment, and said, “Yang Chen, I promised to grant you special privileges, but I didn’t expect it would turn out to be me breaking my word.”

“Sect Leader, don’t blame yourself. It’s not that you’ve gone back on your word, but that I don’t want it.” Yang Chen said with a smile.

“Good, good, good!” Chen Yangqi had been finding it difficult to save face, but after Yang Chen’s words, he felt his dignity completely restored.

It was just as Yang Chen said – Chen Yangqi didn’t go back on his word; Yang Chen just didn’t want it.

Chen Yangqi was becoming more and more satisfied with Yang Chen. With his hands behind his back, he said, “Yang Chen, although you’ve lost this privilege, as the Sect Leader, I will guarantee your status as a True Inheritor Disciple.”

“Sect Leader, you misunderstand. Just now, when I said I didn’t want it, it wasn’t only the special privileges I didn’t want, but also the status of True Inheritor Disciple. I don’t want that either.” Yang Chen waved his hand.

“What!”

Many people were shocked and dumbfounded, not only Chen Yangqi, but also the Taoists, True God-level experts, including Menghen Daoist himself – none of them had expected Yang Chen to make such a choice.

Not wanting the special privileges could be understood as Yang Chen being very clever, knowing what to give up and gain. But not wanting the status of True Inheritor Disciple made people somewhat unable to understand and felt absurd.

What was this little guy thinking?

Menghen Daoist stared coldly at Yang Chen, feeling him to be more and more difficult to deal with. At least when Yang Chen let go and didn't ask for the special privileges, Menghen Daoist thought this boy was extraordinary.

Now that he didn't even want the status of True Inheritor Disciple, Menghen Daoist found it even harder to understand Yang Chen's thoughts and ideas.

Chen Yangqi couldn't help but ask, "Yang Chen, what do you mean by this!"

"Sect Leader, don't misunderstand. It's not that I don't want the status of True Inheritor Disciple, but that I'm worried about getting it and making some people think you are biased towards me, unable to convince them wholeheartedly. Instead, I will use my real strength and contributions to regain the status of True Inheritor Disciple. At that time, no one should be dissatisfied." Yang Chen said.

His meaning was simple.

As soon as it came out, it was directed at Menghen Daoist, telling him not to take Yang Chen for granted.

Indeed, he didn't name names, but anyone could see who he was referring to.

Yang Chen had never been easy to deal with. If Menghen Daoist could attack and target him without regard, then Yang Chen certainly wouldn't allow himself to be attacked or targeted. By his nature, a counterattack was quite normal.

Menghen Daoist knew that Yang Chen was targeting him, and his face turned red. After all, it was already embarrassing for him as an old fellow to target Yang Chen, let alone be counterattacked by Yang Chen, making it even worse.

“Humph, does this little guy really think it's that easy to achieve the status of True Inheritor Disciple with his abilities? Even Bai Wuheng could only barely manage to become a True Inheritor Disciple with my help, and without my help, even he wouldn't have been able to do it. What do you have to succeed, kid?” Menghen Daoist thought in his heart.

Not only did he think so, but others also felt that Yang Chen was overestimating himself.

Even Chen Yangqi had such thoughts, although he didn't say them out loud.

Chen Yangqi believed that becoming a True Inheritor Disciple through genuine strength would indeed be difficult, considering the rules left by the old ancestors from that era. But the times are different now. Due to the great wars that ensued after the change of eras in Fengyangzhou and the

worsening environment, as well as Xuandao Sect's own declining strength, the talents they cultivated now were no match for those from the early years.

There were fewer and fewer True Inheritor Disciples, but the rules couldn't be changed casually. This left Chen Yangqi inevitably sighing.

He now just wanted the rules to weaken Yang Chen's momentum a little, and when the time was right, reinstate him as a True Inheritor Disciple. After all, it would be a pity to delay a talent like Yang Chen.

"All right, since you think so, as the Sect Leader, I am very pleased and will proceed according to your wishes! Today's issues regarding you will end here. Although I have not established you as a True Inheritor Disciple, based on your performance in the Heavenly Mystery Space and achieving first place in the assessment, you still qualify for the status of a Core Disciple. After today, I will order someone to make arrangements." Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen quickly nodded, "I'll follow the Sect Leader's instructions."

Only then did Chen Yangqi turn to the others and say, "In that case, Yang Chen's matter comes to an end for now. There are still many other disciples left. Everyone, you can take your time to choose, take your time to make a decision."

The disciples suddenly looked expectant, but soon their faces showed dissatisfaction. It was not that no one wanted them, but everyone's excitement when compared to Yang Chen seemed bleak, showing a huge difference.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1674: Chapter 1669: Core Disciple_1 Chapter 1674: Chapter 1669: Core Disciple_1 This also made many of them feel awkward for a moment. However, they were indeed exceptional, so even if there were no Taoist experts rushing to accept them as disciples, they were still attractive to quite a few True God Realm powerhouses.

“Your name is He Fangming, right?” A True God Realm powerhouse stood up and pointed at a man.

“Yes, junior’s name is He Fangming!” The man whose name was pointed out was extremely excited.

“Alright, it’s you. Are you willing to accept me as your master and become my disciple, inheriting all my teachings?” The True God Realm powerhouse said.

“Junior is willing, junior is willing!” The man said excitedly in an instant.

Of course he was willing. It was a great honor to be jokingly considered for it.

The True God Realm powerhouse didn’t waste any words, and directly dragged the young man named He Fangming away, saying, “Everyone, I have found a satisfactory candidate, so I’ll leave first.”

Other True God Realm experts and high-level Taoists didn't have any objections, since apart from Yang Chen, there wasn't much they were fighting over. Even if they saw someone they were interested in, they thought it was tasteless to let go, and there was no point in fighting over it.

After He Fangming, there were more people picked up to be the disciples of True God Realm powerhouses.

During this time, two or three True God Realm powerhouses had some friction, but they finally came to a reasonable conclusion. Among the eleven disciples, except for Yang Chen, nearly all of them were picked.

However, what was embarrassing was that, apart from Yang Chen, there was still one person left standing there alone. This person was none other than Mo Suxue.

Mo Suxue's face was flushed with embarrassment at the moment.

Yang Chen didn't bow to anyone as a master, so no one touched him. But Mo Suxue was different, she was very clear about her lack of excellence, and no one was willing to accept her as a disciple.

Seeing this, Yang Chen also couldn't help but smile bitterly, but soon let it go. It wasn't that strange, after all, while Mo Suxue might be considered excellent in the outside world, she was far from it in the Xuandao Sect. There were too many outstanding disciples in the Sect, and countless more talented than Mo Suxue. With Mo Suxue's abilities, it was difficult for her to be a core disciple of the Xuandao Sect, and even more difficult to be accepted by other True God Realm powerhouses.

Moreover, most of the True God Realm powerhouses were well aware of the events in the Heavenly Mystery Space, and knew very well that Mo Suxue's presence here was entirely due to Yang Chen's

influence. There was no value in taking her as a disciple, so naturally, no one was willing to accept her.

Chen Yangqi would not do anything extraordinary for Mo Suxue, and seeing that no one wanted her, he said, “In that case, those who have found a master will follow their masters in the future, and those who haven’t will start as ordinary disciples. Yang Chen, you are an exception. I wonder who is willing to accommodate Yang Chen and help him arrange a core disciple’s status?”

“I’ll do it then.” After about two or three breaths, a True God Realm expert stood up.

Guiding this matter, those high-level Taoists naturally wouldn’t demean themselves to do it, and most of the True God Realm experts who couldn’t take Yang Chen as a disciple were not eager to do so either.

This person was not young and seemed to be about the same age as those high-level Taoists. However, compared to those Taoist experts, the gap in their strength was huge.

It seemed that he was out of kindness, wanting to help arrange Yang Chen’s core disciple status.

“Well, Elder Luo, since you’re willing to help, I’ll leave this matter to you.” Chen Yangqi waved his hand.

Elder Luo Heiyong smiled and came to Yang Chen, “Yang Chen, my friend, follow me.”

“Thank you, Elder Luo.” Yang Chen said respectfully, then looked at Mo Suxue.

At the same time, Mo Suxue looked at him with affectionate eyes, but Yang Chen followed Elder Luo Heiying and soon disappeared from sight.

...

Elder Luo's full name was Luo Heiying, and given how he talked, it was not difficult to guess that he had been in Xuandao Sect for quite some time.

Now, under Elder Luo's guidance, Yang Chen was also bewildered, turning left and right, leaving the original mountain peak and arriving in a new environment.

This was a new mountain peak.

When they came to the foot of the peak, Luo Heiying said with his hands behind his back, "Yang Chen, my friend, our Xuandao Sect has seven peaks, each with different functions. After you settle down, you can ask anyone, and you will know. This peak is called Red Jade Peak, which is where the core disciples reside. Here, there will not only be you but other disciples who are also core disciples of this sect. Among them, there are even those who have reached the True God Realm, so you must not be too arrogant now that you've just entered the sect."

Yang Chen naturally understood this, as he was quite familiar with the environment of these sects. It was normal for the core disciples to have True God Realm experts among them since some had entered the sect early and still had the title of core disciple, though their strength was extraordinary.

That was precisely why Luo Heiying's reminder was so valuable. After all, he was certainly outstanding, but he couldn't suppress the local snakes. Moreover, the core disciples' strength might not be necessarily weaker than his own, so he had to be cautious in his actions.

It seemed that the other party was a kind-hearted person, and he would repay him if there was an opportunity in the future.

"Junior will keep this in mind," Yang Chen said.

"En, I can see that you, my friend Yang Chen, know what you're doing!" Luo Heiying nodded. He brought Yang Chen here with the idea of becoming friends since Yang Chen was so outstanding, he might be able to help him in the future.

However, thinking of his life not being long, the time for Yang Chen to help him was not enough, so he smiled bitterly and considered today's good deed done.

"Let's go down together, my friend Yang Chen," Luo Heiying said.

"Yes, Elder Luo." Yang Chen bowed.

As soon as they entered the mountain peak, the environment inside the peak was revealed.

From the outside, the environment inside the peak did not seem large, but upon entering, the fog hid a completely different world.

How could the inside be small? At least it could accommodate thousands of people without any problem.

Just as they entered the mountain peak, a few people appeared and respectfully said, "Greetings to Elder Luo."

"En," Luo Heiying appeared indifferent and said, "These people are mostly maids and servants. The real core disciples are few in number, with only a few hundred. You rarely see them. If you want to live and move around in this peak, you have to find some maids and servants. Later, I'll help you get the identity card of a core disciple. With this card, you can go and find some servant girls and maids."

Yang Chen nodded thoughtfully.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1675: Chapter 1670: New Home_1 Chapter 1675: Chapter 1670: New Home_1 "Of course, if you feel it is inconvenient, Yang Chen, my friend, I can call out for you here." As soon as he finished speaking, Luo Heiying shouted out, "This is the newly promoted core disciple of the sect, Yang Chen. Besides that, he also holds the status of first place in this assessment! If any of you want to become his servant girls, you better hurry, as opportunities like this don't come every day!"

Upon hearing Luo Heiying speak like this, Yang Chen's face flushed red in embarrassment. He had gotten used to being alone, and he didn't need any servants or maids following him, which would

make him very uncomfortable. He didn't expect Luo Heiying to act so swiftly, shouting it out before Yang Chen could even attempt to stop him.

Luo Heiying, on the other hand, didn't seem to care, in his eyes, his loud shout was quite effective.

It could be clearly seen that on the mountains where core disciples lived, there were many men and women who tried to become the servants of core disciples. Luo Heiying had only shouted out once, and then, many people began to gather around, with the majority being women and a small portion being men.

It must be admitted that those who could enter the core disciples' mountains were either beautiful women or handsome men, and in addition to their good looks, their strength was also quite impressive.

"Hahaha, Red Jade Peak is a place where many outer sect disciples try to find a backer every day. So, Yang Chen, don't hesitate at all, and take your time choosing. Whoever you choose will be yours, and they will be at your disposal. I'll help you get the token for the core disciple, just wait here for a moment," Luo Heiying said.

Since it had come to this, Yang Chen didn't blame Luo Heiying, but could only wryly smile, "Thank you, Senior Luo."

"No need to be polite," Luo Heiying didn't say much more and turned to leave directly.

After Luo Heiying left, the disciples became restless, and they all looked at Yang Chen with yearning eyes.

Upon hearing Luo Heiying's words, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile bitterly.

It seemed that the Xuandao Sect was the same, full of the law of the jungle. It appeared that these outer sect disciples could only choose to become servants sometimes, and even if they truly found a master, they wouldn't be looked upon favorably. If they were humiliated one day, it would still be quite reasonable.

Just like now, he saw the eyes of these women, they couldn't wait to become one with him. It wasn't hard to guess that these women all wanted to find a reliable backing to rely on.

Even if he did something excessive to them, he reckoned that these women wouldn't refuse. Perhaps they were tired of their previous powerless and insignificant days.

"Are you really a core disciple looking to recruit maids and servants?" Someone couldn't help but ask first.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back and said calmly, "I am indeed a new core disciple, but I am not interested in recruiting maidservants and servants for the time being. Everyone, please go back."

Yang Chen thought that his words would be enough to send these people away, but they only heard the first half and completely ignored the second half. As soon as they learned that Yang Chen was a new core disciple, the female disciples began to deliberately show off themselves.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a bit awkward. As these women tried to allure him, he didn't deny that if he chose one of them, she would surely let him have his way with her.

Unfortunately, he was not that casual, and he was not interested in this for the time being.

Since these people didn't plan to leave, he didn't mind intimidating them a little.

"If you didn't hear me clearly, I don't mind reminding you again. But if I have to remind you again, it won't be a simple verbal reminder," Yang Chen released his Qi, his voice cold.

Seeing Yang Chen getting angry, the group finally left in fear, not daring to approach again.

Yang Chen saw this, stood where he was, closed his eyes, and waited for Luo Heiying's return.

Luo Heiying was quite efficient in handling matters. In just half an hour, he returned quickly.

When he returned, Luo Heiying laughed heartily, "Haha, Yang Chen, my friend, everything is settled, oh. That being said, how come you didn't select any servants just now?"

Yang Chen smiled helplessly, "Junior is used to being alone and doesn't have such a habit."

"Young friend, your ideas are quite similar to mine, haha, it seems that we get along very well," Luo Heiying smiled, "However, let me offer you some advice, it's better to recruit some servants."

"Why do you say that, senior?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

Luo Heiyang shook his head, “The Xuandao Sect is vast, and as a core disciple, you will have many trivial matters to deal with daily. If you handle everything yourself, you’ll be very busy. Hehe, if you don’t believe me, you’ll find out after some time. If I were you, I’d get a few servants. If you really prefer being alone, there’s no need to get too many, but you should still have two or three.”

At first, Yang Chen didn’t take it seriously, thinking that Luo Heiyang was speaking offhandedly, but after listening carefully, he realized Luo Heiyang was sincerely advising him, which made him thoughtful and nod.

“Senior’s advice has been heard, and appreciated,” Yang Chen bowed.

“As long as you remember it, follow me now. With my support, the person in charge of Red Jade Peak has arranged a nice residence for you. It’s near the top of the mountain, and not only is its location elegant, but the cultivation environment is also quite exceptional,” Luo Heiyang said.

“Thank you for looking after me, senior,” Yang Chen quickly expressed his gratitude.

Then, the two walked together, meeting many people along the way. Among those with sharp eyes, Luo Heiyang was recognized, and they respectfully called out “Elder Luo”. However, considering Luo Heiyang’s status, he only responded a few times before simply ignoring them.

Just like that, after a cup of tea’s time, Yang Chen and Luo Heiyang reached a position near the top of the peak.

In the surrounding area, there were a total of five courtyards, four of which were set up with formations, making it difficult to discern what was inside, and obviously, someone lived in them.

Yang Chen didn't intend to find out what was inside, he only needed to know that there were people living in the other four courtyards.

Luo Heiyang didn't seem to care what Yang Chen was thinking, leading him to the courtyard and laughing, "Yang Chen, my friend, this is your new home. I'll take my leave now."

"Senior has been a great help today, and I am grateful. I will repay you in the future," Yang Chen repeated.

It seemed that Luo Heiyang didn't particularly care about the repayment, as he just laughed heartily several times. Then, he left this place, his figure disappearing.

Upon seeing this, Yang Chen kept his kindness in mind and immediately entered the mansion.

Chapter 1676 - 1676 1671 Teleporting to Tiandu Divine

Chapter 1676: Chapter 1671: Teleporting to Tiandu Divine Country_1 Chapter 1676: Chapter 1671: Teleporting to Tiandu Divine Country_1 Upon entering the mansion, Yang Chen revealed a bitter smile.

Perhaps as Luo Heiyang said, he really needed to find some servants to not only help himself but also provide others with a means of living.

For instance, now, this mansion seemed to have been uninhabited for a long time, and it was already messy beyond recognition. If he was to clean it up himself, he feared it would indeed take some effort.

Fortunately, he was not alone. With a slight summon from within the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space, the mermaid women of the Fishpeople Tribe came out.

“Young Master, you called us?” These mermaid women all respectfully asked.

Yang Chen replied amiably, “Yes, help me clean up this mansion. Additionally, set up a formation nearby. It doesn’t need to be too powerful, but ordinary people must not be allowed to pry on it easily.”

As time passed, with his help, the inheritance memories of the Fishpeople Tribe slowly recovered. Although there was still some distance from a complete recovery, at least they were recovering.

Besides, he had also given them many spoils of war and treasures taken from enemies. Due to this, the Fishpeople Tribe had made notable progress in terms of formation and prohibition techniques.

At least establishing a formation to help him protect the mansion would not be a problem.

Feeling stifled from staying in the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space, the mermaid women gladly agreed and quickly started busying themselves, looking very cheerful.

“Unfortunately, I didn’t bring many Fishpeople.” Yang Chen sighed as he watched these mermaid women. He couldn’t help but miss his old home.

He came in a hurry and without a choice, unsure of the current status of the Northern Territory Sect. It was hard to let go of some matters; besides, he didn’t know if there would ever be a chance to return in this lifetime.

If he had known he would come to this place, he wouldn’t leave regrets behind. Unfortunately, time waits for no one, and fate didn’t allow him the luxury of choice.

With such thoughts, Yang Chen let out a deep sigh. It wasn’t that he lacked confidence; it was just that with Hong Yue unlocated and Hua Wanru’s vengeance unsettled, the matter of returning seemed even more challenging.

Sighing in his heart, Yang Chen knew that the problem couldn’t be resolved for the time being, so he put off thinking about it for now.

Although the Fishpeople he brought were not many, they were naturally diligent and capable. Whether in building formations or cleaning the house, in just three days, everything was almost perfect.

Yang Chen looked at the newly polished mansion and the newly built formation, nodding in satisfaction.

The more he felt this way, the more he realized he needed a row of servants. Though the Fishpeople Tribe could help with some matters, it was inappropriate for them to handle everything. Moreover, their status was relatively disgraceful and couldn't be easily revealed.

“Young Master, do you want us to set up a Medicine Courtyard in the mansion?” A mermaid woman asked.

Yang Chen pondered for a while, then shook his head: “There's no need for that. We won't be staying here for too long.”

The mermaid women didn't understand the meaning of Yang Chen's words. After all, they had just settled into a new home and were about to leave, which was hard for them to comprehend.

However, they didn't ask further and simply nodded in agreement.

Yang Chen continued, “Later, I'm going to close myself off for a few days. If there are any important updates or news, come and find me immediately.”

“Yes, Young Master!” The mermaid women unanimously agreed.

With that, Yang Chen entered his room and began his short retreat.

In reality, he settled down intending to have a significant retreat. After all, there were many matters he hadn't dealt with yet, such as not having learned the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique and the matters of the Inheritance Palace.

From his old home to this place, he had been working tirelessly, never stopping. Now that he had settled down, it was natural to find an opportunity to recuperate and rest.

However, some things were beyond his control. He always felt that, as a newcomer to Red Jade Peak, he would not be allowed to live a peaceful life.

In addition, he had to vie for the identity of a true inheritor disciple as soon as possible. Compared to a core disciple, he felt that the identity of a true inheritor disciple would offer him more protection.

“Forget it, I can’t think about it anymore. I’ll close my room for as long as I can manage.” Yang Chen shook his head.

But before he secluded himself, there was something he had to confirm first.

This matter involved whether he could smoothly return to his ancestral land.

“I wonder if the Teleportation Array of Tiandu Divine Country can be effective,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

At the same time, he immediately took out the Teleportation Array.

With the Teleportation Array appearing, Yang Chen looked at it intently. It would be false to say that he wasn't nervous. After all, this was currently his only hope of returning to his ancestral land.

“Start!” Yang Chen put in a Top-grade Spirit Stone.

The Teleportation Array released a strange glow in an instant, revealing a spatial door.

Seeing this, Yang Chen tried to enter it. However, the moment his body touched the spatial door, a sudden change occurred. The spatial door seemed to be as hard as steel, forcefully repelling Yang Chen outside.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen sighed, sat down, and said, “As I thought, it doesn't work. The distance is too far, and the teleportation power can't be transmitted.”

The teleportation power of a Teleportation Array required mutual connection, just like the mutual connection between the Royal Family of the Central Region and the Teleportation Array built in the Eastern Region. However, the prerequisite for mutual connection was that there were no restrictions.

There were many types of restrictions, and distance restriction was one of them. He had never been too far away from the Tiandu Divine Country before, so the Teleportation Array could always work. But things were different now, as his current location was too far away from the Tiandu Divine Country.

At such a distance, the mutual connection effect couldn't be achieved, and the Teleportation Array created by the Tiandu Emperor at that time couldn't work at all.

Now, this spatial door was merely created with the energy from the Top-grade Spirit Stone, without any teleportation power.

Yang Chen would be lying if he said he wasn't heartbroken. But he had no other way for now, so he waved his hand and threw the Teleportation Array aside.

"It seems I'll have to find another way to return. For now, I should deal with Golden Claw's matter first." Yang Chen took a deep breath and thought, "Golden Claw must be happy with a new home like the Demon God Tower."

With that thought, he took out the Demon God Tower, suspended it in the air.

Then, without saying a word, he entered the Eight Extremities Flowing River Space. In a short while, he and Golden Claw came out together, and immediately entered the Demon God Tower.

Chapter 1677 - 1677 1672 A Delightful Battle_1

Chapter 1677: Chapter 1672: A Delightful Battle_1 Chapter 1677: Chapter 1672: A Delightful Battle_1 Half an hour later, in the third floor of the Demon God Tower, Golden Claw flew freely throughout the entire third floor, laughing heartily as he flew, "Young Master, where did you find this amazing cultivation environment? Cultivating here is much more enjoyable than cultivating in the Eight Extremities Flowing River. I should practice more here, haha, I feel that if I cultivate here, breaking through the Jinzun Stage is just around the corner."

“As long as you have this confidence, you should continue to cultivate well here. When your cultivation is successful, we, brothers, will fight side by side!” Yang Chen laughed.

“Don’t worry, Young Master, that day won’t be too far away. It’s a pity that the two silly bears aren’t here. If they had such a good cultivation environment to practice in, their strength would definitely skyrocket!” Golden Claw said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but sigh.

To see the two Black Mountain Black Bears again, he had to return to that sea area. But that vast sea area was so huge, how could he find them?

For now, it seemed impossible for him to return to his ancestral land, let alone find the Black Mountain Black Bear Brothers again.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel worried, thought about it for a long time, and finally gave up.

As for Kunpeng, he didn’t bring him along. The main reason was that Yang Chen regarded Golden Claw as more valuable. He had to arrange a suitable cultivation space for Golden Claw first before considering Kunpeng’s matters.

As for Kunpeng, he still needed to be tempered. This demonic beast wasn’t completely loyal to Yang Chen.

“I’ll go check out the Second Palace of the Inheritance Taoist Palace and get to know the powerful senior stationed there.” Yang Chen pondered.

As Yang Chen thought about this, he instructed Golden Claw before leaving the Demon God Tower.

Subsequently, he contacted the Lingxi Daoist.

“Senior, this junior wants to enter the Inheritance Five Palaces!”

As his thoughts came to a close, suddenly, a swirl of light circled around him, and he disappeared in an instant. Where he originally stood, a tiny purple crystal had been left behind.

It was within this crystal, magnified countless times, that one could see the clear images of scenes and people.

These scenes were the Inheritance Five Palaces, and the person was Yang Chen.

At this moment, Yang Chen was in the First Palace of the Inheritance Five Palaces.

“Junior Yang Chen pays his respects to Senior Lingxi!” Yang Chen respectfully said.

“I’ve been watching everything you’ve done these days, and I have nothing to say about your performance, and nothing to instruct you on. Now, you can go to the Second Palace. However, before you go, there’s something I need to tell you!” Lingxi Daoist said.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “Senior, please speak!”

“Firstly, the basic condition for entering the second palace of Lingxi Dao Palace was originally the Spirit Plate Stage, but now you are in the Jinzun Stage. So, the difficulty will be raised by one level to match your strength.” Lingxi Daoist explained.

“What!? The difficulty will increase with the strength of the challenger?” Yang Chen couldn’t understand.

Lingxi Daoist shrugged, “Hehe, if it wasn’t like this, wouldn’t any Daoist-level expert easily take away the treasures of our Inheritance Five Palaces? The purpose of the Inheritance Five Palaces is to cultivate talents and train future generations. So, don’t try to take shortcuts. As the difficulty increases, so does your strength. And besides, I must tell you that the person in the Second Palace of the Inheritance Taoist Palace has a much more irritable temper than me. When you get there, you’ll have to deal with it yourself.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but take a deep breath. The temper of the Lingxi Daoist could hardly be considered good. How could the person in the second palace have an even more explosive temper?

With a bitter smile, Yang Chen was not going to back down in fear. He looked at the stone steps in front of him, identical to the stone steps in front of the First Palace. The living statues guarding the steps were somewhat different from those in the First Palace.

On the second palace’s stone steps, the statues were of a deeper and thicker color than those on the first palace. As for other differences, Yang Chen couldn’t tell.

However, Yang Chen didn't show any trace of underestimation on his face.

At least Lingxi Daoist's warning was there.

"This time, there's no one to help me," Yang Chen took a deep breath. Initially, he had the help of Kunpeng and Golden Claw. Now, he was all on his own.

Thinking about it, Yang Chen didn't say another word. He took a step forward, flying directly onto the stone steps, and started fighting with the living statues.

"Boom..."

With an instantaneous strike from the living statues, they began swinging their long spears, giving Yang Chen a fierce blow.

After the huge storm passed, Yang Chen soared into the high-altitude sky, "Hmph, these living statues on the stone steps of the Second Palace are indeed more troublesome than those in the First Palace."

Yang Chen gritted his teeth, struck in an instant, surpassed the first row of living statues, and marched on to the second, third, fourth, and fifth rows.

Yang Chen didn't encounter any trouble in the first five rows, relying on Lightning Movement Technique, the Thunder God, and triple flames, he could easily pass.

Only when he arrived at the sixth row did the difficulty increase. Yang Chen figured out the rules, and as the difficulty increased, he unfolded the Mountain and River Destruction Map in an instant. The river water and the purple mountain inside the Mysterious Heavenly Spirit Treasure flowed together, helping him to easily pass the sixth row.

Of course, the difficulty didn't end there.

Next came the seventh row, and the difficulty increased once again. However, Yang Chen used the Tree Technique and managed to pass without stopping, reaching the ninth row. It was only when he reached the ninth row that he encountered trouble. Yang Chen called out Jue Ruyi for help, succeeding in reaching the tenth row.

It was when he reached the twelfth row that Yang Chen's techniques seemed somewhat useless. Whether it was the Thunder God or the triple flames, they were instantly shattered by the living statues on the twelfth row, and the vines summoned by the Tree Technique were also cleanly cut off. Summoning them was a waste of True Qi.

The Mountain and River Destruction Map also did not produce any good results.

Seeing this, Yang Chen did not hesitate to pull out the Slaughter God Spear.

"Slaughter God Spear, come out!" Yang Chen shouted harshly. Immediately, a signature loud cry rang out.

“Hahaha, I’m out again! Master, together, let’s fight a good battle!” The Slaughter God Spear wildly screamed. However, this time it was different – it had successfully acknowledged Yang Chen as its master and decided to fight side by side with him!

Before, Yang Chen hardly paid attention to the laughter of the Slaughter God Spear. But now, upon hearing it again, he couldn’t help but feel moved.

Smiling, Yang Chen replied to the Slaughter God Spear’s invitation, “Alright, let’s have a great battle!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1678: Chapter 1673: Fire Expert_1 Chapter 1678: Chapter 1673: Fire Expert_1 The next moment, Yang Chen couldn’t help but burst into laughter.

Immediately, he quickly stood up, grabbing the Divine Slaying Spear directly, and as the spear let out a sinister laugh, he stabbed it down.

This spear, without any spearmanship, was purely simple.

But that was more than enough.

As the spear came out, a black parallel line shot through the air at an extremely fast speed, striking the living statues in the tenth row.

Yang Chen had thought that this spear would only create an opportunity for him, but who would have known that the power of this black parallel line was far beyond his imagination. The spear caused a complete upheaval in the entire space, and the statues in the tenth row actually couldn't withstand the attack and fell down in a heap.

And it didn't stop there; the momentum swept through to the living statues in the eleventh row, showing no signs of stopping, and overturned them as well.

That is to say, he could jump two rows and head straight to the last row, the twelfth row.

This single shot had pierced a weakness. Its power was much stronger than before he became its master.

"What's going on?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

"Haha, Young Master, you must be wondering why the power increased so much. To be honest, this is not even my full strength, but I held back a little before when I was with you and didn't go all out. In addition, the key is that I haven't acknowledged you as my master. Now that we have acknowledged each other, our hearts are connected, and the power naturally increases greatly. These little living statues can't stop you with me here!" The Divine Slaying Spear said arrogantly.

Yang Chen was both angry and amused. He originally thought that he had been smart enough to force the Divine Slaying Spear to give his all, but who would have known that the spear was still holding back.

But now was not the time to dwell on these things.

The power of the Divine Slaying Spear in his hand was truly terrifying!

“Let’s do it again!” Yang Chen held the spear and struck down once more.

The same power as before, or even stronger due to familiarity.

The living statues in the twelfth row didn’t hold out for long and then collapsed.

Seeing this, Yang Chen naturally seized the opportunity and arrived in front of the Second Palace in an instant.

“Hahaha, how about that? I’m awesome, right?” The Divine Slaying Spear’s temper remained unchanged, as arrogant and overbearing as ever.

Yang Chen didn’t mind. His attention was now focused on the Second Palace.

Looking at the Second Palace, Yang Chen felt like he was looking at a huge furnace, as if the palace was burning fiercely inside.

But in reality, this palace was no different from the First Palace. If one had to point out differences, it would only be the extremely subtle changes in the symbols, from Lingxi Daoist's symbol to another symbol.

“So hot...” the Divine Slaying Spear whispered.

Yang Chen couldn't help but narrow his eyes, knowing that he should make the best of it. He didn't think about it any further and put away the Divine Slaying Spear and entered the Second Palace.

“Hehe... Finally came, huh?” As Yang Chen entered the Second Palace, a long, leisurely voice suddenly lingered in his mind.

After the lingering ended, Yang Chen finally saw the entire scene of the Second Palace. It seemed to be a palace sculpted entirely of flames, and everything inside seemed to be related to fire, whether chairs or pillars.

Even the clothes of the Palace Master were made of flames.

It was not difficult to see that the master of the Second Palace had a profound connection to fire.

“Junior Yang Chen, greeting the senior,” Yang Chen said, unable to see the man's face, as the flames of the man's clothing burned brightly, completely obscuring his features.

Just now, he had boldly used the Lingxi Divine Technique but couldn't detect anything.

"Little guy, you actually dared to use the Lingxi Divine Pupil to look at me. Hehe, you sure have guts," the old voice emerged again, putting immense pressure on Yang Chen.

"This junior has offended you, and I hope the senior won't take it personally," Yang Chen said with a bitter smile, realizing that what Lingxi Daoist said about the Second Palace Master's temper was indeed true.

The Fire Man coldly said, "Little guy, whether or not I'll take it personally depends on your performance. Since you've inherited Lingxi Daoist's mantle, I can make an exception for you and not kill you. But if your performance is too poor, I'll still burn you with fire until you're miserable. Only then will I send you to Lingxi Daoist."

Yang Chen couldn't help but shiver. This Fire Man was really unreasonable.

He couldn't help but smile bitterly in his heart, but he didn't stoop to the man's level. Instead, he said, "I don't know what I should do to satisfy the senior."

"Very simple, I only like fire. If you want to satisfy me, you have to show me something impressive with fire. I saw your technique when you broke through the Second Palace just now, and it seems that you have some skills with fire. However, it doesn't seem to be your main reliance on fire, but rather using other means to ultimately come to this palace, which makes me very dissatisfied. But I won't reject you outright, and I can give you a chance to fully display your fire technique for me to see clearly," the Fire Man said coldly.

Yang Chen blinked. The man's demands were too broad. Just because he used other means to get here was enough to make him dissatisfied?

He shook his head helplessly and said, “In that case, this junior will present his fire skills.”

“Alright, just make your move and attack me. I’ll see how much skill you have with fire,” the Fire Man ordered.

Not hesitating, Yang Chen took action in an instant, displaying all three layers of his flames.

The frontmost was the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire, followed by the Starry Sky Fire, and finally, the Light Fire!

The triple flames, combined together and using the prowess of the Taiyi True Scriptures, headed straight for the Fire Man. This was the highest-level fire technique Yang Chen could perform nowadays.

He didn’t hide his skills, but directly showed his most powerful abilities.

If even this couldn’t satisfy the man, then he would be at a loss and have to resign himself to fate.

The Fire Man didn’t seem to care much about Yang Chen’s triple flames. But when Yang Chen was halfway through using his technique, the man suddenly noticed something and laughed out loud. From within the fire clothes, he breathed in a huge mouthful of Yang Chen’s flames.

Yang Chen was greatly surprised, because the Fire Man didn't use any of his own cultivation level to consume the flames, but merely relied on fire.

This made Yang Chen swallow nervously.

The man's mastery of fire far surpassed his own and was an expert that he had never seen before.

"Taiyi True Scripture, yes, that's right... Little guy, are you cultivating a technique called Taiyi True Scripture?"

Chapter 1679 - 1679 1674 Taichi True Monarch_1

Chapter 1679: Chapter 1674: Taichi True Monarch_1 Chapter 1679: Chapter 1674: Taichi True Monarch_1 Fire Man, instead of taking action, laughed heartily and asked Yang Chen these words.

Yang Chen was genuinely startled by the other party's words. He couldn't help but feel a bit guarded and cautious, but did not hide anything: "Senior, how do you know that this junior is cultivating Taichi True Scripture!"

"Hehehe... Because this Taichi True Scripture was created by this old man!" Fire Man said, filled with pride in his tone.

“What, the Taichi True Scripture was created by Senior? Could it be that Senior is Taichi True Monarch? No, that’s not right, it’s not possible. Although Taichi True Monarch has been away from my era for a long time, the resources in that area are not enough to support him becoming a Taoist, and the age of Taichi True Monarch and Inheritance Five Palaces is still a bit apart.” Yang Chen mulled over it, speaking to himself, feeling that it didn’t make sense at all.

He certainly admired Taichi True Monarch and has even sighed that he had no chance to get all of Taichi True Scripture; otherwise, his control and use of fire would definitely increase in power.

But to admire him was one thing; he thought that Taichi True Monarch was indeed powerful at the time, but at most, he would be considered good at the Demigod Stage.

At most, he would be like Ling Yan, who had reached the early stage of the True God Realm.

However, the early stage of the True God Realm is a limit, not because Taichi True Monarch is incapable, but because of insufficient resources. If the resources there could support human cultivation to become a Taoist, it would be quite something.

Fire Man snorted: “Taichi True Monarch, hehe, you could say that. I am indeed considered Taichi True Monarch!”

“Considered? What does Senior mean by that?” Yang Chen couldn’t understand.

Fire Man slowly said: “This old man has been in the Inheritance Five Palaces for far too long. Goldeneagle Taoist asked me to wait for a suitable inheritor, who knows when that will be? This old man does not want to see his own legacy be ruined in his hands. So, I sent the Primordial Spirit that I cultivated over many years into Taichi True Monarch to travel and ultimately arrived in a lower seedbed area. I didn’t hold much hope for that seedbed area; I just thought that if there were

really destined people, my Taichi True Scripture would slowly be passed down. So I put a small part of the Taichi True Scripture in that seedbed area. But, humph!”

At this point, Fire Man seemed rather angry.

This left Yang Chen as lost as a monk, not knowing why Fire Man suddenly became angry.

Fire Man said sternly, “Who would have thought, a thousand years later when I use the identity of Taichi True Monarch to return to that seedbed area, I find that the humans there do not take the Taichi True Scripture that I deliberately passed down seriously. Those lost were lost, those abandoned were abandoned. These people use my methods for alchemy, which simply infuriates me. After causing a few incidents, I let go of my anger and chose to ignore those humans. I summoned my Primordial Spirit back. The humans in that seedbed area are shortsighted; they will not understand the power of my cultivation methods in this life. As for you, hehe, I never thought that you, a kid from the seedbed area, would have my passed-down Taichi True Scripture by some fluke. But judging from your appearance, it seems that you haven’t even finished learning the part I passed down.”

Yang Chen smiled helplessly and said awkwardly, “Senior should have put down a total of six volumes. Although this junior has some chances, I only practiced two volumes.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but sigh at his good fortune. When the people from his ancestral land hear this, they would probably feel like crying. Who would know that the creator of the Taichi True Scripture was such a powerful figure?

Moreover, this powerful figure was willing to pass down this cultivation method, but in the end, no one learned it.

If anyone knew the origin of the cultivation method, they would fight tooth and nail to learn it.

“No wonder your fire technique still seems so unskilled. In fact, my Taichi True Scripture is divided into three levels. I only put down the first level, which seems like six volumes, but in reality, I divided the first level into six smaller parts. You haven’t even mastered the first level, so naturally, you can’t learn any real secrets.” Fire Man said.

“What, Senior only put down the first level?” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

It was so shocking.

He originally thought that if he could complete the six volumes and then use fire power, his strength would greatly increase. But he underestimated the power of this cultivation method, as it’s only the first level.

Wouldn’t the second and third level be even more powerful?

“Kid, my Taichi True Scripture is the absolute learning of my life. It’s not so easy for you to figure out. Your understanding of fire is still shallow. This first level is just the basic understanding of fire. In the second level, I can use fire to create Primordial Spirits and souls, and in the third level, I can even achieve Reincarnation through Fire.” Fire Man said.

Yang Chen took a deep breath upon hearing this but quickly seemed to realize something and said, “Since Senior is willing to tell this to Junior, could it be that Senior has accepted this Junior?”

“Hmph, Spiritual Rhinoceros Taoist should have told you a thing or two. This old man has a bad temper, but I always act reasonably when I get angry. First of all, you are a human being, and we belong to the same race. Secondly, you possess a part of my Taichi True Scripture, which means

you are connected to me. Considering any angle, there is no reason for me not to allow you to pass. From now on, you have passed my Heritage Second Palace. In the future, you must practice well the Taichi True Scripture I passed down to you. You must prioritize it; there is nothing more powerful than this in the world.” Fire Man ordered.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but smile bitterly.

Fire Man was indeed very confident.

Of course, he could not fully believe what he said; there is no invincible cultivation method in this world, and the Taichi True Scripture is no exception. However, he would not say this on the surface; instead, he respectfully replied, “Junior will keep this in mind. But speaking of it, Senior is also a human?”

“I am probably the only human being in the Inheritance Five Palaces.” Fire Man opened his hand and instantly dispersed the surrounding fire, and an elder clad in armor appeared in Yang Chen's line of sight.

The elder was majestic. Even though he was old, he still had the standard human features.

The only difference between him and other humans was his eyebrows, which looked like flames, as if they were burning fiercely.

But it could not be denied that he was a genuine human being.

At first, Yang Chen was surprised, but he quickly understood. It made sense that since this person was so familiar with the human seedbed and chose to pass down the legacy specifically in places with humans, it was impossible for him not to have any connection with humans.

Chapter 1680 - 1680 1675 Primordial Spirits Fire_1

Chapter 1680: Chapter 1675: Primordial Spirit's Fire_1 Chapter 1680: Chapter 1675: Primordial Spirit's Fire_1 For him, this was good news.

After all, when he first came up, he had prepared for the worst. No one knew the amount of courage and effort it took for him to do so.

Thinking about it, Yang Chen couldn't help but ask, "In that case, senior must come from the Twelve States, right?"

"Yes, your guess is correct. Although the entire continent has humans living in every corner, with human footprints in each place, the Twelve States are the root of us humans. Old man, that's where I come from. Back then in the Twelve States, I made quite a name for myself, and people called me the Divine Fire Daoist. My fame wasn't unfounded." The fire man said.

Yang Chen now knew the man's Daoist name. Turns out the other party's Daoist name was not Taichi True Monarch, but Divine Fire Daoist.

Of course, a Daoist name is just a title. For example, he had become an emperor in his ancestral land earlier, but he didn't have a particular title, and he still thrived.

“Alright, let’s cut to the chase. Old man, I will now teach you some cultivation methods. You have also cultivated Taichi True Scripture. Now that I’m teaching you, I think you should be able to understand a lot of the essence in it.” The Divine Fire Daoist said.

Yang Chen didn’t dare to be careless, and upon hearing the other’s words, he immediately focused his full attention.

With a grab of his hand, the Divine Fire Daoist placed a series of memories directly in Yang Chen’s mind.

Yang Chen only felt slightly dizzy. When he came to his senses, there were many more things in his memory. Upon sorting out these additional memories, Yang Chen realized that it was the complete Taichi True Scripture.

Thinking about this, Yang Chen was naturally overjoyed. After all, he had traveled far and wide in his early years, using the strength of nine bulls and two tigers to collect three volumes, and cultivated two. Now with the complete Scripture placed in front of him, totaling eighteen volumes divided into three levels, it was much more than the six volumes he had previously expected, so how could he not be excited!

“This is like finding what you’re looking for without effort after searching everywhere fruitlessly. I gave up hope, but now everything has come to me in an instant,” Yang Chen laughed, shaking his head. He then began to sort out his thoughts and carefully study the Taichi True Scripture.

As he studied intensely, Yang Chen was filled with shock and took a deep breath.

The First Floor was fine; even when cultivated to the utmost, it just increased one's power. But the Second Floor and the Third Level were truly as the Divine Fire Daoist said, with one divine effect being more mysterious than the last.

"How about it, little guy, do you have anything to say?" The Divine Fire Daoist asked loudly.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, "Senior's Taichi True Scripture is difficult for junior to comprehend in a short time. I won't mention anything else, but the First Floor is something I can understand with my abilities. The Second Floor, I can still grasp. But the Third Floor, I'm completely clueless, and I have no idea where senior's wisdom and essence are."

"Little guy, you're already doing well, I thought you could only understand the First Floor at most since you have cultivated two volumes, but you have figured out quite a bit on the Second Floor too. It seems you also have a predestined connection with fire. Go ahead and tell me your insights on the Second Floor and what you don't understand, I can help answer your questions." The Divine Fire Daoist said.

Yang Chen thought for a while and said, "Senior's true meaning of the Second Floor of the Taichi True Scripture mainly talks about the Primordial Spirit. I know very little about the Primordial Spirit, but I understand that senior wants to convey the idea of integrating the essence of fire into the essence of the human body, and then separating it, to create a new life. That's senior's understanding."

"Haha, little guy, I didn't expect you to really understand my description of the Second Floor of the Taichi True Scripture." The Divine Fire Daoist laughed heartily. "That's right, the Second Floor is mainly about the Primordial Spirit. And the Primordial Spirit is indeed a new life, as you understood."

"Creating a new life with fire?" Yang Chen was confused.

“Do you know what the Primordial Spirit is? And do you know how many people at my level dream of getting a Primordial Spirit every day?” The Divine Fire Daoist asked kindly.

“What exactly is the Primordial Spirit?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“The Primordial Spirit can be understood as a cultivator’s second life. Once refined successfully, it is a clone of the main body.” The Divine Fire Daoist said.

“Clone?” Yang Chen pondered, nodding his head, and thought of Li Ruoxiang’s External Incarnation.

It seemed that the Divine Fire Daoist had figured out Yang Chen’s understanding, and he waved his hand, “Don’t underestimate my clone, and don’t compare my Taichi True Scripture with ordinary External Incarnation techniques. Once my clone is cultivated, it will be just like I am now!”

As he finished speaking, the Divine Fire Daoist waved his sleeve, and a person was directly peeled off from his body, who looked exactly like the Divine Fire Daoist, just like the same person.

Seeing such a scene, Yang Chen was naturally surprised, but not astonished, because Li Ruoxiang’s clone was also like this. However, he soon couldn’t sit still because the Divine Fire Daoist’s clone showed the same cultivation level as the Divine Fire Daoist.

“They are all at the Daoist level!” Yang Chen was shaken.

The cultivation level of Li Ruoxiang's clone, Saintess Qingyin, required her to start from scratch, and she had to separate from her main body's cultivation level to achieve separation. But this clone of the Divine Fire Daoist had the same cultivation level.

"Having the same cultivation level is key. Of course, that's only part of it. There are many people in the world who can achieve a clone with the same cultivation level, but mine is different. My body carries an avatar, and even if I die, as long as my avatar is around, I can still be alive. This is the crucial point," the Divine Fire Daoist said with a smirk.

Yang Chen's eyes widened, "How is that possible, can the avatar truly replace the main body and live on?"

"The avatar and the main body are one and the same, so when the main body is dead, the avatar is the main body. That's the difference between my avatar and ordinary clones!" The Divine Fire Daoist explained, "This is also the reason why I emphasize the Primordial Spirit because when I cultivate my avatar, it starts with the cultivation of the Primordial Spirit, and my main body's Primordial Spirit will merge with the avatar, which naturally means there won't be much difference between the avatar and main body."

Yang Chen took a deep breath and said, "This is truly incredible. Senior's abilities are truly beyond junior's comprehension."

"You kid knows how to speak well. To tell you the truth, if you truly cultivate the Flame Primordial Spirit, your fire techniques will almost be perfected, and then you can focus on comprehending the Third Floor. Of course, this Third Floor is not something you can cultivate just because you want to. It's very difficult for the Primordial Spirit to be reborn with fire. Even now, I can barely do it myself. This is something to be used when the oil runs out and the lamp goes out, so it's a bit early to mention it now. I'll just give you some pointers on the use of the Primordial Spirit when you cultivate it."

Chapter 1681 - 1681 1676 Looking for Trouble_1

Chapter 1681: Chapter 1676: Looking for Trouble_1 Chapter 1681: Chapter 1676: Looking for Trouble_1 “Thank you for your guidance, Junior is all ears.” Yang Chen exclaimed with excitement and immediately listened attentively.

Getting pointers from the Divine Fire Daoist was priceless.

“My Taichi True Scripture has no particular requirements for the First Floor, but the Second Floor requires one to reach the True God Realm, and the Third Level requires one to reach the same level as me. The Primordial Spirit refining process is based on the fire you are currently cultivating. I see that you are cultivating three types of fire, two of which are Strange Fires, and one is Demonic Fire, so you must have had quite the good fortune. My advice to you is that even though the First Floor might be best for you, it’s not too late to gather five types of fire and refine your Primordial Spirit. Don’t be too hasty. Of course, Strange Fire is not too uncommon, but it is elusive. If you really can’t find it, you can refine the True Qi Fire, but this is a last resort. Do not use it unless it’s necessary!” said the Divine Fire Daoist.

Yang Chen couldn’t understand, “Five types of fire? Does that mean that the more fire you have, the better the effect when refining the Primordial Spirit?”

“No, it’s not that the more fire you have, the better the refining effect. Refining the Primordial Spirit with five types of fire will produce a certain miraculous effect. When you reach the final stage of the First Floor, you will naturally understand what I mean.” said the Divine Fire Daoist.

Yang Chen listened attentively and quietly memorized it.

It seemed that in the future, he would have to find some time to inquire about Strange Fire.

“Junior has written it down.” Yang Chen said.

“As long as you remember it, that’s good. Now, I’ve told you everything I need to, and you can leave. Come to see me again when you have made progress in your cultivation, so that I won’t be unhappy.” The Divine Fire Daoist issued the order to dismiss the guest.

Yang Chen knew that he had stayed long enough and didn’t waste any more time, turning around and leaving.

As soon as he left, Yang Chen exited from the Inheritance Five Palaces and returned to the Red Jade Peak.

It was still the same room and the same spot as before.

However, when Yang Chen opened his eyes, he sensed subtle fluctuations around him.

“Is there someone outside my residence?” Yang Chen sensed something.

Then, a Mermaid woman knocked violently on the door as if she had encountered something urgent. Yang Chen, of course, did not delay and opened the door, looking at the Mermaid woman with curiosity, “What’s the matter?”

“Young Master, there are people outside the residence, and this group has been here for quite some time...”

“What happened?:” Yang Chen was puzzled, “Tell me more!”

The Mermaid woman explained the situation clearly.

Yang Chen nodded, understanding the situation. He had guessed that he wouldn’t have an easy time at the Red Jade Peak since he was new here. As it turned out, he was right. He had just settled down and started seclusion for less than half a month before people came looking for him.

Three days ago, a group of people arrived at his residence, appearing quite proper, and threw a Sound Transmission Talisman, indicating they wanted to come in and visit as guests.

However, since Yang Chen was in seclusion at the time, the Mermaid women received the Sound Transmission Talisman but couldn’t find him, so they put it aside.

As a result, after waiting for three days, these people became impatient and tried to break the magic circle outside, claiming that Yang Chen had looked down on them initially.

Yang Chen couldn't help but show anger on his face, "Hmph, they couldn't even wait for three days and sought trouble intentionally."

Yang Chen saw clearly that even if he had initially let these people in, they would still cause him trouble.

"Young Master, what are we going to do?" The Mermaid woman, seeing Yang Chen, felt as if she had found her backbone and asked immediately.

Yang Chen folded his hands behind his back and said, "It's okay, leave this matter to me."

Then, Yang Chen took a step forward and headed straight for the entrance of his residence.

...

As Yang Chen was heading for the entrance, three people, two men and a woman, stood outside his residence. All three had extraordinary appearances and seemed to be of a young age, but their strengths were quite remarkable. The two men were only at the Integration Period, but the woman had reached the high level of the Integration Period.

These three people stood outside Yang Chen's residence, the woman remained motionless and serene, while the two men advanced one after another, assaulting the magic circle of Yang Chen's residence, seemingly determined to break it open.

"Yang Chen, come out."

“Yang Chen!”

The woman seemed unable to bear it any longer, her delicate eyebrows raised, she scolded, “Have you guys caused enough trouble? We’re here to cause trouble for someone, but we shouldn’t be so reckless. It’s better to investigate their strength and background first, judge their character, and make a decision later. Acting so hastily is unbecoming.”

“Senior Sister Yin Yu, just listen to us. Hmph, first, we’ll break the magic circle of this kid’s residence to teach him a lesson. Otherwise, we promised Junior Brother Bai Wuheng, and it would be hard to give him satisfaction if we don’t teach this kid a lesson. As for what you’re saying, let’s just forget it.” The two men spoke stubbornly.

“You do as Bai Wuheng says, and you’re really just becoming his lapdogs,” said the woman named Yin Yu angrily, but the angrier she seemed, the more charming she became, giving off a unique charm.

One of the young men smiled helplessly, “Senior Sister, we don’t like to hear that. Aren’t you here to help us because you received some benefits from Junior Brother Wu Heng as well?”

“I haven’t taken any benefits from Bai Wuheng! I came here today mainly to see who dared to occupy this residence!” Yin Yu said coldly.

“Senior Sister Yin Yu, it seems you still haven’t forgotten about Junior Sister Min. In fact, in my opinion, with Junior Sister Min gone for so many years, she might have already...” He Shouyi said.

“Shut up! How could anything be wrong with Min! With her strength, she just encountered some trouble and hasn’t returned yet.” Yin Yu scolded angrily.

The two glanced at each other and both knew that the matter of Junior Sister Min was a sore spot for Yin Yu and didn’t dare to bring it up again, sighing helplessly.

Yin Yu was about to stop the actions of the two when suddenly, the magic circle that was under attack opened, and a man appeared out of thin air.

It was none other than Yang Chen.

At this moment, Yang Chen had his hands behind him, and his Qi was scattered. He coldly swept his gaze across the three people in front of him, saying coldly, “I have no connection to the three of you, yet today you trespassed into my residence. It seems that you are really looking for trouble from Yang Mou.”

He had arrived earlier actually, but he was not in a hurry to come out.

That’s because he had heard some interesting conversation, like that these three people were all sent by Bai Wuheng. However, because of the magic circle affecting his hearing, he couldn’t hear everything clearly, only knowing that the three seemed to have some connection with Bai Wuheng.

This made him very interested.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1682: Chapter 1677: Past Events in the Mansion_1 Chapter 1682: Chapter 1677: Past Events in the Mansion_1 Generally speaking, in internal conflicts, the party who starts the trouble will often be punished.

However, this rule does not apply to everyone. If it were an ordinary disciple, it would be quite normal to be punished. But it's different for core disciples.

Moreover, there is no substantial evidence, and he has just arrived and is alone. If others were to handle it, these three people wouldn't suffer any damage. Instead, it would only make them more aggressive.

This is perfect, Yang Chen isn't the type to let others deal with his own problems either.

Now looking at the strength of the three, He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian have reached the Jinzun Stage. He's not too concerned about this level of strength; the key is the woman in the rear who gives him an unfathomable feeling.

These three are all extremely difficult to deal with, but their ages seem to be larger than Bai Wuheng and the Xuandao Sect disciples he has seen.

It must be that Bai Wuheng didn't explain his level to these three; otherwise, he didn't think they would come to him so willingly.

Naturally, this has nothing to do with him. Since they've come, he might as well deal with them all at once.

The two men leading the three are even more arrogant than Yang Chen had imagined.

They fly in the high altitude, looking down condescendingly, and coldly say, "Are you Yang Chen?"

"Yes, it's me," Yang Chen replied slowly.

"Hahaha, it's you then. I thought you'd be a shrinking turtle for the rest of your life. I didn't expect you to have the courage to come out," Chi Yunjian sneered.

Yang Chen slowly said, "What if I don't come out? What if I do come out?"

"Hehe, if you don't come out, we'll beat you until you do. Now that you've come out willingly, just get lost. Take your things, clean up, and leave this area. Red Jade Peak is vast, so you can live anywhere you want, so we won't be annoyed by your presence," He Shouyi said coldly.

He is also happy now. Initially, they both thought they were quite domineering, but who could have imagined Yang Chen was even more so.

This is the first time they've seen someone stand up to them among the core disciples.

“Oh? You want me to move?” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

“Kid, it seems you don’t know who we two are, do you?” Chi Yunjian shouted.

“Get out of the way.” Suddenly, Senior Sister Yin Yu coldly said: “You two, stand back.”

Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi both feel somewhat embarrassed, but they still don’t dare to argue more and stand at the rear.

Now Yin Yu is gazing straight at Yang Chen and says, “Yang Chen, I won’t waste my breath with you. As they said, this is not the place for you to stay. Move out as soon as possible.”

“Why?” Looking at Yin Yu, who seems calm while talking, Yang Chen couldn’t help but inquire.

“It’s simple. Do you know why there are only five mansions in this area?” Yin Yu asked.

“Why?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“Because this area is the richest in Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi and the best place for cultivation in the entire Red Jade Peak, it is only suitable for the eldest and most accomplished core disciples to live here. And I am one of them. Before this, Bai Wuheng also lived here, and then he was

promoted to become a true inheritor disciple. All those who can live here are the best among the core disciples,” Yin Yu explained.

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows, “So that’s it. What about those two?”

“The two of them are not from the five mansions here,” Yin Yu replied.

Yang Chen laughed, “I thought they were so arrogant in their speech that they must be from one of the five mansions.”

“You!” Hearing Yang Chen’s deliberate provocation, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi couldn’t help but feel restless.

However, because of Yin Yu’s presence, they held back and did not explode.

“Yang Chen, what I want to tell you is not this,” Yin Yu said coldly.

Yang Chen was not polite either. Assuming Yin Yu was also on Bai Wuheng’s side, he snorted coldly, “What do you mean? Nothing more than to tell me, Yang Chen, that I am not qualified to live here, right?”

“Kid, if you are aware of this, then you can just roll out of here!” Chi Yunjian sneered.

Yang Chen slowly said, "You better not compare yourself with me."

"Both of you, shut up." Yin Yu stopped Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi, who were about to speak, and then turned her gaze to Yang Chen. "Yang Chen, maybe I didn't explain clearly. Now, let me tell you the whole story."

When the conversation ended, Yin Yu told the whole story.

Yang Chen didn't care at first, but after listening carefully, he couldn't help but be deeply moved. It was clear that Yin Yu was not lying.

It turned out that before this, someone named Zhang Min lived in this mansion. He could be considered Bai Wuheng's equal at the time and even competed with him for the task of becoming a true inheritor disciple.

To be accurate, Zhang Min took the task of becoming a true inheritor disciple before Bai Wuheng. If he had completed the task, he would have naturally become a true inheritor disciple.

Unfortunately, Zhang Min failed.

It wasn't exactly a failure, as Zhang Min had completely disappeared as if evaporating from the human world. After one year, two years passed, an entire decade had gone. Over these ten years, many things could have happened. As Zhang Min hadn't returned, his task was declared a failure, and the mansion became vacant.

Most people believed that Zhang Min was already dead, and even his life token declared his death. One could say that Zhang Min's death was almost a certainty.

But only Yin Yu couldn't accept this, still waiting for him. Even though others said Zhang Min was dead, Yin Yu still insisted that Zhang Min was still alive.

It's evident how deep the feelings between the two were.

But Yang Chen didn't completely believe it, mainly because he thought Yin Yu had some connection with Bai Wuheng. Even though he saw that she wasn't lying, he still remained on guard.

"Yang Chen, if you're willing to withdraw and leave this mansion, I, Yin Yu, can make the decision to compensate you partially!" Yin Yu said.

Hearing Yin Yu's words, Yang Chen raised an eyebrow and hesitated.

It seemed that Luo Heiyong didn't know about this at all. He had sent him here to get involved in the matter inadvertently. However, Luo Heiyong couldn't be blamed. After all, even if he was an elder, it is impossible for him to know everything about the sect's internal affairs.

But in reality, it doesn't matter where he stays. He was indeed tempted because he was new here and didn't want to cause any trouble.

However, just as his thoughts were wavering, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi stepped forward at the wrong moment, "Senior Sister Yin Yu, why bother discussing terms with this brat? Does he look

like he's going to agree? We might as well teach him a lesson ourselves and let him leave willingly. Giving him revenge? You think too highly of him."

Chapter 1683 - 1683 1678 How Long Can It Last_1

Chapter 1683: Chapter 1678: How Long Can It Last?_1 Chapter 1683: Chapter 1678: How Long Can It Last?_1 Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi did not want things to end so easily, no matter what.

After all, they had received benefits, and now that they were in their hands, how could they let it go so easily? In the end, payment for service was required. If they didn't handle things properly, Bai Wuheng might not give them any more chances - what would they do then?

To reconcile, it wouldn't be so easy - they would have to pass through them first.

"What are you two up to?" Yin Yu's expression turned cold, looking angry.

"Senior Sister Yin Yu, this kid didn't even think about agreeing with you. Why waste words with him? Let the two of us handle everything. Haha, don't worry, we will take care of everything for you." Having known Yin Yu for a long time, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi were not afraid of her.

Yin Yu, who knew these two very well, could see their intentions clearly - they certainly wanted to gain something from Bai Wuheng. She initially wanted to stop them, but after thinking about it, she let it go.

After all, Yang Chen didn't seem to have any intention of agreeing, so letting Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi teach him a lesson might be a good thing.

Now, Yang Chen had seen the signs – although the three were together, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi seemed to have different intentions than Yin Yu.

Otherwise, the two would not have acted at such a critical moment in the negotiations. It seemed that the real accomplices of Bai Wuheng were these two, Chi Yunjian, and He Shouyi.

As for Yin Yu's words, that was another matter.

With that thought, he coldly snorted, thinking that it was better this way. He had never liked to fight women, and Yin Yu was particularly troublesome, so this was perfect.

As he thought this, He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian instantly acted. Chi Yunjian wielded a sharp sword in his hand, and when he swung it, the sword turned into a series of fierce sword lights, as if they were the sword's clone. The power was not to be underestimated, and in an instant, a sword rain formed, pouring down.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was quite familiar with He Shouyi's method – it was similar to that of Yu Zhen, whom he had fought before, who directly summoned a demonic beast dharma body. However, unlike the dharma bodies of Yu Zhen, He Shouyi's dharma body was different – it was a huge scorpion with a vibrating tail, dozens of feet in size, making people tremble in fear.

With He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian joining forces, the combined power was not insignificant. Besieged from both sides, taking a hit would definitely hurt.

Standing far away, Yin Yu did not have high hopes for Yang Chen. She shook her head slightly: “Just after entering the sect, he has to face such treatment. I don’t know how he offended Bai Wuheng. Not only did he offend Bai Wuheng, but he also chose to live here. Each of Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi is a top-notch master. They are not invincible in the Jinzun stage, but they are hard to find opponents. Now that the two of them are joining forces, this kid is undoubtedly going to lose. I just hope these two don’t go too far and bully a newcomer too much.”

As she thought this, Yin Yu turned her attention back to the battle.

When she looked again, Yin Yu originally wanted to see Yang Chen in a miserable state, but the reality surprised her.

Because Yang Chen didn’t show any signs of distress, but instead, he had suppressed Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi.

“How is this possible!” Yin Yu couldn’t believe what she was seeing, but she found it to be true.

Equipped with the Ling Shang Wuji Sword of the Xuandao Sect Techniques, Chi Yunjian, and the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body He Shouyi, were both held down by Yang Chen.

As for Yang Chen, he only used his thunder and lightning techniques, easily overwhelming the two of them.

Especially He Shouyi, Yang Chen seemed to have been experienced with the Dharma Body technique, dealing with it effortlessly, leaving He Shouyi in chaos.

As for Chi Yunjian, he did slightly better, but the Ling Shang Wuji Sword, with dozens or even hundreds of sharp swords, didn't have any effect.

The two couldn't gain any advantage together.

"Hmph..." Yin Yu was actually amused, "That's more like it. The person who can make Bai Wuheng remember him can't be ordinary. Ants can't provoke demons, only monsters like themselves can provoke demons! This guy is also a monster! Dealing with two at the Jinzun stage, he still looks easy to handle, amazing!"

While she could think like this, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi couldn't accept such a reality.

Their faces flushed red at this moment, their eyes widened and they scolded: "Yang Chen, you do have some tricks, but you are too naive to think that you can win against the two of us so easily."

When the conversation ended, they instantly sacrificed their Xuan Tian treasure. It was indeed a Premium Xuantian Treasure - it was clear how wealthy the Xuandao Sect disciples were.

However, not everyone was so wealthy; Chi Yunjian was not as rich as He Shouyi when it came to treasures.

And the treasure they took out was a long golden rope; as soon as it appeared, it flew towards Yang Chen at an extremely fast speed. It was obviously a treasure to restrict masters.

As for this, Yang Chen had plenty of experience and would not let the treasure approach him easily.

“Hmph, do you think you’re the only one with a Xuan Tian treasure?” Yang Chen’s expression was indifferent, and upon seeing that the two had taken out their Xuan Tian treasure, he wasn’t the least bit panicked. With a flick of his hand, he took out his own treasure.

As soon as his Mountain and River Destruction Map appeared, a large amount of black water poured out.

“What!” The two couldn’t believe that Yang Chen could also easily take out a Premium Xuantian Treasure, and their faces showed panic.

At this very moment, Yang Chen attacked fiercely, seizing the opportunity. The Purple Mountain from the Mountain and River Destruction Map quickly landed, slamming into He Shouyi’s body, who was controlling the Xuan Tian Treasure.

As the Purple Mountain landed, a series of thunder and lightning followed closely, directly tying up He Shouyi.

He Shouyi let out a painful scream, blood spewing from his mouth, and then he was suppressed by the Purple Mountain, unable to even use his Xuan Tian Treasure. It trembled and fell from the sky.

Such a scene completely dumbfounded Chi Yunjian, who was so shocked that he stared with eyes wide open, completely not expecting that the two of them teaming up to deal with Yang Chen would be defeated in less than the time it takes for a cup of tea.

When their two-person team didn’t stand a chance against Yang Chen, and one was captured, where would Chi Yunjian find the courage to fight again? In his panic, his moves were not as agile

as before, only hurriedly using one sword move. A Spirit Fire Snake then burst from his sword, snapping through his shoulder, causing him to twitch in pain.

“Ah, spare me, spare me.” Chi Yunjian rolled on the ground, begging for mercy.

Seeing that the two could only hold on for a moment before being beaten with no strength to fight back, Yin Yu took a deep breath, completely stunned.

After all, even if she took action herself, it might not necessarily be faster than Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1684: Chapter 1679: Battle with Yin Yu Again_1 Chapter 1684: Chapter 1679: Battle with Yin Yu Again_1 She came to the conclusion that Yang Chen was not someone to mess with.

However, though she couldn't provoke him, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi were her acquaintances for a long time, and she couldn't just stand by and watch them die. Now that the two were in danger, Yin Yu stepped forward in time and said, “Brother Yang Chen, these two have indeed offended you, but in consideration of their status as fellow disciples, I hope you can let them go this time, as a favor for me, Yin Yu.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen's mouth curled up in a grin: “Giving you face, Senior Sister Yin Yu. Don't think too highly of yourself. I appreciate that you didn't intervene, but you were mistaken about one thing – you didn't help me when these two were troubling me.”

Yang Chen's words were cold and somewhat intimidating, causing Yin Yu's eyebrows to furrow. She was angered but could not refute his words.

Indeed, she hadn't intervened, nor had she helped Yang Chen, so naturally, she couldn't claim herself to be Yang Chen's friend and ask him to do her a favor.

However, Yang Chen didn't care about her at all. Wherever Yin Yu went, she was always the center of attention. Even if she didn't mention it, others would treat her like a star or the moon, holding her up high. Yang Chen, on the other hand, completely disregarded her and spoke harshly to her.

"Hmph, so you have no intention of giving up this place?" Yin Yu scolded.

"Hehe, I don't like being forced by others," Yang Chen said coldly.

Yin Yu gritted her teeth, "Yang Chen, I'm willing to pay a price if you're willing to leave this place and let them go. We can turn swords into ploughshares, and everything will be fine then."

"What you said just now is fine, but now the time has passed for that." Yang Chen said with a determined expression.

Originally, he intended to negotiate and move his location without causing any trouble.

However, now that Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi had provoked him, the situation was different.

He didn't want everyone to be able to mess with him in the future. Today, he needed to assert his authority and let others know that Yang Chen wasn't someone to mess with.

He didn't want to cause trouble before it happened, but now that it had come to his doorstep, once he had to face it, Yang Chen would not hesitate to choose high-profile actions.

Yin Yu, of course, had no connection with Bai Wuheng, but she never thought of helping him either, so there was no reason to talk about conditions!

Clearly, Yin Yu wasn't someone with good temper either. Thinking that she had condescended to negotiate with Yang Chen should have been his honor, but he dared to act so arrogantly.

“Senior Sister Yin Yu, please save us! This young man doesn't respect you at all. You need to teach him a lesson and make him understand how powerful you are!” Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi cried out, already in desperate situation.

The two core disciples, trampled underfoot and abused like this, would become a joke if word got out.

Hearing their cries for help, Yin Yu snorted, “Yang Chen, you've chosen the hard way. Now let's see how much you're capable of!”

As she spoke, Yin Yu suddenly leaped into the air, stepping on it as if it were solid ground. She activated her spell, pulling a silver sharp sword from her storage bag. The technique she used was none other than the Ling Shang Wuji Sword, the same as Chi Yunjian's.

However, in Yin Yu's hands, the power of the Ling Shang Wuji Sword was directly elevated to another level. Not only were there a hundred swords clashing, but they were accompanied by trembling flute sounds. Each sword seemed to have a life of its own, appearing from every corner and then charging towards Yang Chen.

"The same sword technique, but the power wielded is completely different!" Yang Chen muttered to himself, making a judgment in his heart.

Then, he suddenly retreated. After all, Yin Yu was nothing like the other two from before.

However, he had no intention of letting Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi go. Controlling the thunder and lightning, he directly controlled the two and threw them backward into the black water, soaking them and leaving them be.

He Shouyi gritted his teeth in anger, watching Yin Yu take action. He said coldly, "Yang Chen, you're finished! Senior Sister Yin Yu has cultivated the Ling Shang Wuji Sword to the sixth level, almost reaching perfection. Hehe, little kid, what do you have to break Senior Sister Yin Yu's Ling Shang Wuji Sword!"

Senior Sister Yin Yu, of course, wouldn't be complacent just because of some flattery. She controlled the Ling Shang Wuji Sword, and with a twist of the sword blade, targeted Yang Chen once again.

Immediately, the sky was filled with sword rain again, aiming straight for Yang Chen.

“This sword rain is truly ubiquitous, appearing and attacking at any time. It’s really amazing. In addition, when used by this woman, it hardly leaves any breathing room for her opponent. This sword technique focuses on offense and continuous attacks. If I fall into their fighting rhythm and constantly defend, my abilities won’t be of much use and I’ll eventually be defeated. I need to find a way to counterattack,” Yang Chen observed the sword rain all around him, quickly finding the right position, and summoning the Lightning Giant. With a rumbling sound, he blocked the sky full of sword rain outside.

Yin Yu was not a woman to give up easily. After one failed move, she launched another attack like raindrops falling from the sky.

Moreover, she clapped her hands together, and something astonishing happened. The sword rain that filled the sky like raindrops began to converge on themselves, gradually forming a huge sharp sword.

The giant sword was hundreds of zhang in size, hovering high in the sky and hurtling down towards Yang Chen. Anyone witnessing such an attack would be terrified and gasp for breath.

Yang Chen was no exception. He had originally planned to find the right opportunity to deliver a fierce strike to this woman. But now it seemed that she was a madwoman. Unable to succeed with one strike, she kept on attacking without giving her opponent a chance to breathe.

Did he really have such a deep hatred with her to warrant this?

What he didn’t know was that this was the nature of sword cultivators. Once they attack, they are fearless and never retreat!

Furthermore, they don't give their opponents any time to catch their breath!

Of course, Yin Yu was a tough bone to chew, but Yang Chen wasn't a pushover either.

At this moment, seeing the giant sword, Yang Chen's fighting spirit flared up, and he said coldly, "Miss Yin Yu, you have impressive skills!"

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen controlled the Lightning Giant, and in an instant, he poured all its power into the Lightning Sword.

Soon after, a Thunder God's Descent was cast, and a massive amount of thunder and lightning crackled out, heading straight for the giant sword.

The collision of two extremely terrifying energies caused a heart-stirring clash.

Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi were completely dumbfounded. In their eyes, Yin Yu was a total demon, and it was impossible to defeat her.

However, despite Yin Yu's terrifying display of power, Yang Chen remained calm and composed, still able to counter. Keep in mind, Yang Chen was only at the Jinzun Stage!

This horrifying collision was truly terrifying to witness.

They shouldn't have provoked Yang Chen in the first place.

Now, it was unclear who had the upper hand.

Was it Yang Chen, or Yin Yu...?

...

There isn't enough time today, six updates, eight updates tomorrow, and then the explosion of updates will be over.

Chapter 1685 - 1685 1680 Redeeming a Person_1

Chapter 1685: Chapter 1680: Redeeming a Person_1 Chapter 1685: Chapter 1680: Redeeming a Person_1 Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi had completely forgotten about the pain in their bodies and their suppressed predicament, as they intently watched the battle between Yang Chen and Yin Yu, unsure who would come out on top.

The terrifying storm, after stirring up a large amount of smoke, dissipated in a short time.

When the smoke cleared, Yang Chen and Yin Yu retreated a certain distance from each other. Both seemed to have suffered some damage, but it was unclear whose injuries were more severe.

“How is he unharmed? Facing off against Senior Sister Yin Yu’s trump card, this surnamed Yang is actually unscathed!” Chi Yunjian exclaimed in amazement.

He Shouyi’s pupils also contracted.

Yang Chen remained calm, as if he was dealing with a trivial matter. Seizing the opportunity after the collision, he launched a series of attacks, and a silent Spirit Fire Snake appeared behind Yin Yu, gaping its mouth wide to bite her.

Yin Yu quickly discovered the snake and dodged, hurriedly using the Ling Shang Wuji Sword to resist. She wasn’t taken advantage of by the Spirit Fire Snake.

However, Yang Chen’s Thunder God Technique swiftly arrived, and soon he changed from being passive to taking the initiative.

He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian’s faces tensed up, thinking, ‘This is bad’. Chi Yunjian, as a sword cultivator, knew very well that once a sword cultivator was suppressed, their end would be very miserable.

When sparring with another person, a sword cultivator must continue attacking relentlessly, pressuring their opponent to the point they cannot catch their breath or raise their head.

Using offense against offense and violence against violence was the ultimate path to victory.

Similarly, once a sword cultivator fell into a passive state and was beaten by someone else, it would be very difficult for them to turn the tables. Although they might not have lost yet, defeat was only a matter of time.

Yin Yu's face reddened with embarrassment, aware that her situation was not good. She could not afford to lose herself, and could not let Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi be humiliated by Yang Chen today, so she clenched her teeth and chose to submit.

“Yang Chen, what's the point of continuing this fight between us? We three have fallen today, and I, Yin Yu, apologize to you here. You can stay here, and we won't interfere anymore. Why don't we turn from enemies into friends?” Yin Yu shouted.

Yang Chen, however, seemed as if he hadn't heard her, and showed no signs of holding back. His moves were still swift and ruthless!

Seeing this, Yin Yu glared angrily and rebuked, “Yang Chen, do you really want to force a woman like me to beg you? Do you really want to push me, a woman, to the edge?”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen finally stopped slowly.

It was obvious that it took a lot of effort for Yin Yu to say such words, after all, her opponent didn't seem like someone who could easily be begged for mercy.

Yang Chen said lazily, “Since Senior Sister Yin Yu has said so, fine, I'll give you some face and won't make a move on a fellow disciple.”

Upon hearing this, Yin Yu finally breathed a sigh of relief, worrying that Yang Chen's temper would flare up and lead to a life-or-death battle, which would be terrible. After all, even a fool could see that if they continued fighting today, her only option would be to flee in embarrassment.

In fact, Yang Chen stopped fighting only because Yin Yu didn't run away. Yin Yu was indeed loyal and righteous; if she had simply run away and left her companions helpless, he couldn't have done anything to them. They were no match for him and escaping would not have mattered. However, Yin Yu chose not to do so and instead chose to save her companions with a loss of face. This showed that she was someone worth befriending.

Yin Yu's initial claim to be asking for the mansion on behalf of Zhang Min was most likely mostly true.

"Thank you, Brother Yang Chen, for sparing us. In that case, I hope you can release both Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi," Yin Yu said.

Yang Chen burst into laughter and said, "Senior Sister Yin Yu, you seem to have misunderstood something!"

"What do you mean?" Yin Yu asked, puzzled.

"Just now, when I said I wouldn't make a move, it was only for you, Senior Sister Yin Yu, because I find you pleasing to the eye. For these two, it's a different story. I'm sorry, but I sensed a lot of malice from them, and you know I'm not someone with a good temper. Since they provoked me, they should be prepared for the consequences. Now that they have provoked me, it won't be as simple as making a few apologies. Senior Sister Yin Yu, do you really think I should release these two just because you say we should turn enemies into friends? Does that mean anyone can come and trouble me, Yang Chen, in the future?" Yang Chen said with a cold smile.

Hearing this, Yin Yu couldn't help but feel a headache. She knew something had gone terribly wrong.

Yang Chen had just entered the sect and needed to establish his prestige, and by coincidence, they were on the receiving end of it. Coupled with Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi's bad attitudes, they became examples for Yang Chen to make a point.

At this point, both Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi saw what was happening and their faces were filled with tears.

Yin Yu clenched her teeth and said, "Junior Brother Yang Chen, what do you want?"

She could see that there was still room for negotiation in this matter. Yang Chen needed to establish his prestige and wouldn't truly force them into a corner.

"It's simple. If they want to leave, there must be a price to pay," Yang Chen said slowly.

Yin Yu furrowed her brows, " Fifty God Stones as ransom for each person!"

"One hundred pieces for each person!" Yang Chen replied directly.

“Yang Chen, don’t go too far,” Yin Yu stomped her foot angrily. If it weren’t for having been fellow disciples with Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi for so many years, she would have simply let them fend for themselves.

Most importantly, this Yang Chen was simply too infuriating. She gritted her teeth and said, “Yang Chen, fifty God Stones is already a lot; you should think this through.”

“I’m sorry, but while fifty is indeed not a small number, I’m not that interested in such a small amount of God Stones. If they don’t have enough God Stones, I’m sorry, but I’d rather not release them,” Yang Chen said slowly.

“Senior Sister, one hundred pieces it is, we’re willing to give that many God Stones,” He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian were on the verge of tears.

They were reluctant to part with one hundred God Stones, as they didn’t have any alchemy or talisman-making abilities to earn more. These God Stones were accumulated through their hard work. One hundred God Stones were nearly half of their entire savings, now to be used for their ransom.

But what other choice did they have?

Did they have any options?

“Fine, one hundred it is,” Yin Yu sighed, took out two hundred God Stones, and handed them to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen took them and laughed.

By directly profiting from this significant sum, he felt it was more than worthwhile for him.

“Alright, now that the money has been paid, they are yours,” Yang Chen, being a man of his word, took the God Stones and immediately released Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi.

Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi were furious when they were released, wishing they could eat Yang Chen alive. However, when they thought back to how the three of them had failed to deal with him, they suddenly lost all inclination.

“Let’s go,” Yin Yu said angrily.

Chapter 1686 - 1686 1681 Taking in a Servant_1

Chapter 1686: Chapter 1681: Taking in a Servant_1 Chapter 1686: Chapter 1681: Taking in a Servant_1 Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi felt somewhat uneasy now, but it wasn’t because of Yang Chen. After all, they had already escaped from Yang Chen’s hands, so there was nothing to be uneasy about.

The reason for their unease was Yin Yu.

Even a fool could see that Yin Yu was furious now.

However, Yin Yu couldn't vent her anger on Yang Chen, so the only targets for her anger were the two of them.

With this thought, the two of them were terrified, but they could only follow Yin Yu back, which gave them a slight sense of security.

Now Yin Yu cupped her hands and said, "Junior Brother Yang Chen, my mansion is to the east of you, I believe your soul should be able to find it. If you have the chance, do come and visit my place."

Yang Chen knew that there was no sincerity in Yin Yu's words, and she was just making polite remarks. He didn't take it seriously and didn't reject her, saying slowly, "No problem!"

Yin Yu didn't say anything else and left.

He Shouyi and Chi Yunjian followed closely behind.

On the way back, even without venting her anger, sharp-eyed people could see that Yin Yu was furious.

No wonder Yin Yu got angry; after all, her goal was merely to help her sister Zhang Min by getting Yang Chen to leave the mansion.

The issue could have been solved easily, but because these two interfered, her efforts were in vain. If they hadn't interfered, she might have not only gotten Yang Chen to leave but also built a good relationship with him. Befriending such a genius would have been advantageous.

With this in mind, Yin Yu couldn't help but get angry. However, before she could start, Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi stood up and said, "Senior Sister Yin Yu, we can't just let this go. In my opinion, why don't we join hands with Senior Brother Bai Wuheng? We'll definitely bring this kid down!"

"Shut up!" Yin Yu scolded.

Chi Yunjian and He Shouyi were taken aback and dared not speak.

Yin Yu angrily scolded, "Do you two still have the nerve to speak? If it weren't for you, I would have settled everything by now. Because you two tried to please Bai Wuheng and attacked this man, everything went wrong. You didn't win Bai Wuheng's favor, but instead suffered a great loss. Now, do you still dare to make a move against him? Are you idiots?"

"This... this, Senior Sister Yin Yu, we didn't expect this kid to be so powerful," Chi Yunjian said awkwardly.

"Hmph, you didn't expect it, but when I called you two pigs, you wouldn't believe it either. If he was really such a contemptible character, do you think Bai Wuheng wouldn't have dealt with him himself and let you two bother him? And when Bai Wuheng first asked for your help, did he ever explicitly mention the guy's strength? Did he ever ask you to confront him directly? Since you can't understand it yourself, do you think calling you two pig-brained is an insult?"

Yin Yu was so angry that she couldn't help but say coldly, "I don't care if you want to please Bai Wuheng, but don't involve me if you want to bother this man again in the future. We should only befriend him, not antagonize him. Also, two hundred divine stones, hand them over to me."

Hearing about the divine stones, the two made bitter faces and couldn't help but feel disheartened.

...

At the same time, Yang Chen reestablished the Great Formation and then left the mansion, not knowing where he was going.

However, it was undeniable that killing the chicken to warn the monkey had some effect this time. After all, the entire Red Jade Peak was not big, and many people had witnessed the fight here with their own souls.

In an instant, word spread from one to ten, then from ten to a hundred, and so on. Yang Chen's battle had undoubtedly become well-known, and many Red Jade Peak disciples who originally wanted to provoke and test Yang Chen had to give up.

After all, Yin Yu was the symbol of Red Jade Peak's Core Disciples. If there was a gap between the Core Disciples and the True Inheritor Disciples, there would be another level between them.

This level was the masters like Yin Yu and Zhang Min.

They had the qualifications to become True Inheritor Disciples, but they lacked a bit of luck. Although their strength was not as strong as the True Inheritor Disciples, it wasn't too far off.

That's why when Yang Chen took advantage of Yin Yu earlier, it caused quite a stir. Although Yin Yu didn't show her full strength, even a fool would know that Yang Chen didn't use his full power either.

This made Yang Chen the topic of conversation throughout Red Jade Peak.

No matter if they were servants or Core Disciples, they were all discussing it.

Yang Chen didn't care about these discussions; there were many things he wanted to do now, and the first thing was to learn about the environment of the Xuandao Sect.

However, when it came to understanding the sect, Yang Chen started to have a headache. Luo Heiyang's words were indeed true; he really needed to find a servant or two from among the sect's members.

Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to get a clear understanding of the Xuandao Sect's environment, as it was much larger than his previous sect and not something he could explore in a short time.

That's why he asked around in Red Jade Peak, planning to find some servants first.

There was a specific stronghold for the servants at Red Jade Peak. This stronghold had initially been just a resting place for the maidservants and other servants. But over time, it had evolved into a place where Core Disciples came to recruit servants and where the servants and maidservants tried to climb the social ladder.

Almost every Core Disciple who needed a servant would come here to find one. All they had to do was shout, and countless people would swarm in.

There were at least a thousand people at this place, with noise and discussions everywhere. However, upon closer listening, it was found that the topic of conversation had a lot to do with Yang Chen.

“Haha, do you know how powerful this Yang Chen is? I happened to be nearby at the time. I saw everything clearly. You know Yin Yu, right? She’s just a step away from becoming a True Inheritor Disciple. But what about Yang Chen? He managed to suppress her, even after fighting two other disciples beforehand. The top Core Disciples couldn’t gain any advantage from him. How amazing is that?”

“I also heard that Yang Chen is a new Core Disciple.”

“What, a new Core Disciple? Is he recruiting any servants? If we could become his servants, wouldn’t that be our lucky break?”

“I heard through the grapevine that he doesn’t seem to be interested in servants or maidservants. He seems to prefer being alone...”

“Isn’t that such a waste?”

As the servants were discussing, a voice suddenly shouted from somewhere.

“It’s Yang Chen!”

“It looks like it’s Yang Chen, Yang Chen is here! Everyone, look!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1687: Chapter 1682: Gu Liushui_1 Chapter 1687: Chapter 1682: Gu Liushui_1 Initially, some people thought it was just a prank, but in the end, everyone found out that it seemed to be true. Because indeed, Yang Chen had arrived.

“Quick, look! It really is Yang Chen!”

Yang Chen’s appearance had become well-known, so there was no issue of not recognizing him. Even if someone didn’t recognize him, with everyone’s eyes focused on Yang Chen now, they soon would.

Indeed, the person who had arrived was none other than Yang Chen.

Yang Chen came here naturally to look for servants and helpers to assist him with his chores.

Seeing himself being held in such high regard, Yang Chen couldn’t help but shake his head, not particularly fond of this feeling. He cut straight to the chase: “I came here today to select a servant, just one. They must have a strength above the Sky Martial Realm, male or female, and preferably

have a deep understanding of the Xuandao Sect. The more knowledgeable the better. If anyone does not meet my requirements and is discovered after following me, don't blame me for being rude. As for compensation, I will offer ten God Stones every year. If you think you are qualified, come sign up."

Upon hearing Yang Chen's conditions, many people's eyes turned red instantly.

That's a joke, ten God Stones a year! Yang Chen truly lived up to his reputation.

Do you know what ten God Stones represent?

It means that in ten years, they could save up a hundred God Stones – a fortune that these servant cultivators could hardly accumulate in their entire lives. But if they followed Yang Chen, it would only take ten years, and who wouldn't be satisfied with that?

However, when they thought of Yang Chen's requirements, many people became at a loss.

Having a deep understanding of the Xuandao Sect was not a rare thing, but being in the Sky Martial Realm was enough to disqualify many.

Those who originally planned to rush forward to sign up now hesitated. Yang Chen, seeing this, wasn't surprised. This was the effect he wanted. If a large group of people swarmed up to sign up, he would be overwhelmed instead.

Now that many had been filtered out, he could take his time in choosing.

Although the Sky Martial Realm condition was high for these servants, a considerable number of them still met the requirements; knowing the generous reward of ten God Stones, they quickly stepped forward to sign up.

In the span of a cup of tea's time, more than a hundred people had gathered in front of Yang Chen.

They each stated their qualifications, and their strength was mostly in the first to third layers of the Sky Martial Realm. They claimed to have a good understanding of the Xuandao Sect's environment, but Yang Chen didn't buy it.

It wasn't that he thought they were lying, but that these people didn't have a concrete measure for his demands.

Being only in the first to third layers of the Sky Martial Realm and serving as servants, how much could they really know about the Xuandao Sect?

He wasn't in a hurry; he decided to wait a little longer.

However, contrary to his expectation, after waiting for about half an hour, Yang Chen only found two potential candidates, both with the strength of the Sky Martial Realm's Fifth Level.

This left Yang Chen feeling helpless, thinking he wouldn't find a suitable candidate. But just as he thought this, suddenly, he spotted a woman.

The woman had just arrived and seemed to have only heard about the news momentarily.

Yang Chen observed carefully that the woman had been cultivating for just over fifty years, an age considered young among cultivators.

Most importantly, her cultivation level was at the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage, which was crucial.

Yang Chen touched his chin, surprised. There were many martial artists who had reached the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage but were unwilling to be servants.

After all, the Half-step Spirit Formation Stage was only a step away from the Spirit Plate Stage. Who wouldn't want to take a gamble? If they reached the Spirit Plate Stage, they might have the chance to soar to the heavens and become a disciple of the Xuandao Sect. Even if they failed, it was still better than being a servant.

Of course, there were exceptions. Among core disciples, there were still many outstanding individuals in the Half-step Spirit Plate Stage who wanted to be servants. But those as beautiful and poised as this woman were rare.

Yang Chen was intrigued and waited for the woman to speak.

“Are you sure you can give me ten God Stones a year?” The woman looked at Yang Chen with big, questioning eyes, then asked.

As the woman spoke, many people around her became annoyed.

“Who do you think you are? There’s an order to things.”

“That’s right!”

“Oh, it’s Gu Liushui. This woman, she still hasn’t given up yet...”

“Why is she here again? She couldn’t even make it as an ordinary disciple, and now she comes here to be a servant... What an ill omen, let’s stay away from her!”

Upon hearing the woman’s name, Yang Chen murmured, “Gu Liushui.” But his curiosity grew as he could see that the woman seemed to have quite a reputation, and many people around her at least recognized her.

As Yang Chen pondered, he calmly replied, “Yes.”

The woman bit her shell teeth lightly, “Choose me. I have an absolute understanding of the Xuandao Sect’s environment, and my strength has reached the Half-step Spirit Plate Stage, on the verge of breaking through to the Spirit Plate Stage at any time. If you choose me, I can handle any rough or tiring task!”

Yang Chen didn't immediately agree, though he was tempted, but his curiosity was also piqued by her confusion and helplessness.

Seeing that Yang Chen was moved by Gu Liushui, other servants who were vying for a spot shouted, "Young Master Yang Chen, don't agree to her! This woman can't be taken in as a servant."

Gu Liushui trembled upon hearing this, looking at the people around her with teeth clenched in hatred and red-rimmed eyes.

The people around her were initially a bit afraid, but they soon gained courage, likely due to their numbers.

"What, Gu Liushui, you don't want people to talk? Don't you know your own situation? You want to drag Young Master Yang Chen down too?" someone shouted.

Yang Chen, standing to the side, touched his chin and asked, "Why can't I take her in? I'm curious about her background."

Gu Liushui's body shivered and then sighed. In order to maintain her dignity, she didn't wait for others to speak and said, "I've provoked a great enemy within the Xuandao Sect. If you take me in as your servant, it will involve you too. Do you still want to accept me?"

After saying this, she looked at Yang Chen with eager anticipation, as if waiting for a miraculous answer.

Indeed, such an answer would be a miracle for her.

After all, once they knew about her enemy, hardly anyone dared to take her in.

“Oh? Who did you provoke in the Xuandao Sect?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“A True God realm Elder.” Gu Liushui replied with tears falling from her eyes.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1688: Chapter 1683: The Past of Gu Liushui_1 Chapter 1688: Chapter 1683: The Past of Gu Liushui_1 However, the woman held back her tears so only one drop fell before disappearing.

But even so, her appearance and demeanor made her all the more pitiable. Yang Chen believed that if there was not a certain danger to this woman, there would not be few who would want to protect her.

It was not strange; who would dare to provoke a True God Stage Elder?

In the eyes of these servants and miscellaneous workers, True God Stage Elders were like gods in the sky—unreachable, only to be looked up to. To provoke one would mean only one outcome: death, with no alternative.

Even ordinary disciples and elite disciples would not dare disrespect a True God Stage Elder.

The same was true for core disciples unless they were at the level of Yin Yu, approaching the existence of True Inheritor Disciples, who dared to challenge True God Stage Elders. However, no one would oppose a True God Stage Elder just for the sake of a beautiful woman.

Yang Chen was no different. A True God Stage Elder was indeed a headache.

Seeing Yang Chen's reaction after hearing about the True God Stage Elder, the woman fell into despair, realizing that this man was the same—he was unwilling to accept her as a servant and protect her!

Just as she was losing hope, Yang Chen suddenly said, "Taking you as my servant is not impossible. However, there's a premise: you have to satisfy me. My condition is that you must have a thorough understanding of Xuandao Sect. If you meet my requirements in carrying out tasks, I'll help you settle your enemies. But if you fail to meet my expectations, I may kick you out at any time and refuse to provide you any shelter. Do you understand?"

Hearing Yang Chen's words, many people took a deep breath.

This Yang Chen was playing with fire, daring to protect her.

Originally, Yang Chen did not want to protect Gu Liushui, but the other servants did not satisfy him. As for the True God Stage Elder, although Yang Chen did not know what grievances he had with Gu Liushui, he did not think that if he sheltered Gu Liushui within the Xuandao Sect, the Elder would cause him any trouble.

Now, everything was focused on becoming a True Inheritor Disciple; he no longer thought about anything else.

There was no joy on Gu Liushui's face, for she knew Yang Chen's intentions. This Yang Chen clearly planned to accept her as a servant, but he might tease her for a few days and eventually kick her away when he was done, using dissatisfaction as an excuse.

How could she not see through such lies?

But did she have a choice now? She could only take a gamble to see if Yang Chen was indeed a despicable person.

"Thank you," Gu Liushui bit her shell teeth gently.

Yang Chen calmly said, "Alright, come back with me."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen used his True Qi to envelop her and left the place.

As Yang Chen left, a huge commotion erupted below, with many people discussing what had happened, and the news spread rapidly.

...

At the same time, Yang Chen led Gu Liushui back to his mansion.

After returning, Yang Chen closed the formation and exchanged a glance with Gu Liushui.

Gu Liushui did not fear Yang Chen's gaze, instead, she stared directly at him, trying to see his true intentions.

This made Yang Chen's mouth curve up, and he slowly said, "Tell me, you couldn't earlier, but now I want to know what happened to you. In the future, we may have to spend a long time together, and I don't want you to keep anything from me."

Gu Liushui did not expect Yang Chen to ask about this first. She thought he would start with a bunch of useless conversations and take advantage of her.

Thinking about it, her mood improved slightly, and Gu Liushui began to recount the past: "My parents used to be Elders in the Xuandao Sect, but their status was much lower than that of the beast Lin Baihuo. Although there are many Elders in Xuandao Sect, the gap between the positions of each Elder is huge."

Yang Chen nodded, having some understanding of this.

For example, the gap between Fu Xuanming and some Outer Sect Elders was actually two levels. They were all Elders, but not on the same level. One was at the Middle True God Stage, while the other was at the True God Stage Great Perfection. How could their positions be the same?

Now Yang Chen was more confident in Gu Liushui's abilities.

If it was true that Gu Liushui had grown up in the Xuandao Sect, then her understanding of the sect would indeed be unmatched by ordinary people.

Thinking about this, Yang Chen asked, "Who is that Elder?"

"His name is Lin Baihuo, and his strength has already reached the Divine Realm Great Perfection!" Gu Liushui gritted her teeth.

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes. He originally thought it would be a middle True God Stage, or at most late True God Stage Elder, but it turned out to be a true God Stage Great Perfection.

He couldn't help but feel a bit bitter. He never thought he would have to face such a tough character just for a servant.

With Dream Trace Daoist in front of him and the True God Stage Great Perfection Master Lin Baihuo behind him, Yang Chen truly felt unlucky.

Seeing Yang Chen's expression, Gu Liushui seemed worried, "Are you still willing to take me in?"

Yang Chen did feel like kicking her out, but having taken her in already, it would seem unreasonable to kick her out again.

Most importantly, Lin Baihuo might not appreciate his sentiments, so he didn't have to.

He lazily said, "It depends on your performance. Continue, what happened between Lin Baihuo and you all?"

"This matter dates back a long time. In the past, my father had a feud with Lin Baihuo. They both joined the Xuandao Sect at the same time, but my father's talent was not as good as Lin Baihuo's. As a result, my parents only reached the Middle True God Stage, while Lin Baihuo reached the True God Stage Great Perfection; the gap was enormous."

At that point, Gu Liushui said fiercely, "On ordinary days, Lin Baihuo appeared quite ordinary and no one would have suspected that there was any conflict between our two families. As a result, over time, my parents let their guard down, thinking that, as members of the same sect, Lin Baihuo would have let go of any grudge. Little did they know, Lin Baihuo always remembered the feud. When my parents went on a mission together, Lin Baihuo used the opportunity to kill them both."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen asked, "Do you have any evidence?"

"I have no evidence, and nobody does. That's why Lin Baihuo can still go unpunished today," Gu Liushui's voice was filled with hatred.

Yang Chen did not understand, "You have no evidence, and you didn't accompany your parents that day, so how can you be sure it was him who did it?"

“I didn’t see Lin Baihuo kill my parents, but I know that the day after my parents died, he tried to forcibly marry me as a concubine!” Gu Liushui clenched her fists.

Chapter 1689 - 1689 1684 True Inheritor Disciples Steps_1

Chapter 1689: Chapter 1684: True Inheritor Disciples Steps_1 Chapter 1689: Chapter 1684: True Inheritor Disciples Steps_1 “Oh?” Upon hearing this, Yang Chen understood.

No wonder Gu Liushui was so certain. That Lin Baihuo was the enemy who killed her parents. After Lin Baihuo eliminated his enemies, he inevitably became somewhat unscrupulous and even dared to target Gu Liushui directly.

Such action clearly wanted to tell others that even if they knew he was a murderer, it wouldn’t matter since they had no evidence against him.

As for Gu Liushui, she was most likely abandoned by everyone, and no one would care about her life or death. Moreover, with Lin Baihuo interfering, there was no one to support her.

After all, so many high-level people were busy with their own things, who would have the time to care about others.

As he thought, Gu Liushui gritted her teeth and said bitterly, “My parents are dead, and she wants to take me as a concubine. Who can intervene, who will care? I just resolutely agreed and didn’t follow her path. Lin Baihuo in Xuandao Sect can’t be too reckless and force people to act, but my situation has become much more difficult. When my parents were in the sect, I was a stable inner disciple of Xuandao Sect. With my talent, it would be just a matter of time before I reached the

Spirit Plate Stage within fifty years of cultivation. By that time, even if I left my parents, I could survive in Xuandao Sect, but...”

At this point, one could hear the anger in Gu Liushui’s voice.

Gu Liushui shouted, “But, Lin Baihuo saw my refusal and did not kill me. Instead, he planned to play with me slowly. He planted people to prevent me from becoming an inner disciple of Xuandao Sect and would not let me get my parents’ inheritance after they died. As a result, even though I was in Xuandao Sect, I wasted more than twenty years of cultivation! More than twenty years! Given just another five years, I, Gu Liushui, would certainly break through to the Spirit Plate Stage, but it’s all because of Lin Baihuo!”

Gu Liushui’s emotions had completely burst out.

She spoke with hatred, “He wants me to submit, but I am unwilling to do so. Let me be an adulteress to the enemy who killed my parents – I, Gu Liushui, would rather die than agree. He deprived me of my right to become a disciple of Xuandao Sect, even if it means being a servant or a subordinate to others, I am willing to do so. However, even being a servant, no one chooses to accept me!”

As she said this, Gu Liushui’s body paused for a moment, and she almost burst into tears, but she forcibly controlled herself.

Seeing this, Yang Chen shook his head slightly, recognizing that Gu Liushui was a strong woman who could persist despite her tragic background.

Gu Liushui bit her shell teeth slightly, “You are the first person who dared to take me in. Now that I’ve told you all this, do you still dare to keep me?”

“I’m not taking you in, I want to hire you as my servant,” Yang Chen replied slowly.

“You, you are willing to hire me?” Gu Liushui was stunned, thinking Yang Chen would give up on her, but to her surprise, he was actually willing to hire her as a servant.

Yang Chen smiled faintly and said, “If I wouldn’t hire you, I wouldn’t have brought you here.”

If the woman had been evasive when she spoke, he would not have taken her in, but since she had been completely honest about her situation, that was something he appreciated.

At least by taking her in, he knew she wouldn’t withhold information from him in the future.

However, her hatred ran deep, and she was cunning, so he would need to keep a close eye on her. After all, it was no ordinary feat for this woman to have survived all this time under the pressure of a true god-stage great perfection-level powerhouse.

“You, do you know what it means to hire me as your servant?” Gu Liushui exclaimed in surprise.

“Does it mean I have to be enemies with Lin Baihuo? Haha, I, Yang Chen, have already provoked quite a few enemies before entering the sect, so I don’t mind adding Lin Baihuo to the list. However, before that, I must confirm whether you have the qualifications to stay by my side.” Yang Chen’s expression remained unchanged, but his tone became much more serious and profound. He said coldly, “I ask you, do you know the conditions to become true inheritor disciples?”

Gu Liushui was shocked, not expecting Yang Chen to ask this. After a moment of stunned silence, she said, “To become a true inheritor disciple, there are three processes!”

“What processes?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“First, you must undertake tasks and contribute at least 3,000 points to Xuandao Sect. Only then will you be eligible to undertake the task to become a true inheritor disciple,” Gu Liushui explained.

“3,000 contribution points... What’s the significance of that?” Yang Chen was confused.

Gu Liushui bit her shell teeth lightly, “Even many true god-stage powerhouses may not be able to accumulate up to 3,000 contribution points. However, it is a bit easier to accumulate contribution points during the Golden Venerable stage, but the difficulty is still very high. There are many types of tasks, such as going out to collect materials or practicing alchemy, and many more. The more difficult the task, the more contribution points are usually rewarded. However, it is really difficult to reach this 3,000 points threshold.”

In her eyes, this was an impossible task to complete.

“What can these contribution points be used for?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

It was obvious that Gu Liushui knew a lot.

“They can be used for many things. In a sense, your contribution to the sect can even represent your speaking power and status within Xuandao Sect. If your contribution points are higher than those of others, you will have more confidence when speaking. Furthermore, having a high contribution can exempt you from punishment. In addition, learning cultivation methods that do not match your current status and privileges, and exchanging for elixirs, etc, are all closely related to contribution points. My parents wanted to undertake tasks and earn contribution points back then because their speaking power was insufficient, and they kept losing in confrontations with Lin Baihuo,” Gu Liushui knew this was her best chance to stay close to Yang Chen, and whether she could stay by his side was determined by the information she provided.

Therefore, she held nothing back and said everything, fearing that Yang Chen would be displeased with her.

Yang Chen naturally understood this and actually thought that what Gu Liushui said was not problematic. In fact, when he confronted Dream Trace Daoist, he had a similar understanding.

He then asked, “What is the second step to becoming a true inheritor disciple?”

“Once you have accumulated 3,000 contribution points, you can undertake the task to become a true inheritor disciple. The task to become a true inheritor disciple is not fixed, but the difficulty level is extremely high. You must have practiced for no more than fifty years, and it is crucial that the tasks could only be completed by those who have reached the Demigod stage. Ordinary disciples who undertake the tasks are unable to complete them, as they are practically death missions. Many excellent talents who’ve had enough of 3,000 contribution points have died undertaking these true inheritance disciple tasks,” Gu Liushui explained.

“So that’s how it is, I understand now,” Yang Chen thought of what Yin Yu told him about Zhang Min.

Chapter 1690 - 1690 1685 Modifying the Roaring Tiger Body

Chapter 1690: Chapter 1685: Modifying the Roaring Tiger Body Technique_1 Chapter 1690: Chapter 1685: Modifying the Roaring Tiger Body Technique_1 Zhang Min's fate was unknown as she ran into trouble while completing the task for a True Inheritor Disciple. However, Yang Chen suspected that Yin Yu insisted that Zhang Min was still alive, which showed that Yin Yu was a woman of loyalty and deep emotions. But for Zhang Min, who has never met Yang Chen, it was more likely that she was dead.

As for Bai Wuheng, Yang Chen did admit that he had some ability and was quite impressive. However, he didn't think Bai Wuheng could have the battle prowess to sweep through the Demigod Stage. It was believed that his master must have helped him to complete the task.

This was also where Bai Wuheng took advantage. With his master's help, he became a True Inheritor Disciple and enjoyed more privileges than Core Disciples, gradually widening the gap between them.

Yang Chen then asked, "What about the third step?"

"This third step is even more difficult. It requires the evaluation of one's Body Cultivation level. If one's Body Cultivation does not pass, even if the first two conditions are met, they will not be able to successfully become a True Inheritor Disciple," said Gu Liushui.

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows, recalling his battle with Bai Wuheng.

Indeed, Bai Wuheng had practiced Body Cultivation, but his level hadn't attracted Yang Chen's particular attention. He didn't know if the requirements for True Inheritor Disciples were lenient regarding Bai Wuheng, or if the standard was not that high.

However, looking at Gu Liushui's expression at the moment, it seemed that the criterion for Body Cultivation assessment was quite challenging.

Gu Liushui said gently, "If you're considering taking the assessment for True Inheritor Disciple, I suggest that you find an opportunity to visit the Body Refining Hall to have your Body Cultivation level examined. Only by cultivating the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the Seventh Layer can you qualify to become a True Inheritor Disciple."

"Roaring Tiger Body Technique? What is that?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"Young Master, haven't you practiced the Roaring Tiger Body Technique yet?" Gu Liushui asked, astonished.

Yang Chen twitched the corner of his mouth, "Is this Cultivation Method important?"

"Young Master, don't you know that the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is the universal Body Cultivation Method for the entire Twelve States..." Gu Liushui said, with an awkward tone.

Yang Chen could not help but smile bitterly, "I really don't know. But what do you mean by the 'universal Body Cultivation Method of the Twelve States'?"

At first, he wanted to inquire about this from Mo Suxue, but time was not on his side, and he was hiding his strength at that time, so he really didn't get any reliable information about it.

"Young Master, in the entire Twelve States, all forces and people practice this Cultivation Method for Body Cultivation. Even if there are some exceptions who don't practice this method initially, their Body Cultivation levels are still based on this standard," Gu Liushui explained.

"How so?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"For example, if you haven't practiced the Roaring Tiger Body Technique and you've cultivated another Body Cultivation Method, when evaluating your Body Cultivation level, your displayed ability will still be compared to the corresponding level of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique," Gu Liushui answered with her shell-like teeth clenched, "However, the requirements of Xuandao Sect may be more rigid. If you want to become a True Inheritor Disciple, the third assessment must be based on the Roaring Tiger Body Technique's level!"

Yang Chen, who had just sparked some hope, could only slap his forehead in frustration.

Did he have to start cultivating all over again?

This was troublesome, as Body Cultivation was the most time-consuming, and who would have known that all the people in the Twelve States practiced the same Body Cultivation Method.

"But Young Master, don't be disheartened. If you have practiced a Body Cultivation Method before and reached a certain level, when practicing the Roaring Tiger Body Technique, your progress will be much faster. You don't need to worry about that!" Gu Liushui hastily reassured him.

Yang Chen took it as mere consolation and said helplessly, "I understand. When I have time, I will visit the Body Refining Hall. Before that, I have some tasks for you."

Gu Liushui blinked her eyes, of course not refusing. She knew that this was her best opportunity to prove her loyalty and usefulness to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen said, "Find someone to send a message to the Seventh Branch for me, and pass it on to an Ordinary Disciple named Zhang He in the Seventh Branch. Ask if he's interested in becoming a servant here. If he agrees, borrow him from the Branch. In addition, have someone look into two people for me: one is Hua Wanru and the other is Hong Yue. If there's any news about them, notify me immediately."

Hearing Yang Chen's instructions, Gu Liushui agreed without hesitation.

Although she was not thrilled about finding another servant, she knew that she alone would not be sufficient to handle affairs by Yang Chen's side.

"You may need some funds to accomplish these tasks. Here are twenty God Stones. Use them sparingly. Whatever is left, you can keep for yourself," Yang Chen said.

Gu Liushui's eyes widened, not expecting Yang Chen to trust her so much as to give her twenty God Stones straight away.

"Thank you, Young Master," Gu Liushui's heart raced.

She was starting to realize that Yang Chen didn't recruit her just to play with her but genuinely wanted her.

This determination made her determined to do her best in completing her tasks for Yang Chen.

Yang Chen massaged his brows and said, "Alright, you can go now. Once you've finished, come back. If I'm not here, the formation will open automatically for you."

"Yes, Young Master," Gu Liushui agreed repeatedly before leaving with a light jog.

Yang Chen stood in the courtyard, lost in thought; after all, the matter of switching to the Roaring Tiger Body Technique was not good news for him.

There were a few more things he wanted to ask earlier, but he was upset about the situation and held back his thoughts.

"Oh well, I'll just take it one step at a time. While changing to the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is quite complicated, I have to do it eventually," Yang Chen shook his head.

He had thought that his Body Cultivation level was not excellent but at least not too shabby and something he could show off. But who could have anticipated encountering such a problem?

Since there was no choice, he could only face the reality.

Then, without wasting any more time, he went straight to the Body Refining Hall, intending to find the Roaring Tiger Body Technique and practice it.

The Body Refining Hall was not hard to find, as it was located within Jade Pavilion Peak, one of the Seven Peaks.

Jade Pavilion Peak was open to all disciples of Xuandao Sect. It was divided into several areas, such as the Body Refining Hall for Body Refining, Pill Refining Hall for Alchemy, and Talisman Refining Hall for making Talisman Scrolls.

Apart from these, there was also the Jade Pavilion in the center, which was specially opened for sharing Cultivation Methods. Different tiers of martial artists could exchange for various Cultivation Methods within.

Yang Chen headed directly for the Body Refining Hall. Upon entering, he saw a vast area filled with many unique and innovative Body Refining instruments. Some of these instruments looked familiar, which reminded him of the Body Refining instruments that Mo Suxue had thrown away back then.

Chapter 1691 - 1691 1686 Seeing the Myriad Beasts Dharma

Chapter 1691: Chapter 1686: Seeing the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body Again_1 Chapter 1691: Chapter 1686: Seeing the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body Again_1 Of course, these instruments are much stronger than those used by Mo Suxue for cultivation. Even though Yang Chen had never used these instruments before, he could still tell their strength.

From time to time, there were people training with these instruments, but there were quite a few vacancies. Yang Chen looked around and figured out what was going on.

To use the instruments, one actually had to pay Spirit Stones. It seemed that these instruments could not be used as desired.

Of course, this had nothing to do with Yang Chen now.

At this moment, Yang Chen looked around and finally found a place that seemed to be managed by the person in charge of the Body Refining Hall and went straight there.

When he arrived, the person in charge of the Body Refining Hall spoke with an arrogant look of indifference, "Kid, what are you here for?"

Seeing the arrogant demeanor of this person in charge, Yang Chen knew that if he didn't reveal his identity and ask questions, he would likely leave empty-handed, so he directly took out his Core Disciple Token.

When this token was shown, the person in charge saw it clearly and immediately shuddered, saying, "This... Senior brother, I didn't recognize your status just now, please don't take offense. Whatever instructions you have, just say it, and I'll make sure to take care of it. I hope you won't take the offense just now to heart."

The man was full of frustration. How could he have expected a Core Disciple to appear here?

After all, which Core Disciple wasn't noble in status, being the center of attention wherever they went? Even if they appeared in the Body Refining Hall, it was unlikely he'd have the chance to entertain them. How could there be someone as low-key as Yang Chen?

He even thought that Yang Chen's identity was fake.

However, Yang Chen's identity card was placed there, so he dared not question it and could only suffer.

Yang Chen wasn't intending to be pushy either, so he simply and directly said, "I want a copy of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique."

"I'll fetch it for you right away." The person in charge was full of bitterness, unable to figure out what Yang Chen wanted, as he didn't even have the Roaring Tiger Body Technique.

However, he didn't dare to ask more questions now, so he went to fetch it for Yang Chen.

He fetched a complete set and said with a flattering smile, "Senior brother, look, this is the complete set of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique, from level one to level ten, with all the cultivation methods included."

Yang Chen could tell that the Roaring Tiger Body Technique was not a precious item, which was normal since it was widely available across the Twelve States.

“How many Divine Stones?” Yang Chen asked.

“You must be joking, senior brother. With your Core Disciple status, you have the right to get the Roaring Tiger Body Technique for free. How dare I ask you for Divine Stones?” The man replied with a bitter smile.

Hearing this, Yang Chen nodded without saying more and directly turned around and left.

He originally intended to leave after acquiring the Roaring Tiger Body Technique, but on second thought, since he had already come, wouldn't it be a pity not to take a look at the Jade Pavilion where the cultivation techniques were stored?

With that thought, Yang Chen moved towards the Jade Pavilion to have a look.

Naturally, Yang Chen kept a low profile since he was new to the Xuandao Sect and not many people knew him. Although he had made a name for himself among the Core Disciples of Red Jade Peak after a battle, only the Core Disciples and servants of Red Jade Peak were familiar with him.

In fact, compared to the entire Xuandao Sect, the people of Red Jade Peak were just a drop in the ocean.

Moreover, with Yang Chen's intentional low profile, there were no waves along the way.

Yang Chen went straight to the Jade Pavilion and asked Elder Yu about the layout of the pavilion.

Indeed, the Jade Pavilion stored the cultivation methods of the Xuandao Sect, but the most top-notch methods were not here.

The methods here were only for ordinary disciples up to Core Disciples to cultivate.

Ordinary disciples could only practice at the bottom level, and the higher the level, the higher the required access. Only Core Disciples could go to the last level to practice the techniques.

Upon learning this, Yang Chen went straight to the last level without a word.

After all, the methods on this last level must be more precious.

When he arrived at the last level, Yang Chen glanced around and found that besides him and the Elder of the Jade Pavilion, there were no other people here. It wasn't surprising, as only Core Disciples could enter, so it was normal to have few people.

However, by comparison, the number of techniques on this last level was also extremely limited. Yang Chen counted only about twenty. Moreover, many of them he had already seen.

For example, the Ling Shang Wuji Sword was among them.

In this way, Yang Chen quickly skimmed through these techniques and soon had an overall understanding of them.

After looking through them, Yang Chen was somewhat unsatisfied, mainly because none of these techniques were suitable for him.

For example, the Ling Shang Wuji Sword was indeed powerful, but he was not a swordsman and had no intention of becoming one. Naturally, this technique was of no use to him.

After looking through the twenty-odd techniques, Yang Chen didn't find any satisfactory targets, so he finally settled on one.

“Myriad Beasts Dharma Body...” Yang Chen murmured to himself.

Yang Chen was quite familiar with this technique, as he had fought against Yu Zhen and He Shouyi, who both used this technique. It showed that this technique held a prominent position among the Core Disciples.

Crucially, the effectiveness of this technique was something Yang Chen had personally experienced, so he knew its power.

“The key to the power of this technique lies in its cultivation method. It allows one to refine Alien Tribes and Demonic Beasts into one's own Legal Body, but the crucial point is whether suitable Alien tribes and Demonic Beasts can be found. If the Alien Tribes and Demonic Beasts are too common, it won't be useful.” Yang Chen said to himself.

Accurately speaking, the stronger the Alien tribes and Demonic Beasts that are refined, the stronger this cultivation method. It can be said that this is a technique that can be infinitely scaled, which is also one of the main points Yang Chen values.

Just like Yu Zhen, when this technique was used in his hands, any one of his Legal Bodies would have a certain strength and weakness. It can be seen that the Alien Tribes and Demonic Beasts he found were not particularly powerful.

He Shouyi, on the other hand, was even worse off than Yu Zhen. When the two of them practiced the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body, they didn't even find suitable bodies to begin with.

Of course, what the two of them did had nothing to do with Yang Chen.

At this moment, Yang Chen stared intently at the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body, becoming more and more focused.

“Interesting, the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body is actually related to the Roaring Tiger Body Technique. The higher one's realm in the Roaring Tiger Body Technique, the more Legal Bodies one can cultivate. If one's realm in the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is not high enough, one can only cultivate one Legal Body or even not be able to cultivate at all. If the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is cultivated to Great Perfection, one can have up to ten Legal Bodies!”

In simple terms, one level of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique allows one to cultivate one Legal Body. With two levels, one can cultivate two Legal Bodies.

Chapter 1692 - 1692 1689 Tigers Roar Physical Strength

Chapter 1692: Chapter 1689: Tiger's Roar Physical Strength Eighth Layer!_1 Chapter 1692: Chapter 1689: Tiger's Roar Physical Strength Eighth Layer!_1 Yang Chen couldn't help but be intrigued by such a profound technique.

Without hesitation, he decided to cultivate this technique and save it for future use.

He brought the technique to the elder on the fourth level of the Jade Pavilion. The elder had already reached the True God Realm and was currently dozing off, looking like he could fall asleep at any moment.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but call out to the elder.

Upon hearing the sound, the elder shook his head and asked, "Kid, what do you want?"

"This is the cultivation technique I want to record. Can you help me, Senior?" Yang Chen said.

This Myriad Beasts Dharma Body technique was covered with prohibitions, making it impossible for him to record it himself. He had to ask the elder to do it for him.

"Oh? Core Disciple Token, plus 100 Contribution Points!" The elder didn't beat around the bush and gestured directly with his hand.

Hearing this, Yang Chen was confused, "Contribution points are needed as well?"

"What, you think cultivating techniques is as easy as drinking water and eating cabbage? If you don't have contribution points, why are you even in the Jade Pavilion?" The elder seemed annoyed, "If you don't have contribution points, leave quickly. I still need to continue my cultivation."

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but chuckle and shake his head. He didn't expect the elder to consider sleeping as a form of cultivation, but since he didn't have any contribution points, he couldn't cultivate the technique, so he sighed and walked away.

Yang Chen also knew that cultivating this technique couldn't be accomplished overnight. He had to explore tasks to earn contribution points.

With that thought in mind, Yang Chen returned to his mansion.

Once he returned, Yang Chen closed himself off once again and began to explore the Roaring Tiger Body Technique.

At first, Yang Chen just wanted to take a glance at it and didn't intend to concentrate on cultivating it. After all, he had no idea how long it would take. He was more inclined to investigate the task situation first.

However, as he looked, he became completely immersed in it.

Because the Roaring Tiger Body Technique was incredibly profound and extensive.

“This is all-encompassing, and all of my previous understanding of body cultivation is recorded in it. What’s more, many records are beyond my comprehension. Haha, interesting, this is really interesting...” Yang Chen grew more and more excited.

No wonder this technique became mainstream in the Twelve States. The creator of this technique must have been a great person.

You should know that making a technique available to the world and letting everyone cultivate it requires courage. This requires letting go of selfishness, which seems simple but no one can actually do it.

Once a technique is made available to the public and everyone cultivates it, it is undoubtedly a great feat.

Most importantly, Yang Chen felt that cultivating this Roaring Tiger Body Technique was smooth and straightforward.

He began to cultivate it, and within a cup of tea’s time, he succeeded in the first level.

Then it was the second level, followed by the third, then the fourth level, one after another.

Even for the fifth level, it only took him one day to succeed. After that, Yang Chen didn’t stop and continued to the sixth level in one breath.

In the end, after spending ten more days, Yang Chen consolidated his cultivation, broke through, and reached the seventh level in one go.

Yang Chen was overjoyed because he didn't expect to be able to cultivate this technique to the seventh level so quickly.

He couldn't help but recall what Gu Liushui had said to him earlier, that if his body cultivation realm was high enough, cultivating this technique would be doubly effective.

At first, he thought Gu Liushui was just comforting him, but now it seemed to be true.

What he didn't know was that Gu Liushui's words were indeed intended to be more comforting at the time since one had to have a very high body cultivation realm to cultivate the Roaring Tiger Body Technique without obstacles.

Yet, Yang Chen had reached the seventh level directly, which was somewhat unfathomable for others to understand.

"All my previous understanding of body cultivation can easily be integrated into the Roaring Tiger Body Technique. It shows how all-encompassing this technique is. Moreover, my understanding seems to go beyond just reaching the seventh level." Yang Chen murmured.

He always felt that the seventh level was not his limit.

He could try again.

With that thought, he had already thrown other matters to the back of his mind. Questions about missions were no longer on his mind as he focused entirely on the Roaring Tiger Body Technique.

Yang Chen spent half a month cultivating this technique.

Half a month later, he sat in his room, and his aura was like a fierce tiger and a huge dragon surrounding him.

The dragon and tiger lingered around Yang Chen's body, eventually blending into him. As a result, a faint light emitted from Yang Chen's body, as well as an aura that people dared not approach easily.

If someone knowledgeable saw this, they would know that this was the sign of cultivating the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the eighth level.

At this moment, Yang Chen's eyes slowly opened.

"Huh... I didn't expect to actually break through to the eighth level, but reaching the mid-stage of the eighth level is already my limit." Yang Chen said to himself, "I have a feeling that the Roaring Tiger Body Technique contains an entire universe!"

Yang Chen took a deep breath as the vastness within reinforced his desire to explore further.

Of course, he was also very aware that time was not on his side.

Breaking through to the eighth level of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique was already more than enough for him.

As he thought about it, he sensed something and left the room.

“Young Master”

A voice from Yue'er rang out beside Yang Chen, and he naturally knew that the speaker was none other than Gu Liushui.

“Liushui, have you taken care of everything?” Yang Chen asked.

“Young Master, I will do my best to handle anything you entrust to me. Everything has been taken care of, and I have sent people to investigate the news. Besides, I've also sent people to contact Zhang He. If Zhang He agrees, he will be here within half a month,” said Gu Liushui. “As for the news about Hong Yue and Hua Wanru, they will notify me immediately when they have any.”

After finishing his words, Gu Liushui looked at Yang Chen with surprise, “Young Master, did you really cultivate the Roaring Tiger Body Technique?”

“Hmm? How do you know?” Yang Chen asked in astonishment.

“Young Master, the invisible aura surrounding you is a sign that the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is at the eighth level...” Gu Liushui nervously swallowed.

“Oh? There’s such a thing?” Yang Chen was unaware of this.

“Young Master, have you really cultivated the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the eighth level?” Gu Liushui asked with shock.

“Ah? You’re right, my previous body cultivation realm did help. I’ve managed to break through to the eighth level in one go while cultivating the Roaring Tiger Body Technique,” Yang Chen said with a hearty laugh.

...

Here’s the eighth update as promised. Normal updates will resume tomorrow.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1693: Chapter 1690: Skyreach Hall_1 Chapter 1693: Chapter 1690: Skyreach Hall_1 “Young Master, you actually did it?” Gu Liushui couldn’t believe it.

Hearing Yang Chen put it so casually, Gu Liushui couldn't help but feel shocked in her heart, not even knowing how to express her astonishment.

If she wasn't sure that Yang Chen hadn't cultivated the Roaring Tiger Body Technique before, she would have thought he was making fun of her.

It was precisely because she knew that Yang Chen was not making fun of her that she understood how incredible the feat he had accomplished was.

How long has it been?

Yang Chen has actually cultivated the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the eighth level.

It's important to know that cultivating the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the sixth level qualifies one as a Core Disciple even if their cultivation talent is average. And once they reach the seventh level, it's even more incredible.

As for Yang Chen, he went straight to the eighth level.

"Ah? Is it difficult?" Yang Chen was confused.

"Well...Young Master, apart from you, I'm afraid no one else in the Xuandao Sect has done it within less than fifty years." Gu Liushui said seriously.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen blinked and never thought it would be so rare. It seemed that his realm in body cultivation was far beyond his peers.

“It must be mostly due to the Indestructible Vajra Bead. The amplifying effect brought by this treasure is too strong. The Tai Chu Divine Body alone shouldn’t be able to produce such excellent results.” Yang Chen said to himself.

The eighth level of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique can achieve a powerful self-regeneration, which is similar in effect to the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body he has cultivated now.

It’s precisely because of this that he was able to cultivate the Roaring Tiger Body Technique to the eighth level more quickly.

Although he has left behind the Primordial Divine Technique, his current eighth level of the Roaring Tiger Body Technique is not only no worse than the previous Primordial Divine Technique but is even stronger.

With this in mind, Yang Chen was increasingly grateful to Zhang Xuelian. He had already arrived in the Twelve States and didn’t know when he would find the woman.

Speaking of this, he was indeed looking forward to it, but it was still a bit too early to meet Zhang Xuelian. After all, the Twelve States were so huge, finding someone was undoubtedly like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen said, “Alright, I’m going out for a while. You stay in the mansion and don’t go anywhere.”

“Yes, Young Master.” Gu Liushui replied repeatedly.

Yang Chen didn’t say anything more and headed straight to the outside world.

As Gu Liushui watched Yang Chen’s retreating figure, she fell into deep thought. She initially thought that Yang Chen was sheltering her was a death-seeking act, even though he was protecting her. However, that was the truth.

But as she got to know Yang Chen more and more, she realized that things might not be as she had imagined.

There was so much invisible charm in this man.

...

Yang Chen’s trip this time was naturally to pick up some tasks. After asking around a bit, he knew almost everything about the place to receive tasks.

The designated place to pick up tasks is Skyreach Peak, and Skyreach Hall is responsible for receiving tasks. No matter if they are ordinary inner disciples or true inheritor disciples or elders and so on, they receive tasks here.

Yang Chen has always been low-key. Considering the shocking effect brought by the Roaring Tiger Body Technique, he tried to hide the momentum of his cultivation reaching the eighth level. As a result, he didn't attract any attention along the way.

When he arrived at Skyreach Hall, Yang Chen looked around and found that there were many people around, and the number of people coming to Skyreach Hall to pick up tasks was enormous.

"It's really bad luck, there are no suitable tasks at all."

"Sigh, my task requires me to deal with the people from Purgatory Gate. Where is this so easy? Are they kidding me?"

"The disciples from Purgatory Gate are all dark cultivators, and they're all very powerful..."

"How many contribution points can I get?"

"Don't mention it, with my strength, I can only handle the most ordinary disciples of Purgatory Gate. To handle an ordinary disciple from Purgatory Gate, I'd be lucky to get ten contribution points. I don't know when I'll accumulate a thousand points to become a core disciple."

Along the way, Yang Chen heard many discussions, and had a basic understanding of the tasks here.

However, there were quite a few people getting tasks, which made Yang Chen a little headache.

He originally thought he would have to stand in line, but he suddenly noticed different task pick-up points. In some places, there were many people, while in others, there were very few.

Yang Chen spread out his soul, looking at the strength of the people receiving tasks at different points, and got a rough idea.

It seemed that the places with a lot of people were mostly at the Spirit Plate Stage. But in places with fewer people, there were people at the Integration Period and the Jinzun Stage. It should be the difference between ordinary disciples, elite disciples, and core disciples.

With this analysis, Yang Chen went straight to the pick-up point with fewer people.

There were two people to pick up tasks, a man and a woman. They were both plain-looking, with vague similarities in their appearance, making it easy to see that they were siblings.

The two of them were not strong, but not weak either, having both reached the Jinzun Stage.

“Alright, let’s choose the task of taking the head of the Mountain Giant Ape.” The leading woman said.

“You two are really strange this time. You used to take easy tasks. Today, you’re choosing dangerous ones. This Mountain Giant Ape is on the Spirit Rock Mountain and it’s not that easy to deal with. It is said to have reached the Jinzun Stage, so you two need to be careful.” said the middle-aged elder in charge of handing out tasks.

“There’s no other way, I can’t choose the easy life every day. I have to take risks sometimes.” The woman smiled bitterly, as if she had some untold hardships.

The middle-aged man didn’t bother with more words, saying directly, “Alright, off you go. The task should be completed within a month. Don’t exceed the time.”

“Of course, we’re both old disciples here.” The two siblings agreed and were ready to leave.

As they turned around, they bumped right into Yang Chen. Yang Chen didn’t give it much thought at first, but the brother and sister actually recognized him. Especially the older sister, her eyes lit up when she saw him.

“Junior Brother Yang Chen, it’s you.” Zhan Hongyan was surprised.

Zhan Hongbo also looked delighted and said, “It’s Junior Brother Yang Chen.”

“You know me?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask curiously.

“Haha, Junior Brother Yang Chen, you are quite famous in Red Jade Peak now. Even Yin Yu couldn’t get the better of you. Most of the people at Red Jade Peak now are talking about you. Who doesn’t know about you?” The brother and sister were very enthusiastic.

Yang Chen understood then, but soon put on a guarded look and said, “If the two of you have nothing else to do, it’s my turn to take on a task, right?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1694: Chapter 1691: Task List_1 Chapter 1694: Chapter 1691: Task List_1 As the saying goes, those who are too attentive in trivial matters are either dishonest or thieving.

Although these two people were not exactly attentive to Yang Chen, their attitude seemed a bit too intimate.

After hearing Yang Chen’s words, both Zhan Hongyan and Zhan Hongbo knew that Yang Chen was wary of them.

It was normal, after all, their approach to Yang Chen was problematic in itself.

As Yang Chen had made his stance clear, they could no longer keep their intentions hidden and had to be upfront about their motives.

Zhan Hongyan gave a faint smile, knowing that she did not have any seductive looks, she tried to show her charm: “Young Master Yang Chen, I see that you are also here to complete a task. How about working with us? We can give 80% of the contribution points to Brother Yang Chen, and all we want is the body of the Mountain Giant Ape. How about it? You should know that the contribution points from this task are more than 500 points.”

Zhan Hongyan seemed to fear that Yang Chen would not agree, so she exaggerated the rewards of the task.

However, Yang Chen did not show any interest at all. As a newcomer, he was most reluctant to cooperate with others, so he waved his hand: "I appreciate your kindness, but I just joined the sect and I don't have any intention to work with my fellow brothers yet. Let's talk about the cooperation in the future."

Hearing Yang Chen's polite refusal, Zhan Hongbo and Zhan Hongyan's faces changed slightly.

Zhan Hongbo said viciously: "Junior Brother Yang Chen, don't be ungrateful."

Yang Chen could already see that the attitude of this brother and sister duo was somewhat off. If he had to describe it, they were the kind of people who would laugh with you when they needed you, but kick you to the side once they had no use for you.

Just like when he refused them now, their expressions immediately changed.

Of course, Yang Chen wouldn't be afraid of these two, and he calmly said, "As I said, I have no intention of agreeing."

Zhan Hongyan shouted, "I think you're really ungrateful."

“Oh? If that’s what you two think, then let it be.” Yang Chen said with a smile, “If I don’t agree, can you two force me to?”

“Hmph, Yang Chen, I think you’re taking yourself too seriously. Those people from Red Jade Peak always praise you. I think it’s nothing more than you just joining and using some means to hype yourself up. Do you really think you’re that clever? Let me tell you the truth, the best way to complete tasks is to cooperate with each other,” Zhan Hongyan said coldly.

Zhan Hongbo waved his hand, “Sister, there’s no need to waste words on this kind of person. He will naturally know how foolish he was to refuse us when he takes more tasks and gets used to failure.”

They certainly wouldn’t feel sorry for Yang Chen’s refusal, the only thing they would miss is a free helper.

In fact, if Yang Chen did cooperate with them, they wouldn’t give him anything in the end.

“Is that so, I’m really looking forward to it.” How could Yang Chen not see the result of cooperating with these people?

The other party is a family, and they are looking for a single person to cooperate with. When the cooperation ends, won’t they just manipulate you as they please?

He was too lazy to say more, after all, the sect had a prohibition against disciples fighting each other. Since Yang Chen never liked to engage in verbal disputes, he said, “If you two have nothing else to do, please get out of my way. Of course, if you two are really interested in standing here, I don’t mind.”

Zhan Hongbo and Zhan Hongyan wanted to stand there causing trouble for Yang Chen and teach him a lesson, but if they did, the elder behind them would certainly not agree.

The two had no choice but to leave with a snort.

“Boy, you’ll regret it,” the two siblings said.

The elder in charge of handing out tasks was enjoying the show. After the two left, he said with a smile, “Yang Chen, my friend, you are indeed as bold as they say, daring to refuse those two siblings outright. However, it’s good that you refused. They have tricked many new disciples with their sweet words.”

Although the man looked like he was enjoying himself, Yang Chen didn’t have any good feelings about him. It was because he had deliberately reminded Yang Chen just now but chose to remain silent, only badmouthing others after they left. This kind of person was not someone to befriend either.

Of course, he didn’t say what he was thinking and just asked, “What’s your name, Senior?”

“My surname is Feng. You can call me Elder Feng,” the man said.

Yang Chen looked at the man’s sly smile and his eight-character beard and got straight to the point: “Elder Feng, I want to take on a task.”

“Oh, are you sure?” Elder Feng asked.

“Elder Feng, what do you mean?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

Why would Elder Feng ask him if he was sure when he wanted to take on a task?

Elder Feng saw that Yang Chen misunderstood him, and he laughed, “Yang Chen, my friend, it’s your first time taking on a task, so there are some things I have to remind you about. If you don’t take on a task, you have a ten-year cultivation period. This is a privilege for new disciples. For ten years, you can focus on cultivating and not take any tasks.”

“What if I take a task now?” Yang Chen didn’t understand.

“If you take on a task, you must take on at least one task within a year. Whether you succeed or fail, you must take it. If you don’t, half of your contribution points will be deducted. Only elders with exceptionally high contribution points and true inheritor disciples can be exempted from this rule,” Elder Feng explained.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn’t help but be dumbfounded, as he hadn’t expected the conditions to be so harsh.

“So, Yang Chen, my friend, that’s why I asked you if you were sure. If you haven’t thought it through, I would advise you not to take tasks so easily. After all, you don’t know much about the tasks yet, so you can take your time,” Elder Feng said.

However, Yang Chen didn't give himself that much time and directly replied, "Thank you for the reminder, Senior. But I'm prepared."

Elder Feng secretly thought that Yang Chen didn't know what's good for him, but he didn't remind Yang Chen any further. "Alright, since that's the case, these are the tasks that have been left unclaimed recently. Take a look. Everything is written clearly. Just tell me which one you want."

Yang Chen took the Jade Slip and carefully examined it.

As he looked at the images on the Jade Slip, he was a little surprised.

Because the Jade Slip was full of prohibitions, which not only clearly described the tasks, but also provided very detailed moving images, as if he were experiencing the tasks, ensuring that he would not make mistakes in understanding the tasks.

Chapter 1695 - 1695 1692 Purgatory Gate Task_1

Chapter 1695: Chapter 1692: Purgatory Gate Task_1 Chapter 1695: Chapter 1692: Purgatory Gate Task_1 Upon seeing these, Yang Chen was naturally very interested.

He thought that the Jade Slip alone might not describe the tasks in too much detail, so after accepting them, he would have to inquire about them himself.

But now it seems that his worries were unnecessary.

With just a glance, he gained some understanding of the tasks undertaken by core disciples.

These tasks have different levels of difficulty, ranging from level one to level ten on the Jade Slip, as well as special missions.

According to Yang Chen's understanding, level one tasks are the easiest, with contribution rewards ranging from one to one hundred points.

Level two tasks, then, offer rewards from one hundred to two hundred points.

And so on, up to level ten tasks, which have a reward of one thousand points.

As for special tasks, they are exceptional cases, surpassing levels one to ten, with no limit on the rewards given. However, the minimum reward won't be less than one thousand and there is no upper limit.

Generally, special tasks are very rare, and even if they exist, few people are willing to do them.

That's because the difficulty of special tasks is extremely high, almost impossible to complete. So even though the contribution rewards are temptingly high, very few people dare to accept these tasks.

These tasks, if successful, will grant contribution points, but if failed, an equivalent of points deduction will be incurred.

This is why special tasks, as well as level ten tasks, are seldom touched.

However, there is one exception – the special tasks used to assess true inheritor disciples. These special tasks are only open to core disciples during their assessment, and there is only one chance to pass. If they fail, there is no second chance.

Ordinary disciples can only take tasks from level one to level three, while elite disciples can take tasks between levels one and seven, and core disciples can take tasks up to level ten.

Of course, the rewards given for level one and level six tasks are too small, so Yang Chen didn't pay much attention to them.

If Zhang Hongbo and his sister knew about this, they would definitely be dumbfounded. After all, they had thought about it for a long time and finally, with great courage, chose a level six task with a reward of only over five hundred contribution points.

As for Yang Chen, he didn't even give them a second glance.

Indeed, Yang Chen was not interested in them because the difficulty of tasks ranging from level one to level six was not high at all, posing no challenge to him.

Of course, he's not overly ambitious either, aiming directly at level ten tasks; instead, he set his sights on level eight and level nine tasks.

Among these level eight and level nine tasks, there were about a dozen or so.

Of all these tasks, Yang Chen was most interested in three of them – one was to collect Frost Cold Grass materials; this task was released by a super Alchemist within Xuandao Sect and was an eighth-level task.

This Frost Cold Grass grows in the snowy cold mountain range in the border area of Fengyangzhou. The snowy cold mountain range is not inherently dangerous, but the border area of Fengyangzhou is often infested with foreign races.

These foreign race individuals have no mercy towards humans, and while there are also Xuandao Sect disciples guarding the border, many disciples who go there for tasks have met their end. Thus, few disciples dare to attempt the frontier tasks.

The second task also involves the border area, but this one is more straightforward – to hunt and kill foreign race individuals. However, the requirements are not high, as one is only required to hunt down an ordinary foreign race person, regardless of their strength or level, and present their corpse in order to complete the task!

In other words, even if you kill an ordinary foreign race person, you can still complete the task and receive 900 points directly.

The third task is also a level nine task – a task to hunt Purgatory Gate members.

This is the task that Yang Chen is most interested in because the Purgatory Gate's mission is a chain task.

What is a chain task?

It means that this task may relate to tasks ranging from levels one to ten, and even special tasks. For example, when Yang Chen first arrived, he heard someone mention the Purgatory Gate task, though the person had taken a low-level one, which only required hunting down ordinary Purgatory Gate disciples to complete.

But this ninth-level task is much more difficult – hunting down five ordinary Purgatory Gate disciples and killing a Purgatory Gate elder or core disciple.

These core disciples, as well as elders-level powerful ones, all have strength at the Integration Period level and are amongst the best at that stage.

Moreover, it's about killing people in their territories, which is obviously difficult to imagine.

It was precisely because he had considered this aspect that Yang Chen, who was originally quite interested, felt that the first two tasks might be even better for him.

However, if something is abnormal, there must be a reason. The more he thinks that the difficulty of the first two tasks is low, perhaps those two tasks will prove to give him more of a headache.

“Right now, I don’t have any understanding of the foreign race people. Recklessly accepting these two tasks is probably not in my best interest. I’ll go with the Purgatory Gate task first since I can complete it without leaving Fengyangzhou,” Yang Chen murmured to himself.

As Yang Chen pondered, Elder Feng seemed to be growing impatient and asked, “Young friend Yang Chen, have you decided on your task? Since you’re a newcomer, I think it’s better for you to choose some low-level tasks for starters. Why not start with level two tasks? Level one is a bit too simple, and considering your status as a core disciple, choosing a level one task might make you a laughingstock.”

Yang Chen didn’t pay much attention to what the other party was saying and directly replied, “Elder Feng, I’ll take the Purgatory Gate task.”

“Oh? The Purgatory Gate task? At what level?” Elder Feng asked in confusion.

“Level nine.” Yang Chen said directly.

“What!” Elder Feng’s eyes widened in disbelief, “Kid, are you mocking me?”

Yang Chen said calmly, “Elder Feng, I think it’s you who is mocking me. I’m serious.”

Elder Feng narrowed his eyes and stared straight at Yang Chen, noticing that he was indeed not joking. This caused his expression to darken, “Are you sure?”

“Yes, I’m sure.” Yang Chen replied.

“Alright, since you’re sure, I won’t say any more. This is your mission token for your first task. There are countless prohibitions on this token, and right now, it records your contribution points to the Sect as zero. With this token in hand, you can deduct the required points whenever you need to in the future. Also, this Purgatory Gate task has a time limit of half a year. If you haven’t completed it by then, your contribution points will be deducted by thirty percent of the original reward. This means that your contribution points will become negative, and you will fall back to being an elite disciple,” Elder Feng explained slowly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1696: Chapter 1693: The Rage of Taiyi Sect_1 Chapter 1696: Chapter 1693: The Rage of Taiyi Sect_1 Yang Chen was not familiar with this, but these rules were reasonable and fair. Therefore, he was not surprised.

However, Elder Feng’s words seemed like friendly reminders at first, but Yang Chen still caught some hints of intimidation, revealing some disdain towards him.

Yang Chen didn’t take this disdain to heart. After all, he couldn’t control how others see him, nor would he change his thoughts because of someone else’s ideas.

He clasped his hands and said, “Thank you for the reminder, Elder Feng.”

After saying that, he took the mission plate and left.

Just as Yang Chen left, Elder Feng sneered disdainfully, “A mere newbie disciple dared to take a ninth-level task. What arrogance and ignorance. But what does it have to do with me? It’s even better if he dies outside!”

After saying this, Elder Feng leisurely looked around.

Meanwhile, after accepting the mission, Yang Chen returned to the mansion.

Upon his return, he saw Gu Liushui doing some chores in the courtyard, working diligently.

Seeing this, Yang Chen nodded in satisfaction.

“Young Master!” Gu Liushui noticed Yang Chen’s return and greeted him warmly and immediately.

“Well, Liushui, you have done well!” Yang Chen said slowly, scanning the surroundings before continuing, “There are some things I want to ask you that are not related to the Xuan Dao School. Don’t worry if you don’t know the answers.”

Although Yang Chen said not knowing the answers was fine, Gu Liushui still paid attention, replying softly, “Just ask, Young Master!”

“What do you know about the Purgatory Gate?” Yang Chen asked.

“Purgatory Gate? It is a massive evil cultivation organization, of course I know about it.” Gu Liushui replied in a friendly manner.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, serious, “Oh? The Purgatory Gate is so famous? What I don’t understand is, according to what I’ve heard and seen before, our Xuan Dao School should be the overlord of Fengyangzhou without any competing sects. So, what’s the deal with Purgatory Gate? It seems that their core disciples and ordinary disciples are not much different from our Xuan Dao School.”

This was what baffled him the most.

If it were really like this, Fengyangzhou should be divided into two, rather than the Xuandao Sect dominating while the Purgatory Gate remained in obscurity.

“Young Master, what you don’t know is that the Purgatory Gate is not just equal to the Xuan Dao School in strength, but even stronger.” Gu Liushui took a breath.

“What? How is that possible?” Yang Chen was shocked, “If it’s stronger than the Xuan Dao School, how could it not dominate Fengyangzhou?”

Gu Liushui explained, “The difference between the Purgatory Gate and the Xuan Dao School is that the latter only occupies Fengyangzhou, while the Purgatory Gate spans across all twelve states. In short, every one of the twelve states has the power of the Purgatory Gate. From this, one can see

how big and terrifying its influence is. That's why its strength in a single state is slightly weaker, but not much."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He had not expected that the Purgatory Gate was so powerful.

It seems he was indeed ignorant and inexperienced. He originally thought that the Xuan Dao School already dominated Fengyangzhou, but now it seems that the Xuan Dao School was far from enough in terms of influence.

First, there were the border aliens, and then the Purgatory Gate. With wolves in front and tigers behind, the Xuan Dao School's situation was not good at the moment.

While thinking about all this, Yang Chen asked, "So, between the Purgatory Gate's branch here and our Xuan Dao School, who is stronger?"

"Naturally, the Xuan Dao School is stronger, but the local branch of the Purgatory Gate is not bad either. After all, our Xuan Dao School has been attacking the Purgatory Gate for years, but we haven't shaken the Purgatory Gate's foundation in Fengyangzhou. Some even say that the Purgatory Gate may not be weaker than our Xuan Dao School, but they just haven't fought against us yet. If they do fight, the Xuan Dao School may not be their opponent." Gu Liushui explained.

"Why don't they fight? If they don't, does that mean they're afraid?" Yang Chen asked.

“Young Master, it’s not that simple. The Purgatory Gate is not avoiding a fight with the Xuan Dao School or afraid of it, but they have more enemies than just the Xuan Dao School.” Gu Liushui revealed a smile.

“What do you mean?” Yang Chen blinked.

Gu Liushui explained, “The Purgatory Gate’s enemies are all the legitimate forces in the twelve states, with the Xuan Dao School being merely one of them.”

“What? The Purgatory Gate is so powerful that it takes on the forces of the entire twelve states as enemies? Why? Because they are evil cultivators?” Yang Chen was surprised.

“You could say so. The Purgatory Gate is an evil cultivation organization, and their deeds are utterly heinous, making them intolerable. This has ignited the anger of the twelve states, which in turn caused the full-scale suppression by the Taiyi Sect. When the Taiyi Sect gets angry, the twelve states have to comply, turning the Purgatory Gate into a homeless dog being hunted down by the entire twelve states. However, the Purgatory Gate has indeed an abundant foundation, and even the Taiyi Sect, in alliance with the twelve states, cannot destroy it. Nowadays, the Purgatory Gate is still alive and kicking.” Gu Liushui said.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, “But why have I heard that other evil cultivators receive more tolerance and acceptance? Like the Fierce Ghost Sect, for example ...”

“Most evil cultivators, as long as they don’t go too far, are indeed tolerated by the Taiyi Sect and other sects. Most evil cultivators are also very clever and will not cross the line. Although they do heinous things, they are not hateful to the bone. However, the Purgatory Gate is different. What they do has already crossed everyone’s bottom line. They can even harm women and children and unborn children. Despite repeated warnings from the Taiyi Sect, the Purgatory Gate remains lawless, provoking the Taiyi Sect’s anger. This is what they deserve.” Gu Liushui was clearly a righteous person, with no good feelings towards the Purgatory Gate.

Now Yang Chen learned quite a bit about the Purgatory Gate, and it turned out that there was such a story about them.

As he thought, he couldn't help but ask, "By the way, what kind of force is Taiyi Sect?"

His understanding of the Taiyi Sect started with the Startling Swan Divine Pill.

The Startling Swan Divine Pill was what he saw in the Door of Fortune before he came to Changxing Mountain. Hua Wanru obtained it, and after refining it, she reached the True God Realm. It was clear how extraordinary the Startling Swan Divine Pill was.

Chapter 1697 - 1697 1694 Tracing the Dream Trace Daoist_1

Chapter 1697: Chapter 1694: Tracing the Dream Trace Daoist_1 Chapter 1697: Chapter 1694: Tracing the Dream Trace Daoist_1 In fact, Yang Chen often wondered who was responsible for the Door of Fortune.

Because it seemed that the Door of Fortune was not deliberately left by the people of the Twelve States. If the Twelve States wanted to use the people in their region as a seedbed for cultivation, why would they leave a Door of Fortune?

Moreover, Changxing Mountain had existed since the beginning, but it disappeared later, and became related to the Door of Fortune. One had to enter Changxing Mountain through the Door of Fortune.

Combining the fact that the Door of Fortune only appeared nearly a thousand years ago, it could explain that it seemed as if something was being manipulated by someone in the area like their ancestral land.

He felt that there must be something hidden in this ancestral land, otherwise it would be impossible to explain the existence of the Door of Fortune and why the Fierce Ghost Sect did not attack their area, killing innocent cultivators in the strange process.

The only thing Yang Chen could think of was the corpse of Mu Taiqing, discovered by the Flying Winged Silver Corpse.

It could be seen that Mu Taiqing must have been a resounding figure in his lifetime, otherwise, he wouldn't have been plotted by the Flying Winged Silver Corpse and the mysterious Emperor Mingzhen.

What kind of reason was there for such a figure to be buried around Changxing Mountain?

And for what reason did he die there?

Yang Chen was puzzled, but he felt that Mu Taiqing was the key to the whole incident. In order to unravel everything, he had to first investigate this man named Mu Taiqing.

Of course, before that, he still needed to learn more about Taiyi Sect.

Gu Liushui also had some understanding of the Taiyi Sect. When asked by Yang Chen, she spoke softly, “Young Master, don’t you know about the Taiyi Sect?”

“I have been diligently practicing since I was young, and I know very little about the outside world,” Yang Chen said.

Gu Liushui didn’t dare to ask further. She continued, “Young Master, Taiyi Sect is the leader among human forces in the Twelve States. Perhaps the Taiyi Sect is not always the dominant force in the Twelve States. But for countless years, through changes of dynasties, the Taiyi Sect has always been the front line power of the human race, with a heritage that is terrifyingly shocking. At this point, almost no forces dare to provoke Taiyi Sect or touch its bottom line. It can be said that Taiyi Sect has the final say within the Twelve States.”

Yang Chen was stunned, and the Taiyi Sect was so powerful. The Startling Swan Divine Pill actually originated from such a powerful force, If this was the case, would it not mean that the Door of Fortune also had a connection with the Taiyi Sect?

Yang Chen thought about these things and slowly said, “Liushui, thank you for revealing this to me. You can stay in this mansion for now. No one would dare to break in without permission. I have to leave for a while, and it shouldn’t take more than half a year.”

Gu Liushui, of course, guessed what Yang Chen was going to do, and hurriedly said, “Safe journey, Young Master!”

Yang Chen gave a few more instructions before finally leaving.

...

After this departure, not only did Yang Chen leave Red Jade Peak, but he also left the Xuandao Sect.

Just as Yang Chen left the Xuandao Sect, the news reached Dream Trace Daoist's ears.

At this moment, the Dream Trace Daoist narrowed his eyes when he heard the news from his subordinates, "This kid is actually serious. Humph, he really doesn't know the heights of the sky or the depths of the earth. He intends to go on a mission, tired of living."

"Master, what should we do?" someone below asked.

"What to do? This kid provoked me that day and really angered me. I, Dream Trace Daoist, have cultivated for so long that even other Daoists have to be respectful when they see me. This kid dares to provoke me, he really has a death wish. The key is that this child has an outstanding talent. If he shows excellent performance again, the Sect Leader will surely cultivate him vigorously. By then, Wuheng's position will be shaken. This kid can't be allowed to live." Dream Trace Daoist's chilling voice said.

"Master, do you mean..."

Dream Trace Daoist coldly said, "Go, call the second and third brothers over. They should have reached the Demigod Stage by now after practicing diligently. By then, order them to take the same mission as this kid and kill him when the opportunity arises. No one will know, and there won't be any suspicions. People will just think that this kid died at the hands of Purgatory Gate, heh heh!"

"Master, wouldn't it be more secure to send some True God Realm experts instead? After all, this kid is cunning and treacherous; even Wuheng has suffered from him," someone said.

“Idiot, sending True God Realm experts? Do you think the Sect Leader is stupid? True God Realm experts are not good at taking action. If they take the same mission right after the kid leaves, it’s easy to expose themselves and be investigated. It’s okay for him to suffer, but we don’t want to be implicated.” Dream Trace Daoist said with an icy tone.

The people below were startled and quickly said, “We didn’t consider it carefully.”

“A bunch of idiots. Alright, go and call the second and third brothers, and send a few good hands to keep a close eye on this kid’s whereabouts under the pretext of collecting materials.” said Dream Trace Daoist.

“Yes...”

The people below quickly took action, not daring to be careless or confused.

...

In the blink of an eye, three days later.

Three people flew over a continuous mountain range at high altitude, and these three were surprisingly three Jinzun Stage experts. However, standing at such a high altitude, they had confused faces, not quite knowing what was happening.

“Where is he?”

“We’ve been searching in the vicinity all day and haven’t found Yang Chen yet. Could it be that he’s not in this area at all?!”

“We clearly lost him in this vicinity.”

“Don’t be stupid, this area is right under the Xuandao Sect’s feet. Even if Yang Chen were hiding, he couldn’t possibly be hiding nearby. We must have lost track of him.”

“This little guy runs fast. Let’s split up and search.”

After discussing, the three Jinzun Stage experts dispersed and searched in different directions.

At that moment, just below the high altitude where the three men were, in a cave where numerous prohibitions were removed, Yang Chen’s figure appeared.

Yang Chen closed his eyes and adjusted his breath at this time, without any leakage of his Qi. At this moment, he opened his eyes and said to himself, “As expected, they should be Dream Trace Daoist’s men. They’ve actually sent these three guys to follow me. It seems they don’t have any good intentions. Hmph ...However, Dream Trace Daoist has underestimated me. With these characters trying to follow me, they must be delusional.”

It was a mere three Jinzun Stage cultivators. With a little effort, he could easily shake them off.

Now, he was not in a hurry to leave, but wanted to wait until these three tails were far away before leaving.

After all, he didn't think Dream Trace Daoist would be so foolish as to send three Jinzun Stage guys to do something pointless.

If things went as expected, Dream Trace Daoist should have some other plans. He must not be careless.

Chapter 1698 - 1698 1695 Long White City_1

Chapter 1698: Chapter 1695: Long White City_1 Chapter 1698: Chapter 1695: Long White City_1
Patience, Yang Chen had it.

Moreover, the key was that Yang Chen himself didn't plan to leave in such a hurry. Because there was some situation with the Golden Claw in the Demon God Tower.

Golden Claw seemed to be about to break through from the Spirit Plate Stage to the Jinzun Stage!

This made Yang Chen amazed at the effect of the Demon God Tower. How long had Golden Claw been in the Demon God Tower that it had such a rapid breakthrough? Wouldn't that mean that Kun Peng could also break through to the Spirit Plate Stage quickly inside?

Yang Chen didn't dare to disturb Golden Claw's retreat in the Demon God Tower, but he couldn't rest easy, so he waited quietly here.

Time went by like this, and in the blink of an eye, it was five days later.

The quiet time of five days passed, and it was just after five days when the Demon God Tower trembled slightly.

Yang Chen immediately disappeared from the spot and entered the Demon God Tower. When he entered the Demon God Tower, he went straight to the third level and saw Golden Claw.

"Young Master, I have succeeded." Golden Claw was overjoyed.

"Golden Claw, it seems you have successfully broken through to the Jinzun Stage." Yang Chen laughed heartily, "You and I, as brothers, if given the chance to kill enemies together, we must show others our style."

"Young Master, cultivating in this Demon God Tower is so enjoyable. I have never encountered such a good cultivation environment before. I feel that as long as I keep cultivating in this Demon God Tower, breaking through to the True God Realm might not be impossible for me. Once I become a True God, I might evolve even further!" Golden Claw said.

Yang Chen asked curiously, "Evolve further? What will it look like?"

“After I became a True Dragon, my inheritance memory has unsealed too much. Once successful, I might evolve into a Five-clawed Golden Dragon!” Golden Claw said.

Yang Chen was puzzled: “Five-clawed Golden Dragon, what kind of dragon is that?”

Golden Claw said: “I’m not very clear about it either. It seems that each dragon’s final evolution form and variety are different. My inheritance memory tells me that there are many varieties of dragons. The Five-clawed Golden Dragon is just one of them.”

Yang Chen took a deep breath: “So it seems that there are indeed many other dragons in this world.”

“Yes, Young Master.” Golden Claw said.

Yang Chen pondered for a moment, then said: “In that case, you continue to cultivate here, but I’ll have to find you a companion.”

“Young Master, Kun Peng is also loyal to you, so let it enjoy the Demon God Tower as well.” Golden Claw said.

Yang Chen did not speak. Was it true as Golden Claw said that Kun Peng was truly loyal to him?

He thought it might not necessarily be true. It was not that he didn’t trust Kun Peng, but that Kun Peng had shown resentment towards him several times. If the resentment could fade away over

time, that would be good; but he was afraid that the resentment would be deeply rooted and impossible to dissipate.

But at the moment, it seemed that Kun Peng wouldn't betray him, so it was necessary to let it enjoy the environment of the Demon God Tower.

In the blink of an eye, Yang Chen released Kun Peng.

As soon as Kun Peng appeared, it showed its huge body. However, no matter how big its body was, it still respectfully said, "I pay my respects to the Young Master!"

"Kun Peng, I called you out for a reason. You should know what I mean." Yang Chen said.

Kun Peng's face could not hide its joy, and it said excitedly: "Young Master, thank you for giving me this opportunity. I will not fail you."

Knowing what was going on in the Mountain and River Destruction Map, it envied the magical effects of the Demon God Tower. Seeing Golden Claw enjoying such an excellent space, it had a one-shot breakthrough to the Jinzun Stage, and it couldn't help but wish it could be like Golden Claw.

But it knew that its status in Yang Chen's mind could not compare with Golden-Claw. Firstly, its abilities could not compare, and secondly, it had not followed Yang Chen for long enough.

But fortunately, Yang Chen did not forget it and gave it such an opportunity.

It was grateful in its heart, and kept saying thank you.

This was the effect Yang Chen wanted. At first, he wanted Kun Peng to enjoy this space like Golden Claw, but Kun Peng might not be grateful to him. By dragging him for a while, Kun Peng would know how precious the opportunity he had given it to enjoy this space was.

“As long as you understand my good intentions, there’s one more thing I want to ask you.” Yang Chen said.

Kun Peng asked curiously, “Young Master, what’s the matter?”

“Has there been any movement in the Mountain and River Destruction Map recently?” Yang Chen asked.

Kun Peng knew who Yang Chen wanted to ask about. After all, that foreign race person was too terrifying. It said, “Young Master, that foreign race seems to have really disappeared.”

“You seem to know a little bit about him, and you didn’t want to talk much about it before. Now you can talk about it.” Yang Chen asked.

Kun Peng smiled awkwardly. If it had been in the past, it would certainly not have been willing to talk more about it. But as Yang Chen said, the foreign race had already disappeared, and there was no need for him to keep anything hidden from any angle.

Moreover, with Yang Chen willing to let him enjoy this space, how could he be too embarrassed not to say it? So, he directly said, “Young Master, actually, I don’t know much about this alien race either. I only have inheritance memories and know a little about it. It seems to be a race called Spirit God Race, and this race seems to be so powerful that all other races were terrified back then. Our ancestor, Kun Peng, was like an ant in front of them. Because of my inheritance memory, I was born to be afraid...”

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes as he heard this. The bloodline of Kun Peng was not low, and could even be considered noble. However, this bloodline claimed to be an ant in front of this so-called Spirit God Race.

This might be an exaggeration.

What kind of race was the Spirit God Race?

Yang Chen was puzzled in his heart, but he knew that Kun Peng also knew little about it, so he didn’t ask further. Instead, he said, “Alright, I understand. You two concentrate on cultivating here. I have other things to do, so I’ll be leaving first.”

After saying that, Yang Chen got up and left the Demon God Tower.

When he came back, Yang Chen was ready to go and look for the disciples of the Purgatory Gate. After all, the tails should have gone far by now, and it was most appropriate for him to leave now.

The next moment, he left without a trace.

The Purgatory Gate did not have a fixed location for its activities in Fengyangzhou, but the mission list once marked the locations where the disciples of the Purgatory Gate were most likely to appear.

These locations were Luo Ying Mountain, Long White City, and White Gate Temple.

Here, Luo Ying Mountain was the closest to him, Long White City was a little farther away, and White Gate Temple was the farthest.

Yang Chen almost didn't think about it and targeted Long White City directly, because if he went to Luo Ying Mountain, then Dream Trace Daoist would indeed send someone to look for him, and Luo Ying Mountain would be their first target.

So going to Luo Ying Mountain might not necessarily complete the task, and there would be a lot of trouble with Dream Trace Daoist.

He would have preferred to go to White Gate Temple, but it was too far away and not cost-effective. So after thinking about it, Yang Chen went straight for Long White City.

Chapter 1699 - 1699 1696 Windstrider Unity Pill_1

Chapter 1699: Chapter 1696: Windstrider Unity Pill_1 Chapter 1699: Chapter 1696: Windstrider Unity Pill_1 Long White City, considered to be a not small force, but its power does not lie in the

city's strength, but the world families within the city. These world families support the Long White City, making it prosperous and famous within Fengyangzhou, making it the city with the most traffic in Fengyangzhou.

It is precisely because of this that the disciples of Purgatory Gate often appear here. With a large population, it is just the kind of place that evil cultivators like.

Evil cultivators often base their cultivation on harming others, so people in Long White City often appear unintentionally. But the security maintenance of Long White City is basically done by a few world families. Therefore, these families only care about their mutual interests. As long as those evil cultivators do not harm their own people, they will not take it too seriously.

As for the people coming to Long White City, they also know that these world families will not take care of each other, but still want to live in Long White City. At least the city of Long White City is relatively safe, much safer than other places in Fengyangzhou.

For Yang Chen, coming to Fengyangzhou didn't take much time. In just a little under two days, he arrived in Long White City.

This is the result of Yang Chen going all out on the road.

When Yang Chen arrived, he disguised himself and did not reveal his identity as a disciple of Xuandao Sect. Yang Chen did not plan to reveal anything about his identity.

The identity of a disciple of Xuandao Sect is too eye-catching. Once exposed, everyone would probably know he came to Long White City looking for trouble with the Purgatory Sect members. They would definitely be on guard, and he would be lucky not to suffer a loss, let alone finding people.

So when Yang Chen first entered Long White City, all he wanted to do was to understand the environment of Long White City.

“The entrance fee for Long White City is really harsh. You have to pay a God Stone to enter the city, otherwise, you won’t be allowed in. Just on this point, the few world families of Long White City are making a fortune,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He didn’t care too much about a single God Stone.

When he entered Long White City, he already had his own plan. He planned to find an inn in Long White City to settle down, then slowly explore Long White City. After he became familiar with the environment of Long White City, he would slowly dig out the evil cultivators of the Purgatory Gate.

There must be no shortage of evil cultivators from the Purgatory Gate among the tens of millions of people in Long White City.

On the first day, Yang Chen casually found an inn to stay in.

Early the second day, he started to walk around Long White City in disguise, hiding his identity and strength, and in a low-key investigation, he learned a lot of things.

This Long White City is managed by four families, Zhang, Guan, Ling, and Chou.

The four families jointly maintain the security of Long White City, and each family has several True God Realm powerhouses stationed in the city. It is even rumored that there are Taoist powerhouses stationed here, but it is unknown whether this is true or false.

Yang Chen naturally could not judge this level.

On the second day, Yang Chen learned that there had been incidents of murders by Purgatory Gate members in Long White City, but they were rare. Most of them happened at night outside Long White City.

On the third day, Yang Chen was originally planning to investigate the clues, but was instead attracted to an auction.

Yang Chen would not care about an ordinary auction, but this auction contained a pill formula called Windstrider Unity Pill.

Yang Chen had never heard of this pill formula.

But it's not surprising. Among the Twelve States, there must be countless pill formulas that Yang Chen has not seen. Even if this pill formula is heaven-grade, it's the same.

What's crucial is the effect of the pill – it can actually help a Golden Venerable breakthrough to the Integration Period. It is for this reason that this pill can be ranked as a heaven-grade without any doubt.

If it were any other heaven-grade elixir, Yang Chen would not care so much. But this Windstrider Unity Pill is different.

What he lacks the most now is strength. The Windstrider Unity Pill can help people break through to the Integration Period, so how could he not be moved?

“The Twelve States are really vast and rich in resources. Everything is here. If it were in my hometown, this kind of pill formula would not exist. Even I would not refine it. I didn’t expect that it would actually be here,” Yang Chen said with a grin.

He couldn’t refine it, but he could learn.

What he fears the least is learning alchemy because any pill formula in his hands has the confidence to be learned.

With this in mind, Yang Chen signed up, paid three God Stones as the registration fee, and spent thirty God Stones to buy a luxury private room.

Another day passed, and the auction officially began. Yang Chen entered the auction early, was led by the maidservant into the private room, and waited there.

Yang Chen did not let the maidservant stay in the room for too long, and drove her away immediately. Then he sat alone in the private room, watching the state of the auction’s other locations.

“The Zhang Family has arrived...” someone shouted, and the Zhang Family team appeared one after another, then they were led into the auction.

“The Zhang Family has actually arrived. It seems that the Zhang Family’s goal this time should be the Golden Wind Slash.”

“The Golden Wind Slash is a divine weapon close to the Middle Grade, far surpassing the Lower Grade. It also has a miraculous effect. In this auction, it is more than enough to be the finale treasure.”

“The Zhang Family has long wanted the Golden Wind Slash.”

“I wonder if the Zhang Family will dominate alone...”

As people discussed, another shout came from somewhere.

“The Ling Family has arrived!”

Yang Chen lowered his gaze and whispered, “This auction seems to be really big. The Zhang and Ling families, both from the Four Major Clans, have come. It must be related to the Golden Wind Slash mentioned by these people.”

Yang Chen was not interested in the Golden Wind Slash, he was only interested in the Windstrider Unity Pill formula.

“The Guan Family has arrived!”

Suddenly, among the Four Major Clans, the Guan Family also arrived.

This made Yang Chen frown. Three of the Four Major Clans had arrived. If this continued, it would be a matter of time before the fourth clan arrived. This was not good, after all, he wanted to act low-key. But if all the Four Major Clans arrived, there would be no chance for him to remain low-key.

“It seems that there are still some aspects of Long White City that I don’t fully understand. Just talking about this auction, if there weren’t someone behind it, how could all of the people from the Four Major Clans gather here? The Golden Wind Slash would’ve been snatched up and contested by the Four Major Clans before the auction even started, rather than waiting until now,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

There must be someone supporting this auction, but Yang Chen doesn’t need to investigate this matter so early.

First, get the Windstrider Unity Pill.

As he expected, after the Guan Family arrived, the last one, the Chou Family, also quickly arrived.

All four major families gathered, and all their targets were the Golden Wind Slash.

It was at this moment, when all four major families gathered together, that people from various forces also arrived one after another, and the auction officially began.</p></div>
<div>
<h2>Chapter 1700 - 1700 1697 Competing for the Elixir_1</h2>
</div>
<div>
<p>Chapter 1700: Chapter 1697: Competing for the Elixir_1 Chapter 1700: Chapter 1697: Competing for the Elixir_1 This auction mostly follows an old routine, with a beautiful host conducting the auction. At first, some treasures that are not particularly valuable but not worth discarding are presented.</p>
</div>
<div>
<p>These treasures are of little value to the big shots, but they are still highly sought after among the smaller players.</p>
</div>
<div>
<p>“This Golden Rat Flying Fur comes from the body of the Golden Rat. As everyone knows, it’s extremely difficult to catch a Golden Rat, let alone obtain fur from it. Only a few hairs can be found in the whiskers of some Golden Rats. The effects of these hairs are not necessary for me to mention. Everyone knows that these hairs are perfect for making hidden weapons, sharp and extremely fast. They are nearly unbeatable when it comes to sneak attacks.” The beautiful host said with a smile.</p>
</div>
<div>
<p>“The starting price for this Golden Rat Flying Fur is three Divine Stones, and each increase in price must be at least one Divine Stone!”</p>
</div>
<div>
<p>After the host finished speaking, the crowd below began to bid.</p>
</div>

“Five.”

“Six.”

“Eight.”

Immediately, there was a lot of competition, but Yang Chen wasn't interested. It wasn't that the Golden Rat Flying Fur was useless, he just already had plenty of sneaky tricks up his sleeve and didn't lack this particular one.

However, the others were very enthusiastic in their bidding, with even a Young Master from the Steward family competing fiercely. In the end, he snatched the treasure for thirty-seven Divine Stones.

In this manner, several more treasures appeared, and soon it was time for the Windstrider Unity Pill that Yang Chen wanted most.

The beautiful host said, “What we are going to auction off next is the Windstrider Unity Pill, which many people are waiting for. Although many people know about this pill, I still need to introduce it. This pill was created by the Great Pill Master Li Dao of Changbai City before his death. His many pill formulas disappeared with the Cloud Crane Immortal and were not left behind. But through our auction house's investigation, we found the whereabouts of this pill formula, the Windstrider Unity Pill.”

“Although we couldn't get the Divine Grade Elixir masterpiece of Great Alchemist Li Dao, this Windstrider Unity Pill is still impressive, with its effects ranking at the mid-grade Heavenly level.

If consumed, it can help cultivators of the Jinzun Stage to break through to the Integration Period. With such miraculous effects and the fact that it was created by Great Alchemist Li Dao, our Chamber of Commerce has set the starting price at fifty Divine Stones, and I believe everyone here shouldn't have any objections."

The female host smiled and continued, "Each increase in price must not be less than five Divine Stones."

When the conversation ended, a flurry of bids began.

Despite the high starting price of fifty stones, there were still many bidders.

"Fifty-five!"

"Sixty!"

"Seventy!"

Yang Chen joined the bidding queue as well. To him, the starting price of fifty wasn't expensive. This was because he inferred from the host's words that this pill formula was making its debut, and that it was been kept a secret before.

This first-time appearance made it truly precious, no amount of money could measure its value.

“Eighty!” Just as Yang Chen was lost in thought, a voice suddenly appeared, causing many people to stop bidding.

It was because the person speaking was from one of the Four Major Clans, the Zhang Family.

The Zhang Family had a special elegant room at the auction, with all their people inside. As soon as the voice rang out from there, everyone knew it was someone from the Zhang Family speaking.

No one knew which member of the Zhang Family was speaking; the voice was not loud, but it was full of arrogance. He said directly, “Fellow cultivators, our Zhang Family has a Heavenly Alchemist. Although he is not as great as the Great Alchemist Li Dao, he can surely handle this Windstrider Unity Pill. Unlike you all, even if you were to buy this pill formula, you won’t be able to refine it, rendering it a waste. It would be better for me to buy it, so that everyone can benefit from it when it’s refined into pills in the future. Why don’t you all just do me a favor and let me have this pill formula?”

When the conversation ended, the voices died down, not because what the Zhang Family member said made sense, but because of their authority.

When the Zhang Family spoke with such authority, who would dare to bid against them?

However, just because the others didn’t dare doesn’t mean no one else dared. Just as the Zhang Family member finished speaking, another voice chipped in with a sarcastic tone.

“I say, Zhang Xiuwen, do you think you’re the only one with a Heavenly Alchemist? Heh heh, sorry to disappoint you, but our Ling Family also has one, in fact, we have two! Following your logic,

shouldn't we give this pill formula to our Ling Family instead? I assure you, if we get this pill formula, heh heh, we'll have much higher success rates than your Zhang Family." A young man from the Ling Family spoke up.

The man called Zhang Xiuwen was angered by this interruption, and said, "Ling Chengxiong, you really want to go against me, huh?"

"Heh heh, Zhang Xiuwen, don't be a sore loser, the one who pays the highest gets it." Ling Chengxiong laughed.

"The two of you are having so much fun, wouldn't it be better if our Steward Family joined in too? I, Guan Ying, love to butt in on other people's business. Hahaha!" A voice suddenly interjected, joining the competition for the Windstrider Unity Pill.

Yang Chen couldn't help but shake his head with a bitter smile. He had thought that competing with one of the Four Major Clans was already terrible, but now he had to compete with three!

With the situation as it was, even if he wanted to keep a low profile, he probably couldn't.

However, it wasn't all bad at the moment. At least one of the Four Major Clans, the Chou Family, hadn't made a move yet.

He didn't rush to make a bid, allowing the three families to compete for the time being.

"Humph, since that's the case, let's see who can afford it." Zhang Xiuwen snorted.

“One hundred Divine Stones!”

“One hundred and ten!”

“One hundred and twenty-five!”

The escalating bids left Yang Chen wondering who was behind this auction, as the Four Major Clans were so orderly and well-mannered in their bidding.

“Could it be the people from Purgatory Gate? It shouldn’t be. If the Purgatory Gate really had such a fixed power on the surface, Xuandao Sect would have detected and dealt with them long ago, not letting it go on until now.” Yang Chen pondered.

While he pondered, the price had already soared to 180 Divine Stones.

Soon after that, the price increased to 190, then 210...

When it reached 210 Divine Stones, the three Young Masters became somewhat reluctant to continue increasing their bids.

“Two hundred and ten stones. If neither Young Master Ling nor Young Master Zhang make a bid, this pill formula will go to the Steward’s Young Master.” The female host said.

